

Crazy?

There are many who will dub me a ‘nut’ for what

I have written in this book. My reply is this:

*Today’s mighty oak is just
yesterday’s nut that held its ground.*

A free world?

“Am I a spaceman? Do I belong to a new race on Earth, bred by men from outer space in embraces with Earth women? Are my children offspring of the first interplanetary race? Has the melting-pot of interplanetary society already been created on our planet, as the melting-pot of all Earth nations was established in the USA 190 years ago?

“Or does this thought relate to things to come in the future? I request my right and privilege to have such thoughts and ask such questions without being threatened to be jailed by any administrative agency of society... In the face of a rigid, doctrinaire, self-appointed, ready-to-kill hierarchy of scientific censorship it appears foolish to publish such thoughts. Anyone malignant enough could do anything with them. Still the right to be wrong has to be maintained. We should not fear to enter a forest because there are wildcats around in the trees. We should not yield our right to well-controlled speculation. It is certain questions entailed in such speculation which the administrators of established knowledge fear... But in entering the cosmic age we should certainly insist on the right to ask new, even silly questions without being molested.”

The scientist, **Wilhelm Reich**, writing in his book, *Contact With Space*. Reich died in a United States jail on November 3rd 1957.

INTRODUCTION

Days of decision

We are on the cusp of an incredible global change. A crossroads where we make decisions which will influence life on Earth well into the future of what we call time. We

can fling open the doors of the mental and emotional prisons which have confined the human race for thousands of years. Or we can allow the agents of that control to complete their agenda for the mental, emotional, spiritual and physical enslavement of every man, woman and child on the planet with a world government, army, central bank

and currency, underpinned by a microchipped population.

I know that sounds fantastic, but if the human race lifted its eyes from the latest soap opera or game show for long enough to engage its brain, it would see that these events are not just going to happen - they *are* happening. The momentum for the centralised control of global politics, business, banking, military and media is gathering pace by the

hour. The microchipping of people is already being suggested and, in many cases, underway. Whenever a hidden agenda is about to be implemented there is always the period when the hidden has to break the surface for the final push into physical reality. This is what we are seeing now in the explosion of mergers between global banking and

business empires, and the speed at which political and economic control is being centralised through the European Union, the United Nations, the World Trade Organisation, the Multilateral Agreement on Investment, and the stream of other globalising bodies like the World Bank, International Monetary Fund and the G-7/G-8 summits. Behind this constant and coordinated centralisation is a tribe of interbreeding

bloodlines which can be traced to the ancient Middle and Near East. They emerged from

there to become the royalty, aristocracy and priesthood of Europe before expanding their

power across the world, largely through the 'Great' British Empire. This allowed the tribe

to export its bloodlines to all the countries the British and European powers occupied, including the United States where they continue to run the show to this day. There have

been just over 40 Presidents of the United States and 33 of them have been genetically related to two people, England's King Alfred the Great and Charlemagne, the famous monarch in 9th century France. Throughout this whole period the agenda of this bloodline has been gradually implemented until we have reached the point today where centralised global control is possible.

If you want to know what life will be like unless we wake up fast, take a look at Nazi Germany. *That* is the world that awaits the global population as the plan I call the x.Brotherhood Agenda unfolds across the year 2000 and into the first 12 years of the new

century. 2012 particularly, appears to be a crucial year for reasons we shall discuss. People have no idea of the abyss we are staring into or the nature of the world we are leaving for our children to endure and most people don't seem to care. They would much

rather ignore the obvious and go into denial of a truth that's splatting them between the

eyes. I feel like the cow who runs into the field screaming: "Hey, you know that truck that takes some of our friends away every month? Well they don't take them to another

field like we thought. They shoot them in the head, bleed them dry, cut them up, and put

the pieces into packets. Then those humans buy them and eat them!" Imagine what the reaction of the rest of the herd would be: "You're crazy man. They'd never do that. Anyway, I've got shares in that trucking company and I get a good return. Shut up, you're making waves."

The Agenda I am exposing has been unfolding over thousands of years to its current point close to completion, because humanity has given away its mind and its responsibility. Humanity would rather do what it thinks is right for itself in the moment

than consider the wider consequences of its behaviour for human existence. Ignorance is

bliss, we say, and that's true - but only for a while. It may be bliss not to know a tornado

is coming because you have no need to worry or take action. But while your head is in the sand your bum is in the air, the tornado is still coming.

If you looked up and faced it, disaster could be avoided, but ignorance and denial always ensure that you will get the full force and the most extreme consequences, because it strikes when least expected and you are least prepared. Like I say, ignorance is bliss - but only for so long. We create our own reality by our thoughts and actions. For every action

or non-action there is a consequence. When we give our minds and our responsibility away, we give our lives away. If enough of us do it, we give the world away and that is precisely what we have been doing throughout known human history. This is why the few have always controlled the masses. The only difference today is that the few are now manipulating the entire planet because of the globalisation of business, banking and communications. The foundation of that control has always been the same: keep the people in ignorance, fear and at war with themselves. Divide, rule and conquer while keeping the most important knowledge to yourself (*see Figure 1*). And as we shall see in this book, those who have used these methods to control humanity for thousands of years are members of the *same* force, the same interbreeding tribe, following a long term Agenda which is now reaching a major point on its journey. The global fascist state is upon us.

And yet, it doesn't have to be like this. The real power is with the many, not the few. Indeed infinite power is within every individual. The reason we are so controlled is not

Figure 1: Knowledge is in the hands of the few and the rest are kept ignorant. The classic structure for manipulation and control.

that we don't have the power to decide our own destiny, it is that we give that power away every minute of our lives. When something happens that we don't like, we look for someone else to blame. When there is a problem in the world, we say "What are *they* going to do about it". At which point *they*, who have secretly created the problem in the first place, respond to this demand by introducing a 'solution' - more centralisation of power and erosion of freedom. If you want to give more powers to the police, security agencies and military, and you want the public to demand you do it, then ensure there is more crime, violence and terrorism, and then it's a cinch to achieve your aims. Once the people are in fear of being burgled, mugged or bombed, they will

demand that you take their freedom away to protect them from what they have been manipulated to fear. The Oklahoma bombing is a classic of this kind, as I detail in ..

And The Truth Shall Set You Free. I call this technique problem-reaction-solution. Create the problem, encourage the reaction “something must be done”, and then offer the solution. It is summed up by the Freemason motto ‘Ordo Ab Chao’ - order out of chaos. Create the chaos and then offer the way to restore order. Your order. The masses are herded and directed by many and various forms of emotional and mental control. It is the only way it could be done. The few can’t control billions of people physically, just as farm animals cannot be controlled physically unless a large number of people are involved. Two pigs escaped from a slaughterhouse in England and eluded capture for so long, despite the efforts of many people to catch them, that they became national celebrities. Physical control of the global population cannot work. But it is not necessary when you can manipulate the way people think and feel to the point where they ‘decide’ to do what you want them to do anyway and demand that you introduce laws that you want to introduce. It is an old, old adage that if you want someone to do something, get them to believe it is their idea.’ Humanity is mind controlled and only slightly more conscious than your average zombie. Far fetched?

No, no.1 define mind control as the manipulation of someone’s mind so that they think, and therefore act, the way you want them to. Under this definition, the question is not how many people are mind controlled, but how few are not. Everyone is to a larger or lesser extent. When you are persuaded by advertising or hype to buy something you don’t really need or want, you are being mind controlled. When you read or hear a slanted news story and allow it to affect your perception of a person or event, you are being mind controlled. Look at the training for the armed forces. It is pure mind control. From day one you are told to take orders without question and if some berk in a peaked cap tells you to shoot people you have never met and know nothing about,

you must shoot without question. This is the “Yes sir!” mentality and it pervades the non-military world, also. “Well, I know it’s not right, but the boss told me to do it and I had no choice.” No choice? We never have *no* choice. We have choices we would like to make and choices we would rather less like to make. But we *never* have no choice. To say so is another cop out.

The list of mind manipulating techniques is endless. They want your mind because when they have that, they have you. The answer lies in taking our minds back, thinking xii. for ourselves and allowing others to do the same without fear of ridicule or condemnation for the crime of being different. If we don’t do that, the Agenda I am going to outline will be implemented. But if we do regain control of our minds and achieve mental sovereignty, the Agenda cannot happen because the foundation of its existence will have been taken away. I’ve talked and researched in more than 20 countries and I see the same process in every one of them. Identical policies and structures are introduced in line with a Global Agenda, yet at the same time there is quite obviously a global awakening as more and more people hear the spiritual alarm clock and emerge from their mental and emotional slumbers, the terrestrial trance. Which force will prevail in these Millennium years to 2012? That is up to us. We create our own reality by our thoughts and actions. If we change our thoughts and actions we will change the world. It’s that simple.

In this book I am going to chart the history of the interbreeding tribe of bloodlines which control the world today and reveal the true nature of the Global Agenda. And I would emphasise that I am exposing an Agenda, not a conspiracy as such. The conspiracy comes in manipulating people and events to ensure the Agenda is introduced. These conspiracies take three main forms: conspiring to remove people and organisations that are a threat to the Agenda (the assassination of Diana, Princess of Wales); conspiring to put people into positions of power who will make the Agenda happen (George Bush, Henry Kissinger, Tony Blair, et al); and conspiring to create events which will make the public demand the Agenda is introduced through problem-reaction-solution (wars, terrorist bombs, economic collapses). In this way all these apparently unconnected events

and manipulations become aspects of the *same* conspiracy to introduce the *same* Agenda.

In the months and years that follow, every time you pick up a paper, turn on the television or hear a speech from a political or business leader, you are going to see the information outlined here coming to pass. You already can if you understand the scam.

Look at my previous books like .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free, I Am Me I Am Free*,

The Robots' Rebellion, the video *Turning Of The Tide*, and the work of other researchers

over decades and you will see that what was predicted *is* happening. This is not prophecy,

it is merely the prior knowledge of the Agenda. So will the global fascist state be realised

in the next few years? That question can only be answered by another: are we going to become people or continue as *sheeple*?

The Agenda depends on the latter.

.WARNING

There is an enormous amount of challenging information in this book. Please do not continue if you are dependent on your present belief system, or if you feel you cannot cope emotionally with what is really happening in this world.

If you do choose to continue, remember there is nothing to fear. Life is forever and everything is just an experience on the road to enlightenment. Viewed from the highest level of perception, there is no good and evil, only consciousness making choices to experience all there is to experience.

The astonishing events which this book exposes are in the process of coming to an end as the light of freedom dawns at last on the biggest transformation of consciousness this planet has seen in 26,000 years. It is, despite some of the information you are about to read, a wonderful time to be alive.

David Icke

CHAPTER ONE

The Martians have landed?

There were two ways of writing this book. I could have held back information which is stunningly bizarre, but true. This would be the easy way, staying within the comfort zone and communicating only that which would not challenge too many people's sense of possibility.

Or I could treat the readers like fully formed, fully connected, multidimensional, adult human beings and communicate all the relevant information, including some which will stretch their sense of reality to breaking point. As always, I have chosen the latter. It is not for me to edit information for the readers, it is *for* the readers to edit the information for themselves. How arrogant and patronising to think that I should keep information back from people because "they're not ready for it". Who am I to decide that? And how can I know if they are "ready for it" unless they hear it and can therefore decide for themselves? Some of my friends have urged me to tell people the basic story, but "for Cod's sake don't mention the reptiles". You will see what they mean by that very shortly. I understand their concern, but I can only be myself. And I have to tell all that I know and not only that which maintains the comfort zone. That's just me, the way I am. Of course the theme of the book will attract ridicule from those with a vision of possibility the size of a pea and, naturally, from those who know it to be true and don't want the public to believe it. But so what? Who cares? I don't. As Candhi said: "Even if you are in a minority of one, the truth is still the truth." So here's the story, punches

unpulled.

In summary, a race of interbreeding bloodlines, a race within a race in fact, were centred in the Middle and Near East in the ancient world and, over the thousands of years since, have expanded their power across the globe. A crucial aspect of this has been to create a network of mystery schools and secret societies to covertly introduce their Agenda while, at the same time, creating institutions like religions to mentally and emotionally imprison the masses and set them at war with each other. The hierarchy of this tribe of bloodlines is not exclusively male and some of its key positions are held by women. But in terms of numbers it is overwhelmingly male and I will therefore refer to this group as the Brotherhood. Even more accurately, given the importance of ancient Babylon to this story, I will also call it the Babylonian Brotherhood. The plan they term their 'Great Work of Ages', I will call the Brotherhood Agenda. The present magnitude of Brotherhood control did not happen in a few years, even a few decades or centuries: it can be traced back thousands of years. The structures of today's institutions in.² government, banking, business, military and the media have not been infiltrated by this force, they were created by them from the start. The Brotherhood Agenda is, in truth, the Agenda of many Millennia. It is the unfolding of a plan, piece by piece, for the centralised control of the planet.

The bloodline hierarchy at the top of the human pyramid of control and suppression passes the baton across the generations, mostly sons following fathers. The children of these family lines who are chosen to inherit the baton are brought up from birth to understand the Agenda and the methods of manipulating the 'Great Work' into reality. Advancing the Agenda becomes their indoctrinated mission from very early in their lives. By the time their turn comes to join the Brotherhood hierarchy and carry the baton into the next generation, their upbringing has moulded them into highly imbalanced people. They are intellectually very sharp, but with a compassion bypass

and an arrogance that they have the right to rule the world and control the ignorant masses who they view as inferior. Any Brotherhood children who threaten to challenge or reject that mould are pushed aside or dealt with in other ways to ensure that only 'safe' people make it to the upper levels of the pyramid and the highly secret and advanced knowledge that is held there. Some of these bloodlines can be named. The British House of Windsor is one of them, so are the Rothschilds, the European royalty and aristocracy, the Rockefellers, and the rest of the so-called Eastern Establishment of the United States which produces the American presidents, business leaders, bankers and administrators. But at the very top, the cabal which controls the human race operates from the shadows outside the public domain. Any group which is so imbalanced as to covet the complete control of the planet will be warring within itself as different factions seek the ultimate control. This is certainly true of the Brotherhood. There is tremendous internal strife, conflict and competition. One researcher described them as a gang of bank robbers who all agree on the job, but then argue over how the spoils will be divided. That is an excellent description and through history different factions have gone to war with each other for dominance. In the end, however, they are united in their desire to see the plan implemented and at the key moments they overwhelmingly join forces to advance the Agenda when it comes under challenge. You will probably have to go back hundreds of thousands of years to find the starting point of this story of human manipulation and of the family lines which orchestrate the Great Work. The more I have researched this over the years, the more obvious it has become to me that the origin of the bloodlines and the plan for the takeover of the Earth goes off planet to a race or races from other spheres or dimensions of evolution. Extraterrestrial as we call them. If you doubt the existence of extraterrestrial life then consider this for a moment. Our Sun is only one of some 100 billion stars in this galaxy alone. Sir Francis Crick, the Nobel laureate, says there are an estimated 100 billion galaxies in our universe and he believes there are at least one million planets in our galaxy that could support life as we know it. Think of what the figure might be for the entire universe, even before we start looking at other dimensions

of existence beyond the frequency range of our physical senses. If you travelled at the speed of light, 186,000 miles per second, it would take you 4.3 years to reach the nearest star to this solar system. It says much for humanity's level of indoctrination that to speak of extraterrestrial life is to appear cranky, yet to dismiss it and suggest that life has only emerged on this one tiny planet is considered credible! You only have to consider the amazing structures that abounded in the ancient world to see that an advanced race existed then. We are told that only people primitive in comparison to modern humans lived in these times, but that is patently ludicrous. Like most official 'thinking' the historical and archaeological establishment makes up its own stories, calls them proven facts, and simply ignores the overwhelming evidence that they are wrong. The idea is not to educate, but to indoctrinate. Anyone who doesn't conform to the official line of history is isolated by their fellow historians and archaeologists who either know their jobs, reputations and funding are safer when they stick to the official version, or, frankly, they cannot see beyond the end of their noses. The same can be said of most people in the teaching and 'intellectual' professions. All over the planet are fantastic structures built thousands of years ago which could only have been created with technology as good as, often even better than, we have today. At Baalbek, north east of Beirut in the Lebanon, three massive chunks of stone, each weighing 800 tons, were moved at least a third of a mile and positioned high up in a wall. This was done thousands of years BC! Another block nearby weighs 1,000 tons - the weight of three jumbo jets. How was this possible? Official history does not wish to address such questions because of where it might lead. Can you imagine ringing a builder today and asking him to do that? "You want me to do WHAT?" he would say, "You're crazy." In Peru are the mysterious Nazca Lines. The ancients scored away the top surface of the land to reveal the white subsurface and through this method were created incredible depictions of animals, fish, insects and birds. Some of them are so large they can only be seen in their entirety from 1,000 feet in the air! The knowledge

which allowed wonders like Nazca, Baalbek, the Great Pyramid at Giza and other amazing creations to be built with such precision and scale, came from an advanced race who, in ancient times, lived among a far more primitive general population. This race is described as 'the gods' in the Old Testament texts and other works and in oral traditions of antiquity. I can hear followers of the Bible denying that their book speaks of 'the gods'. But it does. When the word 'God' is used in the Old Testament it is often translated from a word that means gods, plural - Elohim and Adonai are two examples. You can easily understand that a race performing technological feats of such magnitude should be seen as 'gods' by a people unable to comprehend such abilities. In the 1930s, American and Australian servicemen landed their planes in remote parts of New Guinea to drop supplies for their troops. The locals, who had never seen a plane, believed the servicemen were gods and they became a focus of religious beliefs. This would have been even more extreme in the ancient world had their advanced race been beings from other planets, stars or dimensions, flying craft more advanced than anything flown (at least officially!) by today's military. An influx of knowledge from outside this planet or another source would explain so many of the 'mysteries' that official history greets with.⁴ a deafening silence. The incredible feats of building also become explainable and so does the mystery of why early civilisations like Egypt and Sumer (the land of Shinar in the Bible) began at the peak of their development and then fell into decay, when the normal course of evolution is to start at a lower level and slowly advance through learning and experience. There was clearly an infusion of highly advanced knowledge that was later lost to most people. In every culture throughout the world are ancient stories and texts which describe the 'gods' who brought this advanced knowledge. This would again explain the mystery of how the ancients had a phenomenal understanding of astronomy. There are endless legends all over the world of a time they call the Golden Age, which was destroyed by cataclysm and the 'fall of Man'. The ancient Greek poet, Hesiod, described the world before the 'fall':

“Man lived like Gods, without vices or passions, vexation or toil. In happy companionship with divine beings (*extraterrestrials?*), they passed their days in tranquillity and joy, living together in perfect equality, united by mutual confidence and love. The Earth was more beautiful than now, and spontaneously yielded an abundant variety of fruits. Human beings and animals spoke the same language and conversed with each other (*telepathy*). Men were considered mere boys at a hundred years old. They had none of the infirmities of age to trouble them and when they passed to regions of superior life, it was in a gentle slumber.” ¹

Utopian as that may sound, there are countless stories from every ancient culture which describe the world in the distant past in those terms. We can recreate that vision again if only we change the way we think and feel. The most comprehensive accounts of an advanced race are contained in tens of thousands of clay tablets found in 1850 about 250 miles from Baghdad, Iraq, by an Englishman Sir Austen Henry Layard as he excavated the site of Nineveh, the capital of Assyria. This was located near the present Iraqi town of Mosul. Other finds have followed in this region which was once called Mesopotamia. The original source of this knowledge was not the Assyrians, but the Sumerians who lived in the same area from, it is estimated, 4,000 to 2,000 BC. I will refer to the clay tablets, therefore, as the Sumerian Texts or Tablets. They are one of the greatest historical finds imaginable and yet 150 years after they were discovered they are still ignored by conventional history and education. Why? Because they demolish the official version of events. The most famous translator of these tablets is the scholar and author Zecharia Sitchin, who can read Sumerian, Aramaic, Hebrew and other Middle and Near Eastern languages.² He has extensively researched and translated the Sumerian Tablets and has no doubt that they are describing extraterrestrials. Some researchers say that he used a later version of the Sumerian language to translate an earlier one and, therefore, some of his translations may not be 100% accurate. I think his themes are correct, indeed other accounts and evidence supports this, but I

personally doubt some of the detail. I think that a number of Sitchin's interpretations are

extremely questionable, while I agree with the overall thesis. According to his.⁵ translations (and others) the Texts say that the Sumerian civilisation, from which many features of modern society derive, was a "gift from the gods". Not mythical gods, but physical ones who lived among them. The Tablets call these gods the AN.UNNAK.KI (Those who from Heaven to Earth came), and DIN.GIR (The Righteous Ones of the Blazing Rockets). The name of Sumer itself was KI.EN.GIR (The Land of the Lord of the Blazing Rockets and also Land of the Watchers, according to Sitchin). The ancient text known as the Book of Enoch also calls the gods 'the Watchers', as did the Egyptians. The Egyptian name for their gods, the Neteru, literally translates as Watchers and they said that their gods came in heavenly boats.

According to Zecharia Sitchin, the tablets describe how the Anunnaki came from a

planet called Nibiru (The Planet of the Crossing) which he believes has a 3,600 year

elliptical orbit that takes it between Jupiter and Mars and then out into far space beyond

Pluto. Modern science has identified a body it calls Planet X which has been located

beyond Pluto and is believed to be part of this solar system. But an elliptical orbit would be incredibly unstable and difficult to sustain. Scientists I trust believe that Sitchin is mistaken in his Nibiru theory, though his main themes about the Anunnaki are

correct. The Sumerian Tablets, from Sitchin's translations, describe how, during the

early formation of the solar system, Nibiru caused the near destruction of a planet that

once existed between Jupiter and Mars. The Sumerians called it Tiamat, a planet they

nicknamed The Watery Monster. They say that it was debris from Tiamat's collision

with a Nibiru moon which created the Great Band Bracelet - the asteroid belt which is

found between Mars and Jupiter. What remained of Tiamat was thrown into another

orbit, the texts say, and eventually it became the Earth (*see Figure 2*). The Sumerian

name for the Earth means the Cleaved One because a vast hole was created, they say,

by the collision. Interestingly if you take away the water in the Pacific Ocean you will

be left with a gigantic hole.

Figure 2: The solar system showing the location of the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter which, though the details vary, many ancient and modern accounts suggest is the remains of a planet or part of a

The Tablets are the written accounts of oral traditions that go back enormous amounts of time and you have to be careful that details have not been added or lost and that we don't take symbolism or parable as literal truth. I am sure that some confusion did occur in this way. I have doubts myself about the Nibiru-Tiamat scenario and its alleged timescale. But there is much truth in the Texts which can be proven, not least in their knowledge of astronomy. The Tablets depict the solar system with the planets in their correct positions, orbits and relative sizes, and their accuracy has only been confirmed in the last 150 years since some of these planets have been found. The Tablets describe the nature and colour of Neptune and Uranus in ways that have only been confirmed in the last few years! What's more, the modern 'experts' did not expect those planets to look as they did, yet the Sumerians knew thousands of years BC what our 'advanced' science has only just discovered.

Most stunning about the Sumerian Tablets is the way they describe the creation of homo sapiens. Sitchin says the Anunnaki came to the Earth an estimated 450,000 years ago to mine gold in what is now Africa. The main mining centre was in today's Zimbabwe, an area the Sumerians called AB.ZU (deep deposit), he claims. Studies by the Anglo-American Corporation have found extensive evidence of gold mining in Africa at least 60,000 years ago, probably 100,000. ³ The gold mined by the Anunnaki was shipped back to their home planet from bases in the Middle East, Sitchin claims the Tablets say. I think there is much more to know about this 'gold mining' business, and I don't believe that was the main reason they came here, if indeed it was a reason at all. At first the gold mining was done by the Anunnaki version of their working classes, Sitchin says, but eventually there was a rebellion by the miners and the Anunnaki royal elite decided to create a new slave race to do the work. The Tablets describe how the genes of the Annunaki and those of the native humans were combined in a test tube to create the 'updated' human capable of doing the tasks the Anunnaki required. The idea

of test tube babies would have sounded ridiculous when the tablets were found in 1850,

but that is precisely what scientists are now able to do. Again and again modern research supports the themes of the Sumerian Tablets. For instance, there was a sudden

and so far unexplained upgrade of the human physical form around 200,000 years ago.

Official science is silent on the cause of this and mutters terms like ‘the missing link’.

But some unavoidable facts need to be addressed. Suddenly the previous physical form

known as homo erectus became what we now call homo sapiens. From the start the new

homo sapiens had the ability to speak a complex language and the size of the human

brain increased massively. Yet the biologist Thomas Huxley said that major changes

like this can take tens of millions of years. This view is supported by the evidence of

homo erectus which appears to have emerged in Africa about 1.5 million years ago. For

well in excess of a million years their physical form seems to have remained the same,

but then, out of nowhere, came the dramatic change to homo sapiens. About 35,000

years ago came another sudden upgrade and the emergence of homo sapiens sapiens,

the physical form we see today. The Sumerian Tablets name the two people involved in

the creation of the slave race. They were the chief scientist called Enki, Lord of the. ⁷

Earth (Ki=Earth) and Ninkharsag, also known as Ninti (Lady Life) because of her

expertise in medicine. She was later referred to as Mammi, from which comes mama

and mother. Ninkharsag is symbolised in Mesopotamian depictions by a tool used to cut

the umbilical cord. It is shaped like a horseshoe and was used in ancient times. She also

became the mother goddess of a stream of religions under names like Queen Semiramis,

Isis, Barati, Diana, Mary and many others, which emerged from the legends of this all

over the world. She is often depicted as a pregnant woman. The texts say of the Anunnaki leadership:

They summoned and asked the goddess,
the midwife of the gods, the wise birthgiver (*saying*),

“To a creature give life, create workers!

Create a primitive worker, that he may bear the yoke!

Let him bear the yoke assigned by Enlil,
Let the worker carry the toil of the gods!" 4

Enlil was commander of the Anunnaki and Enki was his half-brother. Enki and Ninkharsag had many failures as they sought the right genetic mix, the Tablets tell us.

There are accounts of how they created people with major defects and also human-animal

hybrids. Horrible stuff, and exactly what is claimed to be happening today in the extraterrestrial-human underground bases around the world. The story of Frankenstein,

the man created in a laboratory, could be symbolic of these events. It was written by

Mary Shelley, the wife of the famous poet. He and she were high initiates of the secret

society network which has hoarded and suppressed this knowledge since ancient times.

The Tablets say that Enki and Ninkharsag eventually found the right mix which became

the first homo sapiens, a being the Sumerians called a LU.LU (One who has been mixed). This is the biblical 'Adam'. LU.LU was a genetic hybrid, the fusing of homo

erectus with the genes of the 'gods' to create a slave, a human worker bee, some 200,000-300,000 years ago. A female version was also created. The Sumerian name for

human was LU, the root meaning of which is worker or servant, and it was also used to

imply domesticated animals. This is what the human race has been ever since. The

Anunnaki have been overtly and now covertly ruling the planet for thousands of years.

The mistranslation of the Bible and symbolic language taken literally has devastated the

original meaning and given us a fantasy story. Genesis and Exodus were written by the

Hebrew priestly class, the Levites, after they were taken to Babylon from around 586

BC. Babylon was in the former lands of Sumer and so the Babylonians, and therefore

the Levites, knew the Sumerian stories and accounts. It was from these records overwhelmingly, that the Levites compiled Genesis and Exodus. The source is obvious.

The Sumerian tablets speak of E.DIN (The Abode of the Righteous Ones). This connects with the Sumerian name for their gods, DIN.GIR (the Righteous Ones of the

Rockets). So the Sumerians spoke of Edin and Genesis speaks of the Garden of Eden.

This was a centre for the gods, the Anunnaki. The Sumerian Tablets speak of King.⁸

Sargon the Elder being found as a baby floating in a basket on the river and brought up by a royal family. Exodus speaks of Moses being found as a baby floating in a basket on the river by a royal princess and how he was brought up by the Egyptian royal family. The list of such 'coincidences' goes on and on.

The Old Testament is a classic example of the religious recycling which has spawned all the religions. So when you are looking for the original meaning of Genesis and the story of Adam you have to go back to the Sumerian accounts to see how the story has been doctored. Genesis says that 'God' (the gods) created the first man, Adam, out of 'dust from the ground' and then used a rib of Adam to create Eve, the first woman. Zecharia Sitchin points out that the translation of 'dust from the ground' comes from the Hebrew word *ti* (sorry mother) and this itself is derived from the Sumerian term, *TI.IT*, which means 'that which is with life'. Adam was not created from dust from the ground, but from that which is with life - living cells. The Sumerian term, *TI*, means both rib and life and again the translators made the wrong choice. Eve (She Who Has Life) was not created from a rib, but from that which has life - living cells. The human egg for the creation of the Lulu/Adam came from a female in Abzu, Africa, according to the Sumerians, and modern fossil finds and anthropological research suggests that homo sapiens did indeed come out of Africa. In the 1980s, Douglas Wallace of Emory University in Georgia compared the DNA (the blueprint for physical life) of 800 women and concluded that it came from a single female ancestor.⁵ Wesley Brown of the University of Michigan said, after examining the DNA of 21 women of different genetic backgrounds from around the world, that they all originated from a single source who had lived in Africa between 180,000 and 300,000 years ago.⁶ Rebecca Cann of the University of California at Berkeley did the same with 147 women of diverse racial and geographical backgrounds and she said their common genetic inheritance came from a single ancestor between 150,000 and 300,000 years ago.⁷ Another study of 150 American women from genetic lines going back to Europe, Africa and the Middle East,

together with Aborigines from Australia and New Guinea, concluded that they had the same female ancestor who lived in Africa between 140,000 and 290,000 years ago.⁸

Personally I think the human race was seeded by many sources; not just the Annunaki.

The Sumerian Tablets and later Akkadian stories give the names and hierarchy of the Anunnaki. They call the 'Father' of the gods, AN, a word that means heaven. Our Father who art in heaven? AN, or Anu to the Akkadians, stayed mostly in heaven with his wife, Antu, and he made only rare visits to the planet they called E.RI.DU (Home in the faraway built), a word which evolved into Earth. Or at least

that is the Zecharia Sitchin translation. The descriptions could also imply that Anu

stayed mostly in the high mountains of the Near East where the 'Garden of Eden',

the place of the gods, is reckoned on good evidence to have been, and he made only

rare visits to the plains of Sumer. A Sumerian city was called Eridu. Anu sent two

sons to develop and rule the Earth, the Tablets say. They were Enki, the guy they say created homo sapiens, and his half-brother Enlil. These two would later become

great rivals for ultimate control of the planet. Enki, the first born of Anu, was.⁹ subordinate to Enlil because of the Anunnaki's obsession with genetic purity. Enlil's

mother was the half sister to Anu and this union passed on the male genes more efficiently than Enki's birth via another mother. Later the Tablets describe how the

Anunnaki created bloodlines to rule humanity on their behalf and these, I suggest, are

the families still in control of the world to this day. The Sumerian Tablets describe how

kingship was granted to humanity by the Anunnaki and it was originally known as Anu-ship

after An or Anu, the ruler of the 'gods'. The Brotherhood families are obsessed with bloodlines and genetic inheritance and they interbreed without regard for love. The

royal families (family!) and aristocracy of Europe and the so-called Eastern Establishment families in the United States are obvious examples of this. They are of

the same tribe and genetically related. This is why the Brotherhood families have always been obsessed with interbreeding, just as the Sumerian Tablets describe the

Anunnaki. They are not interbreeding through snobbery, but to hold a genetic structure

which gives them certain abilities, especially the ability to 'shape-shift' and manifest in

other forms. I'll come to this in more detail shortly.

The Tablets describe how humans were given the ability to procreate by Enki and this led to an explosion in the human population which threatened to swamp the Anunnaki, who were never great in number. The Anunnaki had many internal conflicts and high-tech wars with each other, as the Enlil and Enki factions fought for control. It is generally accepted by researchers of the Anunnaki that Enki is on humanity's side, but it seems to me that both groups desire dominance over this planet, and that is their real motivation. As Zecharia Sitchin documents in his translations, and readers of the Indian holy books, the Vedas, will confirm, there were many accounts of the 'gods' going to war with each other as they battled for supremacy. The Sumerian accounts describe how the sons of the Annunaki 'gods' were most involved in these wars. These were the offspring of Enki and Enlil, the half-brothers who became fierce rivals, and their sons played out that battle in a high-tech conflict, the Tablets say. One battle they appeared to have been involved in was the biblical destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah. These cities were probably located at the southern end of the Dead Sea where, today, radiation readings are much higher than normal. This was when, according to the Bible, Lot's wife looked back and was turned into a pillar of salt. After referring to the original Sumerian, Zecharia Sitchin says that the true translation of that passage should read that Lot's wife was turned into a pillar of vapour which, on balance, is rather more likely!

All over the world in every native culture you will find stories of a Great Flood and the Sumerian Tablets are no different. Sitchin says they tell how the Anunnaki left the planet in flying craft, as an enormous surge of water wiped out much of humanity. There is no doubt that an unimaginable catastrophe, or more likely catastrophes, were visited upon the Earth between approximately 11,000 and 4,000 BC. The geological and biological evidence is overwhelming in its support of the countless stories and traditions which describe such events. They come from Europe, Scandinavia, Russia, Africa, throughout the American continent, Australia, New Zealand, Asia, China, Japan and the Middle East..10

Everywhere. Some speak of great heat which boiled the sea; of mountains breathing fire; the disappearance of the Sun and Moon and the darkness that followed; the raining down of blood, ice and rock; the Earth flipping over; the sky falling; the rising and sinking of land; the loss of a great continent; the coming of the ice; and virtually all of them describe a fantastic flood, a wall of water, which swept across the Earth. The tidal wave caused by the comet in the film, *Deep Impact*, gives you an idea of what it would have been like. Old Chinese texts describe how the pillars supporting the sky crumbled; of how the Sun, Moon and stars poured down in the north-west, where the sky became low; rivers, seas and oceans rushed to the south-east where the Earth sank and a great conflagration was quenched by a raging flood. In America, the Pawnee Indians tell the same story of a time when the north and south polar stars changed places and went to visit each other. North American traditions refer to great clouds appearing and a heat so powerful that the waters boiled. The Greenland Eskimos told early missionaries that long ago the Earth turned over. Peruvian legend says that the Andes were split apart when the sky made war with the Earth. Brazilian myth describes how the heavens burst and fragments fell down killing everything and everyone as heaven and Earth changed places. And the Hopi Indians of North America record that: "the Earth was rent in great chasms, and water covered everything except one narrow ridge of mud".⁹ All of this closely correlates with the legends of Atlantis and Mu or Lemuria: two vast continents, one in the Atlantic and the other in the Pacific, which many people believe were ruled by highly advanced races. The continents are said to have disappeared under the sea in the circumstances described above, leaving only islands like the Azores as remnants of their former scale and glory. Atlantis was described by Plato (427-347 BC), the ancient Greek philosopher and high initiate of the secret society-mystery school network. To this day this secret network has passed on much knowledge to the chosen few while denying that privilege to the mass of the people. Official history dismisses Plato's contention that such a continent existed and there are

apparent historical discrepancies in his accounts, but there is geological support for his basic theme. The Azores, which some believe were part of Atlantis, lie on the Mid-Atlantic Ridge which is connected to a fracture line that encircles the planet (*see Figure 3*). This line continues for a distance of 40,000 miles. The Mid-Atlantic Ridge is one of the foremost areas for earthquakes and volcanoes. Four vast tectonic plates, the Eurasian, African, North American and Caribbean, all meet and collide in this region making it very unstable geologically. Both the Azores and the Canary Islands (named after dogs 'canine' and not canaries!), were subject to widespread volcanic activity in the time period Plato suggested for the end of Atlantis. Tachylite lava disintegrates in sea water within 15,000 years and yet it is still found on the sea bed around the Azores, confirming geologically-recent upheavals.¹⁰ Other evidence, including beach sand gathered from depths of 10,500-18,440 feet, reveals that the seabed in this region must have been, again geologically-recently, above sea level.¹¹ The oceanographer, Maurice Ewing, wrote in *National Geographic* magazine that: "Either the land must have sunk two or three miles, or the sea must once have been two or three miles lower than now..¹¹ Either conclusion is startling."¹²

The geological and biological evidence also suggests that the widespread volcanic activity which caused the sinking of the land in the region of the Azores, happened at the same time as the break up and sinking of the land mass known as Appalachia which connected what we now call Europe, North America, Iceland and Greenland.¹³ Even their degree of submergence appear closely related. Similar evidence can be produced to support the view that the continent known as Mu or Lemuria now rests on the bed of the Pacific.¹⁴ The so-called Bermuda Triangle between Bermuda, southern Florida, and a point near the Antilles, has long been associated with Atlantis. It is also an area steeped in legends of disappearing ships and aircraft. Submerged buildings, walls, roads and stone circles like Stonehenge, even what appear to be pyramids, have been located

near Bimini, under the waters of the Bahama Banks and within the 'triangle'.¹⁵ So have walls or roads creating intersecting lines.¹⁶ Some other facts that most people don't know: the Himalayas, the Alps and the Andes, only reached anything like their present height around 11,000 years ago.¹⁷ Lake Titicaca on the Peru-Bolivia border is today the highest navigable lake in the world at some 12,500 feet. Around 11,000 years ago, much of that region was at sea level! Why are so many fish and other ocean fossils found high up in mountain ranges? Because those mountains were once at sea level. Recently so in geological terms, too. There is increasing acceptance that the Earth has suffered some colossal geological upheavals. The debate (and often hostility) comes

Figure 3: *The Mid-Atlantic Ridge, the centre of earthquake and volcanic activity in the area of the Atlantic*

Ocean where Plato apparently placed Atlantis.. **12**

with the questions of when and why. These upheavals have obviously involved the solar system as a whole because every planet shows evidence of some cataclysmic events which have affected either its surface, atmosphere, speed and angle of orbit or rotation. I think the themes of the Sumerian Tablets are correct, but I doubt some of their detail, not least because of the vast period that passed between 450,000 years ago when the Anunnaki are said to have arrived, and the time, only a few thousand years ago, when these accounts were written down. There was certainly an enormous cataclysm on the Earth around 11,000 BC which destroyed the advanced civilisations of the high-tech Golden Age and that date of 13,000 years ago is highly significant and very relevant to the time we are living through now. Just as the planets of the solar system revolve around the Sun, so the solar system revolves around the centre of the galaxy, or this part of it at least. This 'central sun' or galactic sun, is sometimes referred to as the Black Sun. It takes about 26,000 years for the solar system to complete a circuit of the galactic centre and this is known in the Indian culture as a yuga. For half of that 26,000 years

the Earth is tilted towards the Black Sun, the light source, and for the second 13,000 years it is tilted away, some researchers believe. These cycles are therefore very different as the planet is bathed in positive light for 13,000 years and then moves into the 'darkness' for the next 13,000. This fundamentally affects the energy in which we all live. Interestingly, it was 13,000 years ago that the Golden Age would appear to have concluded in cataclysm and conflict, and today, with the 13,000 year cycle of 'darkness' reaching its conclusion, there is a rapid global spiritual awakening and incredible events await us in the next few years. We are entering the light again. So there was a fantastic cataclysm around 13,000 years ago which brought an end to the high-tech civilisations of the Golden Age. But was it the only one? The evidence suggests not. A friend of mine in California, Brian Desborough, is a researcher and scientist I have great respect for. He has been involved in aerospace research and has been employed in this and other scientific research by many companies. Brian is a feet-on-the-ground guy who looks at all the evidence and goes where it, rather than convention, takes him. He has compiled some highly detailed and compelling information about the ancient world and its connection to the Brotherhood manipulation of today. While he worked for a major United States corporation in the 1960s, their physicists completed their own independent studies which suggested that about 4,800 BC a huge body, which we now know as Jupiter, careered into our solar system. The outer planets were thrown into disarray and Jupiter eventually crashed into a planet which orbited between the present Jupiter and Mars. The physicists said the remains of this planet became the asteroid belt and that part of Jupiter broke away to become what we now call Venus. As Venus, then a vast chunk of matter, was projected into space, it destroyed the atmosphere and life of Mars before it was caught by the Earth's gravitational field, the study claimed. Venus made several orbits of the Earth before its momentum hurled it into its current position in the solar system. It was those orbits, the physicists said, that brought devastation and a tidal wave about 4,800 BC. They believed, as Brian.¹³

Desborough does, that before this time Mars orbited where the Earth is now and the Earth was much closer to the Sun. The brilliant light of Venus as it passed close to the Earth may have led to the idea of Lucifer, the 'light bringer'. The most ancient Mesopotamian and Central American records do not include Venus in their planetary accounts, only later does it appear. There was an obsession with Venus in many

cultures, with human sacrifices being made to it.

The unofficial study by the physicists has never been published, but let us consider

the evidence for some of its claims. When you sprinkle particles on a vibrating plate

you can recreate the planetary orbits of the solar system. When vibratory waves moving

outward from the plate's centre meet waves moving in the other direction, a so-called

standing wave is formed as the two collide. This causes the particles to build up and

create a series of concentric circles. These will be equally spaced if single frequencies

collide with each other, but if, as with the solar system, a spectrum of frequencies are

involved, the circles will be unequally spaced in accordance with the vibrational pressures. Place an object on these vibrating circles of particles and it will begin to orbit

the centre of the plate, carried by the energy flow caused by the vibrational interactions.

Heavier objects placed anywhere on the plate will be drawn to one of these concentric

circles and these objects will themselves form wave patterns around themselves which

will attract lighter objects to them. In our solar system, the most powerful waves are

being emitted from the centre by the Sun, obviously, because that represents 99% of the

matter in the solar system. These waves from the Sun interact with other cosmic waves,

so forming a series of standing waves which, in turn, form concentric circles or vibrational fields orbiting the Sun. The heaviest bodies, the planets, are caught in these

circles and thus orbit the Sun. The planets also create less powerful wave circles around

themselves and these can attract lighter bodies which orbit them. The Moon orbiting the

Earth is an example of this. So anything that would disturb this harmony of vibrational

interaction would affect these concentric circles of energy and, if this was powerful

enough, change the orbit of planets. What the physicists say happened with Jupiter and

Venus would certainly be powerful enough to do this. These circles of standing waves

exist around the Sun in relation to the vibrational pressures involved and they do not

need a planet to exist. They exist anyway and a planetary body merely locks into them.

Therefore there are many more of these vibrational 'roadways' in the solar system than there are planets, and if a planet or body is ejected from its orbit it will eventually lock into another wave, another orbit, when its momentum slows enough to be captured. This, Desborough believes, is what happened when the fantastic vibrational pressures of the Venus 'comet' passed close to Mars and the Earth and hurled them into different orbits. Venus would have been an ice-coated 'comet', Desborough says, and the ice would have disintegrated when Venus approached the Earth and reached a point known as the Roche Limit.¹⁸ This is a vibrational safety device, if you like. When two bodies are on collision course, the one with the smallest mass starts to disintegrate at the Roche Limit. In this case, the ice would have been projected from Venus's surface towards the Earth. Also, as it entered the so-called Van Allen Belt, which absorbs much of the dangerous.¹⁴ radiation from the Sun, the ice would have been ionised - magnetised - and therefore attracted to the Earth's magnetic poles.¹⁹ Billions of tons of ice, cooled to -273 degrees centigrade, would have fallen on the polar regions, flash-freezing everything in little more than an instant.²⁰ This, at last, would explain the mystery of the mammoths found frozen where they stood. The mammoth, contrary to belief, was not a cold region animal, but one which lived in temperate grasslands. Somehow those temperate regions were frozen in a moment. Some mammoths have been found frozen in the middle of eating! There you are munching away and the next thing you know you're an ice lolly. If this ionised ice did rain down from Venus, the biggest build up would have been nearest to the magnetic poles because they would have had the most powerful attraction. Again, that is the case. The ice mass in the polar regions is greater at the poles than at the periphery and yet there is less snow and rain at the poles to create such a build up.²¹ The Venus scenario explains this. In the Book of Job, which is believed to be an Arab work much older than the rest of the Bible, the question is asked: "Whence cometh the ice?" I would say we could have the answer. This further explains how the

ancients could have had maps of what the north and south poles looked like before the ice was there. The poles were ice-free until about 7,000 years ago. There was no ice age as officially suggested. It's another illusion. When you look at the 'evidence' that official science presents to support the conventional idea of an ice age and the way this 'evidence' is fundamentally contradicted by the provable facts, it is astonishing how such nonsense could become conventional 'truth' in the first place.²² Before this incredible cataclysm, and/or one of the others, the Earth had a uniform tropical climate, as fossilised plants have shown. This would have been changed not only by the arrival of the ice on the surface, but also by the destruction of a canopy of water vapour around the Earth, as described in Genesis and other ancient texts. This canopy would have ensured a uniform tropical climate everywhere, but suddenly it was gone. The dramatic change in temperature at the poles would have collided with the warm air and caused devastating winds, exactly as described by Chinese folklore. The physicists said that the pressures created by the orbits of 'Venus' around the Earth would have produced a 10,000 foot tidal wave in the oceans and this again fits with the evidence that agriculture began at altitudes of 10,000 feet and higher. Plato wrote in his work, *Laws*, that agriculture began at high elevations after a gigantic flood covered all the lowlands. The botanist, Nikolai Ivanovitch Vavilov, studied more than 50,000 wild plants collected around the world and found that they originated in only eight different areas - all of them mountain terrain.²³ The tidal wave would have produced pressures on the Earth's surface of two tons per square inch, creating new mountain ranges, and fossilising everything within hours.²⁴ Artificial stone today is created by pressures of this magnitude. Intact trees have been found fossilised and that would be impossible unless it happened in an instant because the tree would normally have disintegrated before it could be fossilised over a long period of time.²⁵ In fact, fossils of this kind are not forming today.²⁶ They are the result of the cataclysmic events here described, Desborough.¹⁵ says. The Russian-Jewish psychiatrist and writer, Immanuel Velikovsky, caused outrage among the scientific establishment in the 1950s by suggesting that the Earth had been through enormous upheavals when Venus which was then, he said, a comet, careered through this part of the solar system before settling into its present orbit. When Venus was photographed by the Mariner 10 mission, many of Velikovsky's descriptions proved correct, including what appeared to be the remnants of a comet-like

tail. The Mariner 9 pictures of Mars also supported some of Velikovsky's theories.

He said that the 'comet' Venus had collided with Mars as it careered through the solar

system. Velikovsky's time for these events was about 1,500 BC. Different researchers

dismiss each other's findings because they suggest very different periods for major

upheavals when in truth there were almost certainly a number of cataclysms in that

window of 11,000 to 1,500 BC, and even more recently. The study by the physicists

also said that Mars was devastated by these events involving Venus. They felt Mars

was thrown out of orbit and followed a highly unstable elliptical orbit which took it

between the Earth and the Moon every 56 years.²⁷ The last of these passes appears to

have been about 1,500 BC when the great volcano exploded on the Greek island of

Santorini and the Minoan civilisation on Crete passed into history. In this same period

of 1,600-1,500 BC, ocean levels dropped about 20 per cent, glacial lakes formed in

California, and this was most likely the time when the vast lake in the fertile Sahara

was emptied and the desert we see today began to be formed.²⁸ Eventually, Mars settled into its present orbit, but by then life on its surface had been obliterated.

Yet

again the evidence on Mars supports all this. The Mars Pathfinder mission found that

Martian rocks lack sufficient erosion to have been on the surface for more than 10,000

years.²⁹

Brian Desborough believes, like the physicists he knew and worked with, that the Earth was once much nearer the Sun than it is today and that Mars orbited where the

Earth now resides. If, as is claimed, the deep canyons on Mars's surface were caused by

massive torrents of water, there had to have been a warmer climate on Mars, because

today it is so cold that water would freeze instantly and the near-vacuum atmosphere

would make the water instantly vaporise.³⁰ Desborough says that the Earth's closer

proximity to the Sun demanded that the first Earth humans were the black races with

the pigmentation to cope with the much fiercer rays of the Sun. Ancient skeletons found

near Stonehenge in England and along the west coast of France display the nasal and

spinal characteristics of many female Africans.³¹ Desborough says that Mars, then with

a climate very much like ours, had a white race before the Venus cataclysm. His research has convinced him that the white Martians built the pyramids which have been

recorded on Mars and they went to war with an advanced black race to conquer the

Earth. These wars, he says, are the wars of the 'gods' described in endless ancient texts,

not least the Hindu Vedas. Desborough adds that after the cataclysm, the white Martians

who had settled on Earth were stranded here without their technology and with their

home planet devastated. These white Martians, he says, became the white peoples of the

Earth. Fascinatingly, some scientists claim that when white people are immersed in.¹⁶

sensory deprivation tanks for long periods, their circadian rhythm has a frequency of 24

hours 40 minutes, which corresponds not to the rotational period of the Earth, but of

Mars!³² This is not the case with non-white races who are in tune with the Earth's rotation. Desborough believes that these white Martians were the highly advanced race

of the ancient world known as the Phoenicians or Aryans and they began the long process of returning to their former technological power after the upheavals which

destroyed the surface of their own planet and devastated this one. My own research

supports this basic theme, although, like everyone seeking the truth of what happened, I

have many questions. A white race, known as the Phoenicians and other names, was

certainly the 'brains' behind the Egyptian civilisation, at least from the period around

3,000 BC, and the Giza Plateau, where the Great Pyramid was built, was formerly

known as El-Kahira, a name which derived from the Arabic noun, El-Kahir, their name

for... Mars.³³ Ancient texts reveal that the measurement of time was much related to

Mars, and March 15th, the Ides of March (Mars), was a key date in their Mars-related

calendar, as was October 26th. The first marked the start of Spring and the second was

the end of the year in the Celtic calendar.³⁴ The Holy Grail stories of King Arthur connect with this theme, also. Camelot apparently means Martian City or City of Mars.³⁵

I think there is truth in all the views summarised in this chapter of the cataclysmic upheavals the Earth has suffered in the period between 11,000 and 1,500 BC. The first one ended the Golden Age and obliterated the high-tech civilisations that had existed before then. The extraterrestrial races either left the planet beforehand or survived at high altitudes or by going deep within the Earth. The same with the later cataclysm. Many of the extraterrestrials, and most Earth humans, did not survive these events. Those that did were left with the job of starting all over again without, at least at first, the technology available before. The survivors fell into two main categories, those of mostly extraterrestrial origin who retained the advanced knowledge, and humans, the slave race in general, who did not. The former also fell into two camps. There were those who wished to use their knowledge positively and communicate their information to humanity, and those who sought to hoard the knowledge and use it to manipulate and control. The struggle between those two groups over the use of the same knowledge continues to this very day. As societies recovered from those upheavals of 11,000 BC, the other cataclysms brought more devastation over the thousands of years that followed and humanity was faced with many new beginnings. One common theme throughout, however, has been the manipulation of humanity by an intellectually, though not spiritually, advanced race or races of extraterrestrial origin. On that subject, I must now introduce an added dimension to this story which will stretch your credulity to breaking point..17

SOURCES

1 T. W. Doane, *Bible Myths, And Their Parallels In Other Religions* (Health Research, P0 Box

850, Pomeroy, WA, USA 99347, first published 1882), p 10.

2 The information about the Anunnaki and the Sumerian Tablets comes from the Zecharia Sitchin

series of books collectively known as *The Earth Chronicles*. Individually they are called *The*

12th Planet, *The Stairway To Heaven*, *The Wars Of Gods And Men*, *The Lost Realms*, and

When Time Began. Another Sitchin work is *Genesis Revisited*. They are published by Avon

Books, 1350 Avenue of the Americas, New York.

3 *Genesis Revisited*, p 22.

4 Ibid, p 161.

5 Ibid, p 198.

6 Ibid, p 199.

7 Ibid.

8 Ibid, p 200.

9 For a comprehensive documentation of these global legends and the scientific support for

them, see the excellent book by D. S. Allen and J. B. Delair called *When The Earth Nearly Died*

(Gateway Books, Wellow, Bath, England, 1995). **10** Ibid, p 31.

11 Ibid,p32.

12 Maurice Ewing, "New Discoveries On The Mid-Atlantic Ridge", *National Geographic* magazine,

November 1949, pp 614, 616.

13 *When The Earth Nearly Died*, pp 32, 33.

14 Ibid, p 34.

15 Charles Berlitz, *Atlantis, The Eighth Continent*, (Fawcett Books, New York, 1984), pp 96-101.

16 Ibid.

17 *When The Earth Nearly Died*, pp 25-28.

18 Brian Desborough, "The Great Pyramid Mystery, Tomb, Occult Initiation Center, Or What?", a

document supplied to the author and also published in the *The California Sun* newspaper, Los

Angeles.

19 Ibid.

20 Ibid.

21 Ibid.

22 *When The Earth Neady Died* has some impressive documentation to show that the Ice Age is a

myth.

23 "The Great Pyramid Mystery."

24 Ibid.

25 Ibid.

26 Ibid.

27 Ibid.

28 Ibid.

29 Ibid..**18**

30 Ibid.

31 Ibid.

32 Ibid.

33 Ibid.

34 Preston B. Nichols and Peter Moon, *Pyramids Of Montauk*, (Sky Books, New York, 1995), p

125.

35 Ibid, p 129.

CHAPTER TWO

“*Don’t mention the reptiles*”

Are you ready for this? I wish I didn’t have to introduce the following information because it complicates the story and opens me up to mass ridicule. But stuff it. If that is

where the evidence takes me, that is where I shall go every time.

I don’t think the Anunnaki of the Sumerian Tablets and the white Martians proposed in Brian Desborough’s scenario are the same people, although there may well be a genetic connection between them. Putting together the mass of evidence, views, research and opinions, that I have read or heard almost daily these past years, I feel the

Anunnaki are a race from a reptile genetic stream. In UFO research these have become

known as reptilians. Nor am I alone in this view. I have personally been staggered by how many people today are open to these possibilities and, indeed, are coming to the same conclusions through their own research. These include many who would have laughed at the very idea not so long ago. Dr Arthur David Horn, a former professor of biological anthropology at Colorado State University in Fort Collins, once believed emphatically in the Darwinist version of human evolution, the slow development of the

human species via the principle of the survival of the fittest. Purely on the weight of evidence and his own experience, he is now convinced that humanity was seeded by extraterrestrials and that a reptilian race has controlled the planet for thousands of years

and continues to do so today. This is my own view, although I have taken a very different life path to reach those same conclusions. Dr Horn’s research is detailed in his

excellent book, *Humanity’s Extraterrestrial Origins 1* in which he suggests that the ones

the Sumerian Tablets call the Anunnaki are this reptile race, another point with which we agree. The famed British astrophysicist, Fred Hoyle, told a London press conference

as long ago as 1971 that the world was controlled by a force which could manifest in many forms. “They are everywhere,” he told astonished journalists, “in the sky, in the sea and on the Earth...” He said that ‘they’ controlled humanity through the mind. I know this sounds utterly bizarre, but you need to read the whole of *The Biggest Secret*

to see the wealth of evidence to support this. If you pull out now or after a couple of chapters because your belief system is in overload, that's your choice, but you will miss

the opportunity to see that the almost hysterically unbelievable is actually true.

The more I weave together incredible amounts of information, the more it seems to me that we are talking of two distinct situations running side by side. There were other extraterrestrial races at large on the Earth, and still are, as well as the extraterrestrial.²⁰

race which the Sumerians called the Anunnaki and other ancient texts called the Serpent

Race. It could well have been that some of the others went to war with this reptilian Anunnaki. Ancient texts record these 'wars of the gods' all over the world and these could include conflicts between different extraterrestrial races as well as those described in the Sumerian Tablets that appeared to involve Anunnaki factions fighting with each other. Today there are many modern accounts from people who claim to have

seen humanoid-type people whose skin and faces look like lizards and frogs with large protruding eyes. Jason Bishop III (a pseudonym), an investigator of the extraterrestrial phenomenon, says that the reptilians are mostly much taller than humans and are cold blooded like Earth reptiles.² They appear to be far less emotionally sensitive than humans and most have great difficulty expressing love, though they are extremely intelligent and have very advanced technology. I must say that is an excellent description of the attitudes and behaviour of the Brotherhood who control the world today. The modern accounts of reptilians match the descriptions of many 'gods' of the ancient world in the surviving texts and legends. The Ubaid culture existed between 5,000 and 4,000 BC, even before Sumer, in what is now Iraq and figurines of their gods

are clear representations of reptile-like, lizard-like humanoids. You can see a lizard Ubaid figurine holding a lizard baby in the picture section. The region where the Ubaid-Sumer

cultures emerged is fundamental to this whole story and the Ubaid figurines depict physically the descriptions of 'gods' which dominated many ancient societies. The Central American cultures had their winged serpent god, Quetzalcoatl; the Hopi Indians had the plumed serpent god, Baholinkonga, and the Native American culture is

awash with serpent imagery, including the mysterious serpent-shaped mound in Ohio; the East Indians speak of the reptilian gods, the Nagas (these were a race of 'demons' in

Indian legend and their name means "Those who do not walk, but creep"); the Egyptians had their serpent god, Kneph, and pharaohs were often pictured with serpents; the Phoenicians had Agathodemon, another serpent figure; the voodoo people

have a god they call Damballah Wedo, who is depicted as a serpent; and the Hebrews

had Nakhustan, the Brazen Serpent. The ancient British god, known as the Dragon-Ruler

of the World, was called HU and from this, very appropriately I would suggest, we get the term, Hu-man. The winged-disc symbol of the Sumerians, which is found all

over the ancient world, was normally featured with two serpents. The symbolism of the

serpent and its association with ancient 'gods' abounds throughout the world. The Reverend John Bathhurst Deane in his book *The Worship Of The Serpent*,³ wrote:

"...One of (*the*) five builders of Thebes (*in Egypt*) was named after the serpent-god of the Phoenicians, Ofhion... The first altar erected to Cyclops at Athens, was to 'Ops', the serpent-deity... The symbolic worship of the serpent was so common in Greece, that Justin Martyr accuses the Greeks of introducing it into the mysteries of all their gods. The Chinese... are said to be superstitious in choosing a plot of ground to erect a dwelling house or sepulchre: conferring it with the head, tail and feet of diverse dragons which live under the Earth." **21**

The idea of fire breathing dragons and evil serpents which appear in legends and texts all over the world could easily originate from the reptilian 'gods' who once operated openly thousands of years ago. These were the Serpent People of ancient texts,

including the Bible, where the serpent is a regular theme. Of course, the serpent has been used to symbolise many things and not every reference will be literally a reptile, certainly not. But many of them are. There is also a common theme of a sacred place being guarded by a serpent or dragon. We have the serpent in the Garden of Eden and the serpent/dragon theme is global. The Persians spoke of a region of bliss and delight called Heden which was more beautiful than all the rest of the world. It was the original

abode of the first men, they said, before they were tempted by the evil spirit, in the form

of a serpent, to partake of the fruit of the forbidden tree. There is also the Banyon Tree under which the Hindu 'Jesus', known as Khrishna, sat upon a coiled serpent and bestowed spiritual knowledge on humanity. The ancient Greeks had a tradition of the Islands of the Blessed and the Garden of the Hesperides in which grew a tree bearing the golden apples of immortality. This garden was protected by a dragon.⁴ In the Chinese sacred books there is a garden in which grew trees bearing the fruit of immortality and it, too, was guarded by a winged serpent called a dragon. In ancient Mexican accounts, their version of the Eve story involves a great male serpent.⁵ Another Hindu legend speaks of the sacred mountain of Meru guarded by a dreadful dragon.⁶ Over and over we see the same theme of sacred places guarded by fearsome dragons and of a reptilian or a half reptile-half human, giving spiritual knowledge to humans.

The reptile species has a long, long connection with the Earth, going back more than 150 million years to the dinosaurs and beyond. If we are to understand the true nature of

life we need to free our minds from the bonds of conditioning and realise that what we see around us on Earth is only a tiny fraction of possibility. The reptile species, like lizards and snakes, are but one form of the reptilian genetic stream in this universe. While the dinosaurs were not all cold-blooded reptiles, as modern research has shown, the reptiles and dinosaurs are closely related by physical appearance alone and both have spawned an amazing variety of different forms. The dinosaurs manifested as everything from flying creatures, large and small, to the eight-ton, Tyrannosaurus Rex.

Are we really saying that reptile-dinosaur genetic streams that can produce such diversity, cannot manifest in a two-legged, two-armed form with a brain capacity through which a technically advanced consciousness can operate? More recently a greater understanding of the dinosaurs has revealed that many were very intelligent a hundred million years ago. The Saurornithoides, named from its appearance as a bird-like

reptile, had a large brain, wide-set eyes that gave it stereoscopic vision, and fingers with opposing thumbs which allowed it to catch and eat small mammals.⁷

Adrian J. Desmond, one of the world's leading researchers into dinosaurs, says that creatures like the Saurornithoides, were separated from other dinosaurs "by a gulf comparable to that dividing men from cows".⁸ He asks: "Who knows what peaks the sophisticated 'bird-mimics' would have attained had they survived?"⁹ Studies have.²²

suggested that had the dinosaurs not been wiped out by yet another cataclysm about 65

million years ago, they would have evolved into a reptile humanoid by now.¹⁰ Dale Russell, the senior paleontologist at Northern California University, was asked by the US space agency, NASA, to produce a report on what extraterrestrial life might look like.¹¹ He evolved the Troodon dinosaur in line with natural genetic changes over millions of years and created a model of a being he dubbed a Dino-sauroid. This had a remarkable resemblance to a reptilian humanoid and was identical to those described by

people who claim to have seen reptile extraterrestrials. Who is to say that this evolutionary leap from classic dinosaurs to reptilian humanoids did not happen in another dimension or on another physical planet and perhaps on Earth before the dinosaurs were eliminated? In fact, were they all eliminated? Modern palaeontology (the study of fossils) now suggests that not all the dinosaurs were killed by the meteorite strike 65 million years ago and some continue to live today. More and more evidence is emerging that birds are descendants of the dinosaurs. And while the bodies

of most dinosaurs might have been destroyed, their consciousness would have survived

because consciousness is energy and energy is indestructible. It can only be transmuted

into a different form. What happened to that dinosaur consciousness that dominated the

Earth for *150 million* years? As we've seen, the earliest accounts of Assyria, Babylon, Old Testament history, China, Rome, America, Africa, India and elsewhere, feature stories of the dragons. The serpent symbol has also been found in ancient Britain, Greece, Malta, Egypt, New Mexico, Peru and all over the Pacific Islands. There is an unmistakable resemblance between some dinosaurs and ancient depictions of dragons. Several species of small Indo-Malayan lizards with webbed wings look so much like dragons that they have been given the name *Draco* after the star constellation from which the reptilian hierarchy are said to originate. Of even more interest to me is the armoured lizard called *Moloch Horridus* which also has a dragon-like appearance. *Moloch* is an ancient deity to which children were sacrificed thousands of years ago and

still are today in the vast Satanic ritual network. They are sacrificed to the reptilians in other words because, as will become clear, many 'demons' of Satanism are the reptilians

who have sought to take over the planet for thousands of years. Charles Gould who has

written extensively about dragons and reptiles, says:

"there is a lost species of lizard hibernating and carnivorous which had *Draco*-like wings and was protected by armour and spikes".¹² He believes its habitat was the highlands of central Asia and its disappearance coincided with the Great Flood.¹³ But there are still sightings of giant 'flying lizards' in remote areas of the world, especially in Mexico, New Mexico and Arizona.

Who are they and where do they come from?

There are three suggested origins for the Anunnaki reptilian intervention in human affairs: 1 They are extraterrestrials; 2 They are 'inner' terrestrials who live within the Earth; 3 They manipulate humanity from another dimension by 'possessing' human bodies. I think they are all true..²³

Extraterrestrials?

Researchers into the reptilian phenomenon conclude that at least some originate in the *Draco* star constellation (see **Figure 4**).

The *Draco* system includes the star *Thuban*, once the North Star, by which the Egyptian

pyramids are orientated.¹⁴

According to the research of author Graham Hancock, the ancient temple complex at Angkor Wat in Cambodia is a replica of the Draco constellation as it would have

been in 10,500 BC.¹⁵ This is the time when the Earth and its people, human and extraterrestrial, would have been recovering from the cataclysm of 11,000 BC and rebuilding their civilisation. The author and researcher, Robert Bauval, says that the pyramids at Giza align with the stars on the 'belt' of Orion as they would have been in 10,500 BC when Orion was at the lowest point in its cycle (the Orions are another extraterrestrial race operating on this planet, I understand). And Hancock and other researchers suggest that the lion-bodied Sphinx at Giza, which is believed to be far older than originally dated, would have directly faced the constellation of Leo the lion at that same time, 10,500 BC. Research continues under the ocean off Japan into a fantastic structure which could also date to 10,500 BC at least. There are many who have questioned these findings, especially the synchronisation of the Giza pyramids to Orion, but at the very least they have triggered an important area of investigation, even

if they prove not to be accurate in every detail. After all, finding the truth, especially so

far back, is hardly easy. It is certainly astonishing how the ancient structures and temples, of apparently unconnected societies all over the world, align with each other with fantastic astronomical, mathematical and geometrical precision. But then, these societies were *not* unconnected. As we shall see, they had the same origins. The temples

at Angkor Wat are covered in reptilian images, a feature of all the ancient cultures, including the Egyptian, the Central American and the Indian. Professor Phillip Calahan

in his study of the surviving and mysterious round towers of Ireland has said that they are positioned with remarkable synchronicity to the star constellations of the northern sky at the winter solstice. And the towers most perfectly align with the constellation of... Draco. The head and eyes of the Draco formation, as designed on the ground in Ireland, are, according to Calahan, located either side of Lough Neagh right in the

*Figure 4: The Draco 'dragon' constellation to which so many ancient monuments appear to be aligned..***24**

centre of Northern Ireland. The eastern side of Lough Neagh is close to the capital, Belfast.¹⁶ So the head of the Draco constellation is positioned on the ground in Northern

Ireland and that small country has been the scene of so much upheaval, murder and suffering. By the end of this book, those who are new to these concepts will appreciate the power of symbolism to attract energy to a place, negative and positive. John Rhodes,¹⁷ one of the foremost of the researchers into the reptilian presence, says that they may be space invaders who move from planet to planet, covertly infiltrating the host society and eventually taking over. The reptilian military, it is said, carry out abductions of life forms while their scientists study the biology and introduce the reptilian genetic code into species they wish to manipulate. This involves a programme of crossbreeding and that is precisely what the Sumerian Texts are describing in relation to the Anunnaki. Rhodes adds that: "From their underground bases, the reptilian military ETs. . . (*establish*).. a network of human-reptilian crossbreed infiltrates within various levels of the surface culture's military industrial complexes, government bodies, UFO/paranormal groups, religious and fraternal (*priest*) orders, etc. These crossbreeds, some unaware of their reptilian genetic "mind control" instructions, act out their subversive roles as "reptilian agents", setting the stage for a reptilian-led ET invasion."¹⁸

I only came across the work of John Rhodes in the last few days before this book was complete and by then, as you will see later in the detailed text, I had reached exactly the same conclusions. Rhodes says that after the reptilians invade a planet from space and from their underground bases, the surface population quickly surrenders to superior weaponry. Then the reptilians strip the planet of its resources like water, minerals and DNA information. The infiltration of human society via secret societies is a key method of reptilian control, as I shall detail. The American writer and researcher, William Bramley, concluded in his book, *Gods Of Eden*, that the Anunnaki created a secret society called the Brotherhood of the Snake and this has been used to manipulate humanity in the way described in the chapters that follow.¹⁹ This Brotherhood of the Snake is the core centre of today's global secret society network which is controlled by the reptilians.

Inner-terrestrials?

In their physical expression, the Anunnaki are one of the many inner-Earth races which live underground in the enormous catacombs, caverns and tunnels below the surface. A Hopi Indian legend says that a very ancient tunnel complex exists under Los Angeles and this, they say, was occupied by a 'lizard' race some 5,000 years ago. In 1933 G.

Warren Shufelt, an LA mining engineer, claimed to have found it.²⁰ Today, it is said, some malevolent Freemasonic rituals are held in this tunnel complex. There has been a massive cover up by the authorities of the existence of these subterranean races and where they live. In 1909 a subterranean city which was built with the precision of the Great Pyramid was found by G.E. Kincaid near the Grand Canyon in Arizona. It was big enough to accommodate 50,000 people and mummified bodies found on the site were.²⁵

of oriental or possibly Egyptian origin, according to the expedition leader Professor S. A. Jordan.²¹ Numerous artefacts were found, including copper implements as hard as steel. The Smithsonian Institution in Washington DC has ensured these finds remain unknown to the public (that's its job!) and no-one would have known about this discovery had it not been for two articles in a local newspaper, the *Arizona Gazette*, in April 1909. The researcher and author, John Rhodes, claims to have located this site and he connects it with Sipapuni, the underground world from where the Hopi Indians claim to have originated. According to their legends, the Hopi once lived within the Earth and were fed and clothed by 'ant people', possibly the extraterrestrials known as the Greys. The Hopi refer to their ancestors as their 'snake brothers' and their most sacred of underground rituals is the snake dance. As I will keep emphasising, not all reptilians are of malevolent intent and I have no wish to demonise the reptile stream. We are talking here only of one group of them. The Hopi say that one day under the orders of their goddess, Spider Woman, they ascended to the surface of the Earth and emerged through their cave they called the Sipapuni. Once on the outside, the Hopi say,

a mocking bird arrived to confuse their language and make different tribes speak different tongues. This is such a repeat of the biblical story of the Tower of Babel that a connection is obvious. To this day the Hopi will not recreate the images of their snake ancestors for fear of death. The layout of the underground world discovered in Arizona

was described by G.E. Kincaid as a "...mammoth chamber from which radiates scores of

passageways like the spokes of a wheel". This is also how the modern reptilian underground base at Dulce, New Mexico is described, and concentric circles of people,

compartmentalising different levels of knowledge, is the structure by which the global Brotherhood manipulate the world. Arizona, New Mexico and the Four Corners area where the states of Arizona, Utah, Colorado and New Mexico all meet, are some of the

most important regions on Earth for reptilian underground bases. But underground worlds and cities, ancient and modern, abound all over the planet. There are eyewitness

reports of giant humanoids sighted in the Hal Saflini catacombs in Malta during the

1930s, which were closed after a party of schoolchildren and their guide disappeared. More than 30 vast ancient tunnel complexes and underground cities have been found near Derinkuyu in Turkey. The list goes on and on. The mysterious creature known as the Bigfoot, a large hairy ape-like creature, is allegedly from within the Earth. There is a widespread belief among UFO researchers that there are reptilian underground bases where they work with their reptile-human crossbreed elite and I have spoken to former CIA employees who confirm this. A reptilian race definitely live within this planet in a physical form and the only question is whether they are native to the Earth or if they originate elsewhere? Again it is probably both, a mixture of the two.

Other dimensional?

My own research suggests that it is from another dimension, the lower fourth dimension, that the reptilian control and manipulation is primarily orchestrated. Without

understanding the multidimensional nature of life and the Universe, it is impossible to.

26 follow the manipulation of the Earth by a non-human force. As open minded scientists are now confirming, Creation consists of an infinite number of frequencies or dimensions of life sharing the same space in the same way that radio and television frequencies do. At the moment you are tuned to the three-dimensional world or third dimension and so that is what you perceive as your reality. You are tuned to this station

in other words. But, as with radio and television, all the other stations are broadcasting at the same time and if you move your radio dial or change the TV channel you can connect with them. When you do this, the station or channel you were tuned to before does not disappear, it continues to broadcast, but you can't hear it or see it anymore because you are no longer on its wavelength. So it is with human consciousness. Some

people (everyone if the truth be told) can tune their consciousness to other wavelengths

and connect with information and consciousness operating on that frequency. We call this psychic power, but it is merely the ability to move your 'dial' to another 'station'. It

is from one of these other stations or dimensions, that the Serpent Race, the Anunnaki, is controlling this world by 'possessing' certain bloodline streams. But as my research continues, it is clear that the fourth dimensional reptilian controllers are themselves controlled by fifth dimensional entities. Where does it end? Who the hell knows. Yeah,

yeah, yeah, I know it sounds off the wall, but the truth usually does. You can put the book down now if it is too much to take, but you need to read it all to see what enormous evidence there is that this is true. The 'station' from which the reptilians

operate is the lower level of the fourth dimension, the one closest to this physical world.

Other people know this as the lower astral dimension, the legendary home of demons and malevolent entities going back to antiquity. It is from here that today's Satanists summon their demonic entities in their black magic rituals. They are actually summoning the reptilians of the lower fourth dimension. It is suggested by some researchers, with good reason, that the non-physical reptilians were able to pour into this dimension through holes or portals in the time-space fabric caused by the nuclear tests and explosions which started in the deserts of New Mexico in the early 1940s. But

I think such holes began to be created a long time ago, before the cataclysms, when the

world was at an even more advanced technological stage than it is today.

The reptilian control of Planet Earth involves all three of the above themes. I think the reptilian genetic stream operates throughout the Universe and they are not all malevolent, far from it. As with humanity, they contain the whole spectrum of attitudes from love to hate, freedom to control. I am identifying a particular group of them, not the whole species - I cannot emphasise this enough. This controlling group came here from the Draco constellation and elsewhere, and this is the origin of terms like draconian, a word which sums up their attitudes and agenda. They love to consume human blood and they are the blood-sucking demons of legend. The vampire stories are symbolic of this and what is the name of the most famous vampire? Count Dracula! The 'Count' symbolises the aristocratic reptile-human crossbreed bloodlines which the reptilians possess from the lower fourth dimension and Dracula is an obvious reference again to Draco. The recent reports of the blood-

.27

sucking Chupacabra in Puerto Rico, Mexico, Florida and the Pacific Northwest fit the reptilian description. They have been seen sucking the blood of domestic livestock like

goats and their name means goat-sucker. The reptilians operate a pincer movement on the human race. Their physical expression lives under the ground and interacts in the underground bases with human and human-reptile crossbreed scientists and military leaders. They also emerge to engage in some human abductions. But the main control comes by outright possession. The crossbreeding programme (via sex and test tube) is described in the Sumerian Tablets and the Old Testament (the Sons of God who interbred with the daughters of men). These hybrid human-reptile lines carry the reptilian genetic code and thus can be far more easily possessed by the reptilians of the lower fourth dimension. As we shall see, these bloodlines became the British and European aristocracy and royal families and, thanks to the 'Great' British Empire, they were exported across the world to rule the Americas, Africa, Asia, Australia, New Zealand and so on. These genetic lines are manipulated into the positions of political, military, media, banking and business power and thus these positions are

held by lower fourth dimensional reptilians hiding behind a human form or by mind-puppets of these same creatures. They operate through all races, but predominantly the white one.

As is well acknowledged, there is an area of the human brain to this day known as the reptile brain. Within the brain is the original segment to which all other parts are additions. And, according to the neuroanatomist, Paul MacLean, this ancient area of the

brain is driven by another prehistoric segment which some neuroanatomists call the R-complex.

R is short for reptilian because we share this with reptiles. MacLean says that this R-complex plays an important role in “aggressive behaviour, territoriality, ritualism and establishment of social hierarchies”²³ This is precisely the behaviour patterns of reptilians and their reptile-human hybrids as exposed in this book. The astronomer, Carl Sagan, knew far more than he ever made public and indeed he spent much of his career guiding people away from the truth. But his knowledge of the true situation occasionally came through, as when he said that: “...it does no good whatsoever to ignore the reptilian component of human nature, particularly our ritualistic and hierarchical behaviour. On the contrary, the model may help us understand what human beings are all about.”²⁴ He adds in his book, *The Dragons Of Eden*, that even the negative side of human behaviour is expressed in reptilian terms, as

in cold-blooded killer. Sagan (the name in reverse spells the East Indian reptilian gods,

the Nagas) clearly knew the score, but chose not to reveal openly what he knew. As the

human foetus is forming into a baby it goes through many stages which connect with the major evolutionary points in the development of the present physical form. These include connections with non-primate mammals, reptiles and fish. There is a point in which the embryo develops gills, for example. The human embryo is very much like those of birds, sheep and pigs until the eighth week when it goes its own evolutionary way. Occasionally the genetic instructions fail to remember the latest script and some babies are born with tails. These are called caudal appendages and form in the lower.²⁸

lumbar region. Most are immediately removed by doctors, but in some poorer countries

where such medical support is not available, there are people who live their whole lives

with tails.²⁵ Pheromone is the substance secreted and released by animals so they can be

detected by members of the same species. The pheromones in human women and iguanas are a chemical match.²⁶

Look again at those figures at the start of the first chapter detailing the number of planets and stars that exist in the fraction of Creation we know about. The number of life forms in this galaxy alone is beyond imagination and that's only at the three-dimensional

level of existence. If we judge possibility, as we do, only by what we see on one little planet in one little solar system, our range of perception, imagination and vision will be so microscopic that an understanding of what is really happening to this world will be impossible. To that level of thinking the idea that a reptile race is controlling the planet from another dimension will be so far out as to be incomprehensible. That is the way the vast majority will, at first, receive the information in this book, but the appreciation of the 'reptilian connection' is growing among researchers who are interested in the truth and not just concerned with defending a belief system or looking for public approval.

In a remarkable period of 15 days as I travelled around the United States in 1998, I met more than a dozen separate people who told me of how they had seen humans transform into reptiles and go back again in front of their eyes. Two television presenters had just such an experience while interviewing a man who was in favour of the global centralisation of power known as the New World Order. After the live interview, the male presenter said to his colleague that he had experienced an amazing sight during the interview. He had seen the man's face transform into a lizard-like creature and then return to human. His female fellow presenter was astounded because she had seen the interviewee's hands turn reptilian. The male presenter also told me of an experience a policeman friend had while making a routine visit to an office block in

Aurora, near Denver, Colorado. The policeman had commented to an executive of one of the companies on the ground floor of the extreme nature of security in the building. She told him he should look at the higher floors if he wanted to know how extensive it really was. She also pointed to a lift which only went to certain floors at the top of the building and, as they chatted, she told him of something she had seen some weeks earlier. The lift had opened and a very strange figure had emerged. He was white to the

point of being albino, but he had a face shaped like a lizard and his eye pupils were vertical like a reptile's. This lizard-like figure had walked out of the lift and into an official-looking car waiting outside. The policeman was so intrigued that he used his own time to check on the companies at the top of the building served by the mystery lift. He found they were all fronts for the Central Intelligence Agency, the CIA.

Then there are the experiences of Cathy O'Brien, the mind controlled slave of the United States government for more than 25 years, which she details in her astonishing book, *Trance Formation Of America*, written with Mark Phillips.²⁷ She was sexually abused as a child and an adult by a stream of famous people named in her book. Among.²⁹

them were the US Presidents, Gerald Ford, Bill Clinton and, most appallingly, George Bush, a major player in the Brotherhood, as my books and others have long exposed. It

was Bush, a paedophile and serial killer, who regularly abused and raped Cathy's daughter, Kelly O'Brien, as a toddler before her mother's courageous exposure of these

staggering events forced the authorities to remove Kelly from the mind control programme known as Project Monarch. Cathy writes in *Trance Formation Of America*

of how George Bush was sitting in front of her in his office in Washington DC when he

opened a book at a page depicting "lizard-like aliens from a far off, deep space place."²⁸

Bush then claimed to be an 'alien' himself and appeared, before her eyes, to transform 'like a chameleon' into a reptile. Cathy believed that some kind of hologram had been activated to achieve this and from her understanding at the time I can see why she rationalised her experience in this way. Anyone would, because the truth is too fantastic

to comprehend until you see the build up of evidence. There's no doubt that alien-based

mind programmes are part of these mind control projects and that the whole UFO-extraterrestrial

scene is being massively manipulated, not least through Hollywood

films designed to mould public thinking. Cathy says in her book that George Lucas, the

producer of *Star Wars*, is an operative with NASA and the National Security Agency, the 'parent' body of the CIA.²⁹ But given the evidence presented by so many other people, I don't believe that what Bush said and Cathy saw was just a mind control programme. I think he was revealing the Biggest Secret, that a reptilian race from another dimension has been controlling the planet for thousands of years. I know other people who have seen Bush shape-shift into a reptilian.

The president of Mexico in the 1980s, Miguel De La Madrid, also used Cathy in her mind controlled state. She said he told her the Legend of the Iguana and explained that lizard-like extraterrestrials had descended upon the Mayans in Mexico. The Mayan pyramids, their advanced astronomical technology and the sacrifice of virgins, was inspired by lizard-like aliens, he told her.³⁰ He added that these reptilians interbred with

the Mayans to produce a form of life they could inhabit. De La Madrid told Cathy that these reptile-human bloodlines could fluctuate between a human and iguana appearance

through chameleon-like abilities - "a perfect vehicle for transforming into world leaders", he said. De la Madrid claimed to have Mayan-lizard ancestry in his blood which allowed him to transform back to an iguana at will. He then changed before her

eyes, as Bush had, and appeared to have a lizard-like tongue and eyes.³¹ Cathy understandably believed this to be another holographic projection, but was it really? Or was De La Madrid saying something very close to the truth? This theme of being like a chameleon is merely another term for 'shape-shifting', a theme you find throughout the ancient world and, among open minded people, in the modern one too. Shape-shifting is the ability to use your mind to project another physical image for people to see. Everything is energy vibrating at different speeds, so if you use your mind to re-vibrate that energy to a different resonance, you can appear in any form you choose. Many witnesses have described how the so-called 'Men in Black' materialise and dematerialise when they threaten people who are communicating information about.³⁰

extraterrestrials and UFOs. They can do this because they are interdimensional beings who can appear in any form. This is the main reason for the obsession with interbreeding among the Elite bloodline families. They are seeking to maintain a genetic structure which allows them to move between dimensions and shape-shift between a human and reptilian appearance. Once the genetic structure falls too far from it's reptilian origin, they can't shapeshift in this way. At NASA's Goddard Space Flight Centre mind control laboratory near Washington DC, Cathy says she was taken through another alien theme by Bill and Bob Bennett, two well-known figures in United States politics and fundamentally connected to the Brotherhood networks. After she was given

mind altering drugs, this is what she says she experienced:

"In the darkness around me I could hear Bill Bennett talking: 'This is my brother, Bob. He and I work as one unit. We are alien to this dimension - two beings from another plane.'

"The high4ech light display swirling around me convinced me I was transforming dimensions with them. A laser of light hit the black wall in front of me, which seemed to explode into a panoramic view of a White House cocktail party - as though I had transformed dimensions and stood amongst them. Not recognising anyone, I frantically asked: 'Who are these people?'

"They're not people and this isn't a spaceship', Bennett said. As he spoke, the holographic scene changed ever so slightly until the people appeared to be lizard-like aliens. 'Welcome to the second level of the underground. This is a mere mirror reflection of the first, an alien dimension. We are from a trans-dimensional plane that spans and encompasses all dimensions...' have taken you through my dimension as a means of establishing stronger holds on your

mind than the Earth plane permits,' Bill Bennett was saying. 'Being alien, I simply make my thoughts your thoughts by projecting them into your mind. My thoughts are your thoughts.' ³²

Again, this might simply be a programming device, but given the other evidence I am presenting, is it not more likely that, under the effects of the drugs and other techniques,

Cathy's mind had switched to the dimension in which the reptilians operate? The reptilians come from the lower fourth dimension and merely use physical bodies as their

vehicles to manipulate this one. It makes sense, therefore, that if you can tune your mind

to their true dimension you will see them as they really are. Cathy's descriptions mirror

those of some 'abductees' who have recalled how their extraterrestrial abductors at first

looked quite human, but then changed to look like humanoid lizards. Are these people really abducted by aliens in spaceships, or are they subjected to mind control techniques

like those experienced by Cathy O'Brien which connect them with the lower fourth dimension? Hunter S. Thompson in his book, *Fear And Loathing In Las Vegas*,³³ 31 describes seeing reptiles while in a drugged condition and a guy I met in the United States (in those 15 days I mentioned earlier) told me a similar story. He 'tripped' on large amounts of LSD in the 1960s and in his seriously mind-altered state he would see

some people as humans and others as humanoid lizards and other reptiles. For a while he believed that he was merely hallucinating, but as a regular 'tripper' at high doses he

began to realise that what he was seeing, usually by the third day of a five-day 'trip', was not an hallucination, but the vibratory veils lifting which allowed him to see beyond the physical to the force controlling the person. In these moments the same people always had lizard features and the same people always looked human. They never switched. He also began to observe that those around him who appeared lizard-like

in his altered state always seemed to react the same to movies, television programmes, etc. "We used to laugh and say 'here come the lizards'," he told me. He believed there was, to use his own phrase, a 'morphogenetic field' which transmitted to

the DNA of the lizard-people and aligned the cell structure to the reptilian genetic blueprint. The more reptilian genes a person carries the easier it is for this communication, or rather control, to take place. And the ones with the cell structure most aligned to the reptilian blueprint are the Elite families that run the world to this day. It is not without reason that Diana, Princess of Wales used to call the Windsors the

'lizards' and the 'reptiles' and said in all seriousness: "They're not human". This was told to me by a close confidant of Diana for nine years whom I quote at length later in the book.

At the end of that 15 days of meeting person after person telling me the same story of seeing humans become reptiles, I was sitting in the speakers' room at a Whole Life Expo

event in Minneapolis where I was appearing and was chatting about these experiences when a gifted psychic lady said that she knew what I was talking about, because she could

see the reptiles inside and around the bodies of leading world politicians, and the business, banking and military elite. This was possible because, as someone who had accessed her psychic sight, she could see beyond the physical and into the lower fourth

dimension where these reptilians reside. What did Miguel De La Madrid say to Cathy O'Brien? The reptile-human bloodlines could fluctuate between a human and iguana appearance through chameleon-like abilities - "a perfect vehicle for transforming into world leaders". This psychic lady said that most of the people in positions of power appeared to be reptiles, but there were others who were still human and these people, she

said, were "overshadowed and controlled" by a reptile, but they weren't actually reptiles.

We would call this being possessed. This is an important distinction. There are the 'full-bloods'

who are reptilians using an apparent human form to hide their true nature, and the 'hybrids', the reptile-human crossbreed bloodlines, who are possessed by the reptilians

from the fourth dimension. A third type are the reptilians who directly manifest in this dimension, but can't hold that state indefinitely. Some of the 'Men in Black' are examples

of this. Many of the possessed people will have no idea that this is so, but their thoughts

are the reptilians' thoughts and they act in ways that advance the Agenda without realising

the background to how and why they are being used. Leading Brotherhood families like.³²

the Rothschilds and the Windsors are full-bloods, reptilians wearing human physical bodies like an overcoat in the full knowledge of who they are and the Agenda they are seeking to implement. Another comment the psychic lady made was that in her altered state of consciousness, Hillary Clinton appeared as a reptile, while her husband, Bill Clinton the US President, was only overshadowed and controlled by one. This is interesting because my own research, and that of others, has revealed Hillary Clinton to

be much higher in the hierarchy than Bill, who, while of a crossbreed bloodline, is a pawn in the game, to be used and discarded as necessary. It is not always that the most powerful people are placed in what appears to be the most powerful jobs. Often they are

not. They are the string-pullers of those who *appear* to have the power.

There is another key difference between the full-bloods and the crossbreeds. Everything is created by sound. When you think or feel, you emit a wave of energy which changes the energy around you to resonate at that same vibratory level. That wave is actually a sound, broadcasting beyond the range of human hearing. Form cannot exist without sound. As you can see in a fantastic series of videos called *Cymatics*,³⁴ it is sound which turns matter into form. In the videos, sand and other particles are placed on a metal plate and this is vibrated by different sounds which rearrange the sand into amazing, often geometric patterns. With each change of sound the patterns change accordingly. Go back to the original sound and the original pattern returns immediately. It is like the waves that form the concentric circles of the planetary orbits around the Sun I mentioned in the last chapter. The solar system is also the creation of sound. Everything is. In the beginning was the word and the word was... sound. In the *Cymatics* videos you see the particles form into mini planets, solar systems and galaxies, just through sound vibrations. Sound is also a wonderful form of healing because by resonating the body and its organs at their proper vibration they can be healed. Illness is dis-ease, the disharmony of the natural vibrational state of the body and, because our thoughts and emotions are actually sound waves, our imbalanced thoughts and emotions disrupt the vibrational harmony and therefore lead to dis-ease. This is how emotional stress causes illness. It is so simple. Anyway, another incredible example of all this in the *Cymatics* videos is seeing almost human-like figures forming from the particles when certain sounds are emitted. Our bodies are also the result of sound resonating energy into form and if our minds are powerful enough to change the sound range of the body, it moves into another form or disappears from this dimension altogether. This is what is called shape-shifting. It is not a miracle, it is science, the natural laws of creation. The full-blood reptilians of the lower fourth dimension can therefore make their 'human' physical form disappear and bring forward their reptilian level of existence. They shape-shift. To us in this dimension they appear human, but it's just a vibrational overcoat.

After the first draft of this chapter was completed I met another woman, this time in England, who had been married to a man involved in Satanic ritual and the Brotherhood networks. He was head keeper of an area of land called Burnham Beeches near the Buckinghamshire-Berkshire border a few miles from Slough, west of. **33**

London. This is an ancient site mentioned in the Domesday Book at the time of William

the Conqueror in the 11th century and it has a reputation for Satanism. The lady who spoke to me was taking her dog for a walk across the land at dusk in the early 1970s when

she saw a figure in a long red robe. When he lifted his head, she saw that his face was that

of a lizard. She obviously thought she was crazy, but this was no illusion, she said. The

‘lizard’ was very real and very physical, not an apparition. She is very psychic and she later began to see people either transform into lizards before her eyes or be overshadowed

by them in exactly the way described by the American psychic. If you look in the picture

section you will see an artist’s impression of what she sees with her psychic sight and many others have described exactly the same experiences. On July 20th 1988, a number

of people in Bishopville, South Carolina said they were terrorised by a “seven foot tall

lizard-man that had no hair, eyebrows or lips, three fingers on each hand and large slanted

eyes that glowed red in colour”. There were five sightings of this “lizard-man” and the story was reported in the *Los Angeles Times* and the *Herald Examiner*.³⁵

When you go with the flow of life and listen to your intuition, you are shown what you need to know by the incredible synchronicity that daily surrounds you and guides you through the smokescreens and the halls of mirrors. One day in February 1998 in Johannesburg, South Africa, I spent nearly five hours talking with a Zulu shaman called

Credo Mutwa. The word Zulu means People from the Stars because they believe they are a royal race that originates beyond this planet. We talked about the global manipulation and his belief that an extraterrestrial race is behind the global Brotherhood

of monarchs, politicians, bankers and media owners. Afterwards I went back to the house where I was staying and wrote down the main points he mentioned on my laptop

computer before going downstairs into the lounge for the evening. As I sat down a movie was just starting, it was called *The Arrival* ³⁶ and was about a reptile-like extraterrestrial race which had taken over the planet by operating through human bodies

and appearing to be human. Someone was trying to tell me something! And that something is the truth. Another lesser-known movie I saw about this time was called *They Live* ³⁷ and again the theme was of an extraterrestrial race taking over the world by

working through human physical bodies. *Alien Resurrection* ³⁸ was another to carry the

reptilian theme with the implication that the aliens were occupying the bodies of humans. But the closest any movie has come to the truth is the American television

series of the 1980s called *V*.³⁹ It tells of a reptile extraterrestrial race who take over the world by looking like humans. The film depicts the reptiles as being covered in some sort of latex skin, which is not how it works in reality, but the theme of the series is right on the button and a foretaste of things to come; unless we wake up fast. I highly recommend you think about watching the video of *V* to get a visual feel for the themes I am exposing in this book.

One of the leading researchers into this phenomenon has been the American, Alex Christopher, author of the books *Pandora's Box, Volumes I* and *II*,⁴⁰ which reveal, in part, the reptilian presence on this planet. Alex has seen reptilians and what she calls the

big-eyed Greys. One night in Panama City, Florida she says she was called at 2.30 in.³⁴

the morning by her frantic neighbours, a woman and her partner, a commercial airline pilot. When she ran over to their house, she found the woman passing out, sliding down

the wall with her eyeballs rolling. Alex said she felt an incredible energy in the room that seemed to be trying to penetrate her head. There was definitely radiation, she said, and the next day all the plants in the room were dead. She grabbed the couple and took

them outside where they talked for a while. They said they had been making love when

the incident began and this is very significant because the reptilians feed off human emotional and sexual energy which is one reason why sex is so fundamental to Satanic

rituals performed for the 'demons' - this reptilian group. The couple said they saw a flash of light and then they were pulled from the bed. The man still had a palm print on

his side made by fingers that must have been ten inches long with claws that burned into his skin. The next day that spot was so painful he couldn't touch it and Alex Christopher has video footage of this. When the couple had calmed down and Alex went back to bed in her house, she came face to face with a reptilian herself:

"I woke up and there is this "thing" standing over my bed. He had wraiyaround yellow eyes with snake pupils and pointed ears, and a grin that wrapped around his head. He had a silvery suit on and this scared the living daylights out of me. I threw the covers over my head and started screaming... I mean, here is this thing with a Cheshire-cat grin and these funky glowing eyes... this is too much. I have seen this kind of being on more than one occasion... He had a hooked nose and was very human looking, other than his eyes, and had kind of greyish skin...

..... Later on in 1991,¹ was working in a building in a large city, and I had taken a break about 6pm and the next thing I knew it was 10.30pm and I thought I had taken a short

break. I started remembering that I was taken aboard a (*space*)ship, through four floors of the office building and through a roof. There on the ship is where I encountered Germans and Americans working together, and also grey aliens, and then we were taken to some other kind of facility and there I saw reptilians again... the ones I call the "Baby Godzil las" that have short teeth and yellow slanted eyes... The things that stick in my mind are the beings that look like reptiles, or the "velcoci-rapters". They are the cruellest beings you could ever imagine and they even smell hideous."⁴¹

On the 'ship' she remembers seeing the Germans and Americans wearing an insignia, a

blue triangle with a red-eyed dragon and circle around it. A contact later told her that she

saw the same symbol at Fort Walden in the United States. A winged serpent symbol could

also be seen on the sleeve of an Israeli soldier as he comforted the daughter of the assassinated Prime Minister, Yitzhak Rabin, at her father's funeral in 1995. (See *Newsweek*,

November 20th 1995.) One of Alex Christopher's specialities is the new Denver Airport

which is reputed to be a cover for a deep underground reptilian-human base. It is certainly a

strange place. The first time I spoke on these conspiracy subjects in the United States was

in Denver in August 1996, and I'd landed at Denver Airport with no idea of its.³⁵

background. Even so, as soon as the plane landed I'd felt a very strange energy, very weird and unpleasant. The airport was built at enormous cost on open land a long way from Denver and it is full of Masonic symbols. There are also gargoyles, the winged-reptile

figures that you find on the stately homes of the reptilian aristocracy in Britain

and on the churches and great cathedrals of Europe which were built by the Brotherhood

network. There are also gargoyles on a building in Dealey Plaza where President Kennedy was assassinated and now they turn up again in a modern airport built on an alleged underground reptilian base. Gargoyles are symbols of the reptilians and that is why you will find them at Denver Airport. The capstone or dedication stone at the airport

is marked with the classic compass symbol of the Freemasons and it stands in part of the

terminal called The Great Hall, another Freemasonic term. On a wall is a grotesque mural full of malevolent symbolism, including three caskets with dead females in them:

a Jewish girl, a Native American and a black woman. Another girl is holding a Mayan tablet that tells of the destruction of civilisation. A huge character, described as a 'green

Darth Vader' by Alex Christopher, stands over a destroyed city with a sword in his hand and women are walking along a road holding dead babies. All the children of the world are depicted taking weapons from each country and handing them to a figure of a German boy with an iron fist and an anvil in his hand. Denver is apparently scheduled to be the headquarters of the Western sector of the United States under the fascist global state called the New World Order which is planned beyond the year 2000. Atlanta is said to be the centre for the Eastern sector and I remember thinking some years ago how the design of Denver and Atlanta airports were so similar - now I know why. Colorado is a major centre for the New World Order and the Queen of England, under another name, has been buying up land there. As you will see later, the British Royal Family are massively involved in this story and so is the murder of Diana, Princess of Wales. One of Christopher's main contacts was a guy called Phil Schneider, the son of a German U-boat commander in World War II, who was commissioned to build a number of deep underground bases in the United States. I saw some of his lectures on video when he began to speak out publicly about the underground network of bases, cities and tunnels throughout the United States. He later died in very suspicious circumstances which were meant to appear like 'suicide'. Schneider said that Denver Airport was connected to a deep underground base that went down at least eight levels. It included a 4.5 square mile underground city and a vast base, he said. Other contacts who have been underground at Denver Airport claim that there are large numbers of human slaves, many of them children, working there under the control of the reptilians. Two of the bases that Phil Schneider claims to have helped to build are the infamous Area 51 in Nevada and Dulce in New Mexico, which is connected by the tunnel network to the Los Alamos National Laboratory. I have been to Los Alamos and the vibes are simply horrible. After speaking about the reptilian involvement in human affairs on the *Sightings* radio show in the United States, I was sent an account by an army private stationed on the surface at Dulce. He realised there was something 'mighty odd' about the place, but could not explain why. He remembered: **36**

I was working on a routine job when another of the young enlistees, a mechanic, came in with a small rush job he wanted welded at once. He had the print and proceeded to show me exactly what he wanted. We are both bending over the bench in front of the welder when I happened to look directly into his face. It seemed to suddenly become covered in a semi-transparent film or cloud. His features faded and in their place appeared a "thing" with

bulging eyes, no hair and scales for skin."

He later saw the same thing happen to a guard at the Dulce front gate. Other witnesses have spoken of seeing more reptilian-chameleons working at the Madigan Military Hospital near Fort Lewis, south of Seattle in Washington State. Again I have spoken in that

general area and found it all extremely strange, not least there being a 'New age' centre

close to Fort Lewis. Jason Bishop III has conducted extensive studies into the Dulce operation and established the involvement of a cartel that I expose in .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*, including organisations like the Rand Corporation, General Electric, AT

& T, Hughes Aircraft, Northrop Corporation, Sandia Corporation, Stanford Research Institute, Walsh Construction, the Bechtel Corporation, the Colorado School of Mines and

so on. Bechtel (Beck-tul) is a major link in the Brotherhood-reptile network. There are at

least seven levels underground at Dulce, probably more, and Bishop has compiled accounts of workers there who have described what they have seen. Their accounts mirror

the descriptions of the Anunnaki in the Sumerian Texts as they interbred species to produce

hideous hybrids of many types. This is what workers have said about Dulce:

"Level number six is privately called "Nightmare Hall", it holds the Genetic Labs. Reports from workers who have seen bizarre experimentation, are as follows: 'I have seen multi-legged

"humans" that look like half human/half octopus. Also reptilian-humans and furry creatures that have hands like humans and cry like a baby, it mimics human words... also a huge mixture of lizard-humans in cages.' There are fish, seals, birds and mice that can hardly be considered those species. There are several cages (and vats) of winged humanoids, grotesque bat-like creatures... but three and a half to seven feet tall. Gargoyle-like

beings and Draco-reptoids.

"Level number seven is worse, row after row of thousands of humans and human mixtures in cold storage. Here, too, are embryo storage vats of humanoids in various stages of development. (*One worker said:*) '...I frequently encountered humans in cages, usually dazed or drugged, but sometimes they cried and begged for help. We were told they were hopelessly insane, and involved in high risk drug tests to cure insanity. We were told never to try to speak to them at all. At the beginning we believed that story. Finally, in 1978, a small group of workers discovered the truth.'" ⁴²

This discovery apparently led to the 'Dulce Wars', a battle between humans and the extraterrestrials in 1979 when many scientists and military personnel were killed. Phil Schneider claimed to have taken part in a shoot out with the aliens at Dulce in which he.³⁷

was hit by a laser gun which cut open his chest. Certainly he had a fantastic scar down his chest, as he revealed publicly. The base was closed for a time as a result of this conflict, but has since reopened. Another reptilian underground base is under Boynton Canyon in Sedona, Arizona. The centre of the base is believed to be in the, appropriately

named, Secret Canyon. Similar bases and underground cities exist across the world and

they are connected by tunnels with incredibly fast 'tube-shuttles'. The tunnels are built very quickly by technology like the Subterrene, a nuclear-powered machine that melts the rock and shapes it into the tunnel walls. It was developed at Los Alamos. It is significant that underground nuclear tests were carried out in Nevada and New Mexico,

the location of many deep underground facilities which have been connected with reptilians. Were those 'tests' located there to open up vast underground caverns? Another

theme I have had from many contacts is that the reptilians can feed off nuclear energy.

What they look like

Summarising all the research I have read, the people I have met, and the accounts of those who claim to have experienced these reptile humanoids or reptilians, the following

appears to be the case. There are many sub and crossbreed races of the reptilians. Their

elite is known by UFO researchers as the Draco. These are the 'big boys' in every sense

and they are usually between seven and twelve feet tall. They have wings which are flaps

of skin supported by long ribs.⁴³ The wings can be folded back against the body and they

are the origin of the term "winged serpent". They are also the origin of the term 'fallen angels' and the winged gargoyles are symbolic of these Draco. The cape worn by Count

Dracula is symbolic of these wings and the character of Dracula in the Bram Stoker stories is said to be a fallen angel. The winged Draco are also known as the Dragon Race

and some of the ancient gods were described and depicted as birdmen. This could be one

of the origins of the Phoenix and eagle in Brotherhood symbolism, as well as the more esoteric meanings. The biblical Satan is depicted as a reptilian, too.

Some of the Draco reptilian hierarchy are apparently white or albino white and not the usual green or brown, and this connects with the description of the strange 'albino' lizard humanoid in the building in Aurora, near Denver. The Draco are the 'royalty' of the reptilians and the highest caste are the albino whites, who apparently have conical horns midway between the brow and the top of the skull. This struck me immediately

because the ancient 'gods' and royalty were depicted as wearing a horned headdress, symbolic of these 'royal' reptilians, I'm certain. Other species, like the soldier class and

scientists, are known as Reptoids. They don't have wings, but all of them are cold-blooded.

44 Their scales are much larger on their backs and they have three fingers with an opposing thumb. They have three toes with a fourth towards the side of their ankle and their claws are short and blunt. They have large, cat-like eyes which glow red and a

mouth that looks more like a slit. Some have eyes which are described as black and others are white with flame-coloured vertical pupils. Again this is what the lady described in the Aurora case. The reptilians are five to twelve feet tall and they are the 'giants' described so widely in the ancient legends and records. Some have tails, others.³⁸

do not. One of their other planets of influence long ago is reckoned to have been Mars and so were reptile crossbreeds among the white Martians even before they came here?

Zecharia Sitchin also speculates that the Anunnaki went to Mars before coming to Earth. This would certainly fit the picture and it could well be that the white Martians in

Brian Desborough's scenario and the Anunnaki have long been genetically connected. A high priestess of the Brotherhood hierarchy who has broken out of their clutches, at least at the time I spoke with her, says that the reptilian Anunnaki invaded Mars long ago and the white race of Martians eventually left that planet for Earth. The Anunnaki on Mars followed, she said, although I have no doubt that some are there now in underground bases. Whenever one of the NASA Mars probes is in danger of letting the

public see something they shouldn't, the link mysteriously goes down or the probe disappears altogether. What is without question is that the white race, whatever its origin, has been the main vehicle of the Anunnaki crossbreeding programme for the takeover of Planet Earth. Researchers believe that the reptilians are the controllers of the so-called Greys, the classic extraterrestrial figure of modern times with their big black eyes. The Greys feature in most of the abduction accounts. Jason Bishop III in his

writings on this subject says that the hierarchy of control is: Draco (winged reptilian); Draco (non-winged); Greys; Humans. There also appears to be a reptilian 'alliance' with some other extraterrestrial groups.

It is suggested that human sacrifice to the 'gods' in the ancient world, particularly of children, was for the benefit of reptilians who demanded these rituals (a trait of the reptile brain is ritualism). I am sure this is true and it will be extremely relevant in the latter part of this book. At the moment of death by sacrifice a form of adrenaline surges through the body and accumulates at the base of the brain and is, apparently,

most potent in children.⁴⁵ This is what the reptilians and their crossbreeds want, it is said, and they certainly feed off human blood and flesh. These ancient sacrifices were literally to the gods, the Anunnaki reptilians, and they continue today. The common theme of all research into the reptilians is that they are emotionless and without sentiment and, at the fourth dimensional level, they feed off the energy of low vibrational human emotions like fear, guilt and aggression. When we emit such emotions their energy can't be seen in this world because it resonates to the lower fourth dimensional frequency and there it is absorbed by the reptilians. The more of these emotions that can be stimulated, the more energy the reptilians have to work with. Thus we have the encouragement of wars, human genocide, the mass slaughter of animals, sexual perversions which create highly charged negative energy, and black magic ritual and sacrifice which takes place on a scale that will stagger those who have not studied the subject.

Sons of the gods

The reptilian breeding programme appears to have produced an Anunnaki-human hybrid (Adam?) around 200,000-300,000 years ago. I'm sure other extraterrestrial races

have also interbred with humanity to produce the glorious variety of Earth peoples, but.³⁹

I am focusing here on the reptilian group because of their desire to control and manipulate human affairs. Clearly, the farther you go back the murkier the story becomes, but there is enough supporting and cross-referencing evidence to present the themes of what happened. The more I look at this, the more it is clear to me that what the reptilians did on Mars they have done here. They infiltrated the home population through interbreeding and took the place over. It seems to me that there were already reptile-Aryan bloodlines among the Martians when they came to Earth. One of the main locations for the Anunnaki and the Martians or Aryans, particularly during and after the Venus cataclysm of around 4,800 BC, were the mountains of Turkey, Iran and

Kurdistan, and it was from here that they and their hybrids re-emerged when the waters receded. It was they who created the 'instant' advanced civilisations in the low lands of Sumer, Egypt, Babylon and the Indus Valley. A particular centre for the Anunnaki reptilians would seem to have been the Caucasus Mountains and this is an area that will appear again and again in this story. I feel there was a major breeding programme in this region, probably underground, which produced a very large number

of hybrid reptile-human crossbreeds. One area of research that is highly relevant to this region are the number of people with Rh negative or rhesus negative blood. Often rhesus negative babies turn blue immediately after birth. This is the origin of the term

‘blue bloods’ for royal bloodlines and other terms like ‘true blue’. It is speculated that the ‘blue’ bloodlines could be of Martian decent and from wherever the Martian bloodlines came from before that. Far more white people are Rh negative than blacks or Asians.

The genes of the albino-white ‘royal’ Draco appear to have been used to create the ‘royal’ reptile-human hybrid bloodlines which have been used to rule the world since ancient times. These were the ones known to the ancients as the demi-gods, who were given the task of middlemen, controlling the population and running the world according to the Agenda of their reptile masters. What is clear is that while the Annunaki interbred with many Earth races, the white race has been their main vehicle for taking over the planet and the ‘royal’ Draco at the top of their hierarchy are albino white. Significantly, when you look at ancient accounts, many of their hybrid creations

had blond hair and blue eyes. A major change would seem to have taken place soon after the Venus upheavals because the Ubaid culture (5,000-5,000 BC), in what is now Iraq, worshipped gods who were depicted as lizard-humanoids while the Sumerians (4,000-5,000 BC), who lived in the same area, depict their gods as very human. This change, and the crossbreeding programme in the Caucasus region, are fundamentally connected, I’m sure. The Anunnaki-human crossbreed elite was described by the Sumerians and there are many other accounts of the interbreeding of extraterrestrials and humans, or the ‘gods’ and ‘sky people’ interbreeding with humanity. This is most famously noted in Genesis where it says:

“When men began to increase in number on the earth and daughters were born to them, the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were beautiful, and they married any.⁴⁰

of them they chose... The Nefilim were on the earth in those days -and also afterwards - when

the sons of God went to the daughters of men and had children by them. They were the heroes of old, men of renown.”

Genesis 6:1-4

According to the translations of Zecharia Sitchin, the word Nefilim relates to “Those Who Decended” while others say it means “the fallen ones” or “those who have fallen”. The word ‘renown’ in that passage in Genesis is translated from the Sumerian word shem. This has been translated in the Bible as relating to ‘name’, as in making a name for yourself as a man of renown. Sitchin says the real meaning of shem

is ‘sky vehicle’. He says it comes from the root, shu-mu, which means ‘that which is a MU’, and a MU was a flying craft, he says. So ‘men of renown’ becomes ‘men or people of the sky vehicles’. It was these who interbred with human women. This passage in Genesis, I would suggest, tells of the interbreeding between the

extraterrestrials or inner terrestrials with humans to produce the reptile-human hybrids.

The term 'sons of God' in fact comes from the Hebrew, *bene-ha-elohim*, which really translates as 'sons of the gods'. The early offspring of these genetic encounters were the giants of legend and there are many records of such hybrids being born. There are numerous accounts throughout the ancient world, on every continent, of a giant race and the biblical Goliath could well have been symbolic of these people. The Native Americans have many tales of the Star People coming down from the skies to breed with human women and Alex Christopher says that a common denominator in the abduction of humans by reptilians in the United States appears to relate to the person's bloodline, particularly those that go back to Native Americans or ancient Indians. The Hopi, you will recall, speak of originating within the Earth. The Ethiopian text, the *Kebra Nagast* (Nagas were Indian shape-shifting 'serpent gods'), is thousands of years old, and it refers to the enormous size of the babies produced from the sexual or genetic unions of humans and the 'gods'. It tells how: "...the daughters of Cain with whom the angels (extraterrestrials) had conceived... were unable to bring forth their children, and they died." It describes how some of these giant babies were delivered by caesarean section: having split open the bellies of their mothers they came forth by their navels."⁴⁶ In the ancient Hebrew text, the Book of Noah, and its derivative, the

Book of Enoch, a strange birth is described of a non-human child, who turns out to be Noah of Great Flood fame. References to this also appear in the Dead Sea Scrolls, the records of the Essene Community in Palestine 2,000 years ago which included much material from the Book of Enoch. The strange child the texts describe is the son of Lamech. He is said to be unlike a human being and more like 'the children of the angels in heaven'. Lamech's child, Noah, is described as white skinned and blond-haired

with eyes that made the whole house 'shine like the Sun'. Blond-haired, blue-eyed beings with laser-like eyes is a description for mysterious people or 'gods' which spans thousands of years to the present day and appear in cultures across the world.

Lamech questions his wife about the father of the child:⁴¹

"Behold, I thought then within my heart that conception was (*due*) to the Watchers and the Holy Ones...and to the Nephilim. . .and my heart was troubled within me because of this child."⁴⁷

In the *Shahnameh* or Book of Kings, the legendary history of Iran completed in 1010 AD by the Arab poet, Firdowsi, he describes the birth of a baby called Zal, the son of a

king called Sam. Again the king is horrified by the unearthly appearance of his child who

has a very large body 'as clean as silver', hair as white as an old man's and 'like snow',

and a face compared with the Sun. Sam calls his son a demon child, a child of the daevas

- the Watchers. Like the patriarchs of the Old Testament, the Iranians appeared to have an

aversion to children born with extremely white features. And who is said to be extremely

white, albino white? The royal hierarchy of the Draco.

The text of the Shahnemeh says of Zal:

"No human being of this earth

Could give such a monster birth,

He must be of the Demon race,

Though human still in form and face,

If not a Demon, he at least,

Appears a party-coloured beast."⁴⁸

Zal later marries a foreign princess called Rudabeh, the daughter of Mehrab, the king of Karbul, and a descendant of the Serpent king, Zahhak, who was said to have ruled Iran for a thousand years. This was one of the reptilian bloodlines and in keeping with this, Rudabeh is described as tall as a teak tree, ivory white etc, the familiar features of the Watcher-human offspring. These descriptions abound for the royal lines of Iran and the Near East, as do their comparison with trees because of their great height.

It seems from their texts that you required the

Nefilim-Watcher physical characteristics to qualify to be king. This, no doubt, is the origin

of the 'divine right of kings', the right to rule by virtue of your family bloodline, a system

which continued when these lines expanded into Europe. Even the British title of Sir, conferred by the Queen on her selected subjects, comes from an ancient snake-goddess

(reptilian) called Sir, which relates to the Anunnaki goddess, Ninlil or Ninkharsag, in the

Sumerian tablets. Her husband, Enlil, was called the Splendid Serpent of the shining eyes.

His brother, Enki, was also known as a serpent and his emblem was two entwined serpents,

the symbol of his 'cult centre' at Eridu, and of the modern medical profession. The symbol

is known as the caduceus (see **Figure 5**). This information comes from the Sumerian Tablets as translated by Zecharia Sitchin and described in his books. Therefore I found it

staggering that Sitchin personally told me there was no evidence of a serpent race and

Figure 5: The ancient caduceus,
symbol of the modern medical
profession and symbolic of many
things, Including, quite possibly,
the twin spirals of DNA or perhaps
representing a particular
wavelength or frequency..42

advised me to cease my research into such matters. The idea that there is no evidence is simply ludicrous, so why would Sitchin say that to me? He was adamant that I should end this line of research. I have absolutely no doubt that the Anunnaki and the Watchers are the same reptilian race - the 'serpents with the shining eyes' identified by Christian and Barbara O'Brien in their work, *Genius Of The Few*.⁴⁹ Author and researcher, Andrew Collins, says he has a Canaanite copper figurine depicting one of their gods of around 2000 BC.⁵⁰ It has a serpentine neck and a head shaped like the hood of a cobra which curls over to form a snake-like headdress.⁵¹ Over the thousands of years since these royal reptile-human hybrid bloodlines were created, they have become more integrated into the general population and less physically obvious, but the basic genetic structure remains and the Brotherhood maintains very detailed genetic records of who has it and who doesn't. Christian and Barbara O'Brien say in *Genius Of The Few* that if the Anunnaki had interbred with humanity hundreds of thousands of years ago and then interbred with them again about 30,000 years ago, the result of the second interbreeding would be a genetic structure that was 75% Anunnaki and 25% human. I think there was another breeding programme far more recently, after the Venus flood of about 7,000 years ago. These later bloodlines would have been even more Anunnaki than previous versions, of course. These are the reptilian crossbreeds who run the world today and it this profusion of reptilian genes which allows such people to shape-shift into reptilians and back into an apparently human form. These bloodlines also have the ability to produce an extremely powerful hypnotic stare, just like a snake hypnotising its prey, and this is the origin of the term 'giving someone the

evil eye'. All this is the real reason for the obsession with blood and the interbreeding of the

'blue blood' families and their offshoots. This is why since the earliest times of known history, the blue blood heirs married their half-sisters and cousins, just as the Anunnaki did

according to the Sumerian Tablets. The most important gene in this succession is passed on by

the female line, so the choice of female sexual partner has been vital to them.

It is highly significant that the 'serpent king' bloodline should originate from Iran because it is from this region of Iran, Kurdistan, Armenia, Turkey and the Caucasus Mountains, that these reptile-human bloodlines emerged to take over the world. A Brotherhood insider, a Russian, said there was a massive vortex, an interdimensional gateway, in the Caucasus Mountains where the extraterrestrials entered this dimension.

That would explain a great deal. The name Iran comes from the earlier Airy-ana or Air-an,

which means Land of the Aryas or Aryans.⁵² Still today there are two distinct races in Kurdistan, the olive skinned of medium height with dark eyes, and the much taller, white skinned people, often with blue eyes. You will note that these traits were considered the 'Master Race' by the Nazis and this was because the Nazis knew the history and the connection with the reptilians. Andrew Collins in his book, *From The Ashes Of Angels*, presents compelling evidence that the biblical Garden of Eden was high up in this region of Iran-Kurdistan and, of course, the theme of the serpent is at the

heart of the Eden story. In neighbour-mg Media, the kings were known by the Iranians as Mâr which means snake in Persian.⁵³ Mars = snake? They were called the 'dragon dynasty of Media' or the 'descendants of the dragon' ⁵⁴. I have no doubt that the **43**

reptilian Draco interbred with humans to produce crossbreeds within the white race and,

indeed, there are many people around the world today who claim to have bred with reptilians. By 2,200 BC the Royal Court of the Dragon had been founded in Egypt by the priests of Mendes and this still continues today 4,000 years later, as the Imperial and

Royal Court of the Dragon Sovereignty, now headquartered in Britain. Some people call this the Brother-hood of the Snake. The early kings of Sumer, Egypt, and later, Israel, were anointed at their coronation with the 'fat of the Dragon' which was the fat of the sacred crocodile. The croc was known in Egypt as a messeh and from this comes

the Hebrew term 'Messiah' which means Anointed One. The kings of the succession were also known as 'Dragons' and all this symbolism relates to the knowledge that these royal families were the bloodlines of the reptile-human crossbreeds. When many kingdoms joined together in battle, they appointed a king of kings and he was known as

the Great Dragon or... Draco. The famous Celtic title, Pendragon, is a version of this.

Kingship actually originates from the word kin or blood relative and kin-ship became kingship. Just to emphasise the point about the reptile bloodlines here, the name the Egyptians gave to their sacred messeh or crocodile was... Draco. This also became a symbol of the Egyptian Therapeutate and their branch in Israel called the Essenes, and it was represented as a sea serpent or Bistea Neptunis by the 'royal' Merovingians and their decendents in France. The same tribe, all of them. If you look in the picture section you will see an ancient Egyptian depiction of a 'god' on the temple wall at Saqqara - it is a non-human reptilian figure with what appear to be wings.

Blond-haired, blue-eyed beings with eyes like lasers are still being reported. An American friend told me of an experience her father had in the early 1970s. They lived in

Turkey at the time where he worked at a listening post for American Military Intelligence.

He came home one night in a terrible state. When asked what was wrong, he just mumbled: "The world is not like we think it is". Although he rarely drank, he asked for a

scotch, and then another. As he relaxed he told his daughter of a communication he had

taken that day from the pilot of a plane which was stationed at the Turkish base. The pilot

reported that he was flying near the North Pole when suddenly his engines stopped and all

the electrical systems switched off. The plane then gently lowered itself vertically to the

ground and to his disbelief a mountain top opened up and the plane came to rest inside.

What he saw was a scene straight from James Bond. He got out of the plane wondering

what the hell was going on and he was met by tall, blond-haired people with 'pearl' coloured skin and 'bluish-purple' eyes which appeared electrically charged somehow: like

laser eyes. They all wore long white gowns and, perhaps significantly, this is how the central-South America 'god' known as Quetzalcoatl was described. They also wore a Maltese Cross medallion on a chain. The pilot's memory was hazy about what happened

after he first met 'ole blue eyes', but he remembered walking into a room and seeing a group of these beings sitting around a conference table. Eventually, he was taken back to

his plane and as it rose from the mountain his engines and electronics restarted. Now having heard the descriptions of these beings by a modern US pilot, look at how the Book

of Enoch describes the Watchers:.44

“And there appeared to me two men very tall, such as I have never seen on earth. And their faces shone like the sun, and their eyes were like burning lamps... Their hands were brighter than snow.”⁵⁵

This would connect also with the ancient description of ‘gods’ as the ‘shining ones’. There is certainly much more to our history than we are being told and much more happening on this planet today than most people could even begin to believe. Many extraterrestrial races, not only the reptilians, operate in and around the Earth on this or higher dimensions. Beings from Orion and the Pleiades are among many other races reported by abductees and researchers to be interacting with humans. From what I hear

from Brotherhood insiders who have seen some of these extraterrestrials, the Orions (a cruel, but beautiful race according to my contacts) have some kind of alliance with the reptilians. I am sure that the biblical angels were the Watchers, the reptilians, winged and

otherwise. The very term ‘sons of the gods’ is translated in the Septuagint, the Greek version of the Old Testament, as angelos - angels. It appears from my research that there

are different reptilian factions: those who are more positive in their attitude to humanity

and those who wish to dominate and control. They both became known as Watchers or

angels, the latter as fallen angels. It could well be that the legends of St Michael casting

the dragon onto the Earth for the final battle and St George defeating the dragon, relate to

the long-standing conflict between the genuine white Martians and the reptilian Anunnaki.

St Michael and St George are ancient Phoenician heroes from the very region of the world

where the Anunnaki instigated their crossbreeding programme and, for a long time, operated openly as reptilians. In the last book of the Bible, the Book of Revelation, we see

the clear connection made between the being known as Satan and the serpent or reptile:

“And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world; he was cast down to earth and his angels were cast down with him.”⁵⁶

“...And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, and cast him into the abyss, and shut it, and sealed it over him, that he should deceive the nations no more.”⁵⁷

In a Dead Sea Scroll fragment translated by the Hebrew scholar, Robert Eisenman, there is a description of a watcher called Belial (Bel?), who is described as the Prince of

Darkness and the King of Evil. He is said to be terrifying in his appearance - like a serpent with a visage like a viper. One of the main angelic groups in Hebrew lore is the

Seraphim or 'fiery serpents' and the Watchers are very much connected to the description of serpents. In the Persian teachings they also talk of a being they describe as 'the old serpent having two feet', just as the Book of Enoch features walking serpents. When you consider that the Draco royal leadership is said to be up to 12 feet tall and white skinned, indeed albino white, 'whiter than snow', it again relates to the.⁴⁵

very white skin of the giant Watcher-human hybrid babies described in the Book of Enoch and elsewhere. And, I should emphasise, the birth of the human-Watcher child in

the Book of Enoch is that of Noah. If this be so, Noah is, in fact, a reptile-human hybrid

and many peoples have sought to claim descendance from Noah -descendance from the

reptilian Watchers and Anunnaki. In Hebrew myth, the Nefilim are described as awwim

which means devastators or serpents. In the Dead Sea Scrolls, Noah is described as looking like "the children of the (*fallen*) angels of heaven" whose "conception was (*due*)

to the Watchers... and to the Nefilim". In Jewish lore, Eve is seen as the ancestral mother

of the Nefilim and associated with the Hebrew words meaning life and snake. Eve was,

of course, tempted by the serpent according to Old Testament myth and other sources. In

Chapter 69 of the Book of Enoch we find that among the Watchers who revealed the secrets to humans was Gadreel, the fallen angel who has been identified with tempting Eve. The Book of Enoch was banned by the Roman Church which sought to deny the earlier Christian belief in the existence of flesh and blood angels and fallen angels occupying physical bodies and interbreeding with humans. This was to stop the masses

understanding the true situation. But the Freemasons, who control the Roman Catholic Church today along with other Brotherhood offshoots, have always looked upon Enoch

as one of their legendary founders. The very name Enoch means 'initiated'.

The theme of the fallen angels giving forbidden secrets to humanity can be found in the Book of Enoch and other works. Among these tellers of secrets is Azazel, who taught the art of metal making, and Shemyaza, who taught the magical arts. These tales

spawned many later heroes based on this theme, the most famous of which is the Greek

god, Prometheus, who is said to have stolen fire (knowledge) from the gods and given it

to humans (selected humans). A gold statue of Prometheus stands in the Rockefeller Center in New York. The Rockefellers are reptilian full-bloods and therefore are fully aware of the true significance and background of the Prometheus legend. Incidentally, the Watcher called Azazel is the origin of the goat head in Satanic ritual and the term 'scapegoat'. According to the Book of Leviticus, the Israelites would sacrifice two male

goats at Yom Kippur, the Day of Atonement. One was offered to God and the other to Azazel. The priest placed both hands on the head of the Azazel goat and confessed the sins of the people. The goat would then be taken into the wilderness and plunged over a

cliff, symbolising the fallen angel Azazel, who was seen as bound and chained in the wilderness - the 'abyss' in the language of the Book of Revelation - which I think is imprisonment in the lower fourth dimension. From this comes the ancient theme of the

scapegoat which manifested in one form as the symbolic story of 'Jesus'. The goat head

of Azazel, a fallen angel-reptilian, is symbolised by the inverted pentagram of Satanism.

We can debate the details and we should because there is a vast amount of information still to be uncovered. I have an endless stream of questions myself. But there are some emerging themes: extraterrestrial races have been visiting the Earth with

varying intent for probably millions of years and their interbreeding has created the many racial streams. In the distant past there have been highly advanced technological civilisations based on this extraterrestrial knowledge - a Golden Age as the ancients.⁴⁶

called it. Around 450,000 years ago the Anunnaki arrived, a reptilian race led by the winged, albino-white Draco, and they sought to take over the planet. It is probable that they had by this time also settled and occupied Mars. For a long time the Anunnaki lived openly as reptilians, but for whatever reason, possibly hostility from other extraterrestrial races and humanity, they literally went undercover. They set out to hijack the planet by appearing to be human. This included a crossbreeding programme which created human-reptilian hybrid bloodlines through which they could operate from the lower fourth dimension. The fourth dimensional reptilians wear their human bodies like a genetic overcoat and when one body dies the same reptilian 'moves house'

to another body and continues the Agenda into another generation. You could think of it

as wearing and discarding space suits. These creatures are the ones the psychics see as reptilians inside human physical bodies. It seems that they need to occupy a very reptilian dominated genetic stream to do this, hence certain bloodlines always end up in

the positions of power. Other less pure crossbreed human-reptilians are those bodies which are possessed by a reptilian consciousness from the fourth dimension and these are people who psychics see as essentially human, but 'overshadowed' by a reptilian. The crossbreeding to infuse reptilian genetics into these bloodlines makes this possession far easier than for those with fewer reptilian genes. This is why the Brotherhood maintains such detailed records of the genetic lines. They then know which people can be possessed more easily than others. The reptilians seek, however, to

influence everyone by stimulating the behaviour patterns of the reptile region of the brain -hierarchical thinking, aggression, conflict, division, lack of compassion and a need for ritual. By ritual I don't just mean dressing up in a Satanic ceremony. There are

many examples of the human obsession with ritual, including doing the same things at the same time, day after day, week after week. The reptilians have used the white race as their main route to global control, but they have crossbred with all races including the Chinese, Japanese, Arabs and those known as Jewish. All this allows the reptilians to control apparently unconnected people and organisations. It is the extraterrestrial version of members of the same secret society working in many places of influence, while the rest of the population have no idea that they are connected. You can look at a

series of apparently different human beings in different positions of power who come to

the same conclusion and agree the same policy. That would appear to be a policy born of democracy and open debate. But what if the same force is controlling all of them? That would then be dictatorship, but unless you knew the true situation how could you tell? This is what is happening with the reptilians working through human bodies and the secret society network these bloodlines have created or infiltrated.

The Book of Enoch says that those born of the Nefilim blood (the reptile-human hybrids) are, because of their ancestral spirit, destined to "afflict, oppress, destroy, attack, do battle and work destruction on the earth" ⁵⁸ In other words, those bodies can be possessed by their 'ancestral spirit' - the reptilians of the lower fourth dimension. In

the United States there is an organisation called the Sons of Jared, named after the father of Enoch. They pledge an 'implacable war' against the descendants of the ⁴⁷ Watchers who "as notorious pharaohs, kings and dictators, have throughout history dominated mankind". In their publication, the *Jaredite Advocate*, they condemn the Watchers as "like super-gangsters, a celestial Mafia ruling the world" . ⁵⁹ Many people

ask me how today's Brotherhood Elite can cause such death, destruction and suffering,

without showing any emotion. At least some of the reptile genetic streams do not appear

to feel emotion like humans and they seem to be far more ruthless, too. I've just described George Bush, Henry Kissinger, David Rockefeller and so on, and that's not

surprising because they are examples of the reptile race at work in the human sphere. What I have outlined in this chapter will astonish even most of those who have followed my work and supported it over the years, and I understand that. But I have learned from enormous, and at times extreme, experience to follow the flow of life and

go where it takes me. When I feel the rhythm of life, I dance. When I hear it speak to me, I listen. I go where the music takes me, no matter how incredible it may be or what

consequences it may have for my life. For those who haven't tried that yet, you will be

amazed at what an adventure life suddenly becomes, what knowledge you can access, grasp and understand, when you go with the flow and cease to wage war with it for fear

of being different. For most people so often the head gets in the way because they fear stepping outside of convention. They fear what other people will think and say about them. But how can you expose the unthinkable unless you think the unthinkable? Are we saying that we know it all? Is there nothing left to know? Of course there is. We know only a fraction of it all. And what has been the force that has brought us even to our current state of knowledge? Those who have dared to think and communicate the unthinkable. Without such people the human race cannot evolve; it just runs on the spot,

living within a perpetual prison of the mind. What was that they said? Humans will fly?

Ridiculous! That we can travel beyond the speed of sound? Crazy! That we can create babies in a test tube and clone the human and animal species? Ludicrous! Yet all and more have been done by those who have thought the unthinkable while the masses mocked. Give it a try before you forget how to do it. Think beyond the bounds of what you are told is reality.

To refuse to do so is the ultimate prison cell, the ultimate mental and emotional stagnation - the ultimate control. Indeed it is the way we have been controlled since this

whole scam began.

SOURCES

1 Dr Arthur David Horn, *Humanity's Extraterrestrial Origins, ET Influences On Humankind's Biological And Cultural Evolution* (A and L Horn, PD Box 1632, Mount Shasta, California, 96067, 1994)..48

2 Jason Bishop III, *Matrix ii*, compiled by Valdamar Valerian (Arcturus Book Service, USA, 1990),
p 96.

3 Rev John Bathhurst Deane, *The Worship Of The Serpent* (J. G. and F. Rivington, London, 1833).

- 4 *Bible Myths*, p 11.
- 5 Ibid, p 15.
- 6 Ibid, p 12.
- 7 Francis Hitching, *The Wodd Atlas Of Mysteries* (Pan Books, London, 1981), p 10, section entitled, Death of the Dinosaurs.
- 8 Ibid.
- 9 Ibid.
- 10 John Rhodes, the Reptoid website, [http: //www.reptoids.com](http://www.reptoids.com)
- 11 Dale Russell, *Exponential Evolution: Implications For Intelligent Extraterrestrial Life* (Advanced Space Research, 1983).
- 12 *The Wodd Atlas Of Mysteries*, p 159.
- 13 Ibid.
- 14 Herbert S. Zim and Robert H. Baker, *Stars, A Golden Guide* (Golden Press, New York, 1985), p 58.
- 15 Graham Hancock, *Quest For The Lost Civilisation* (Channel Four Television, 1998).
- 16 Professor Phillip Calahan, *Ancient Mysteries And Modern Visions* (Acres, Kansas City, USA, 1984).
- 17 See the John Rhodes website, [http: //www.reptoids.com](http://www.reptoids.com)
- 18 John Rhodes, writing on his website.
- 19 William Bramley, *Gods Of Eden* (Avon Books, New York).
- 20 *Nexus* magazine, April-May 1994, pp 52-54.
- 21 "Explorations In Grand Canyon", *Arizona Gazette*, April 5th 1909.
- 22 John Rhodes, *The Human-Reptilian Connection*, privately published and distributed paper in 1993.
- 23 Ibid.
- 24 Ibid.
- 25 Ibid.
- 26 Ibid.
- 27 Cathy O'Brien and Mark Phillips, *Trance Formation Of America* (Reality Marketing Inc, Las Vegas, Nevada, USA, 1995).
- 28 Ibid, pp 165, 166.
- 29 Ibid, p 165.
- 30 Ibid, pp 209-210.
- 31 Ibid.
- 32 Ibid, p 174..**49**
- 33 Hunter S. Thompson, *Fear And Loathing In Las Vegas* (Vintage Books, New York, 1998, first published in 1971).
- 34 *Cymatics, The Healing Nature Of Sound*, video available from MACROmedia, P0 Box 279, Epping, NH 03042, USA.
- 35 *Los Angeles Times* and *Herald Examiner*, 21 July 1988.
- 36 *The Arrival*, Steelworks Films, 1988.
- 37 *They Live*, Alive Films, 1988.
- 38 *Alien Resurrection*, 20th Century Fox, 1997.
- 39 *V: The Final Battle*, Warner Brothers Television, 1984, and Warner Brothers Home Video, 1995.
- 40 Alex Christopher, *Pandora's Box Volumes I and 2*, available from Pandora's Box, 2663 Valleydale Road, Suite 126, Birmingham, Alabama 35224.
- 41 Alex Christopher speaking on KSEO Radio, USA, on April 26th 1996, transcript by Leading

Edge Research Group.

42 Jason Bishop III, quoted in *Leading Edge*.

43 Jason Bishop III, *Matrix* ii, compiled by Valdamar Valerian (Arcturus Book Service, USA, 1990),
p 96.

44 Ibid.

45 *Matrix* ii, p IOOc-IOOd.

46 Andrew Collins, *From The Ashes of Angels, The Forbidden Legacy Of A Fallen Race* (Signet Books, London, 1997), p 35.

47 *A Genesis Apocryphon*, the translation of part of the Dead Sea Scrolls by Naham Avigad and Yigael Yadin, published in 1956 by the Hebrew University in Jerusalem.

48 Firdowsi, *The Shah Nameh Of The Persian Poet Firdausi*, translated by James Atkinson (Frederick Warne, London, 1886).

49 Christian O'Brien, with Joy O'Brien, *The Genius Of The Few - The Story Of Those Who Founded The Garden of Eden* (Turnstone Press, Wellingborough, England, 1985).

50 *From The Ashes Of Angels*, pp 268, 269.

51 Ibid.

52 L. A. Waddell, *The Phoenician Origin Of Britons, Scots And Anglo Saxons* (The Christian Book Club of America, Hawthorne, California, first published 1924), p 65.

53 *From The Ashes Of Angels*, p 191.

54 Ibid.

55 Second Book of Enoch, 1:4-5.

56 Revelation, 12:9.

57 Ibid, 20:2-3.

58 Geza Vermes, *The Dead Sea Scrolls In English* (Penguin Books, Harmondsworth, 1990).

59 Ibid, p 7.

CHAPTER THREE

The Babylonian Brotherhood

As the flood waters receded after the Venus cataclysm the survivors came down from the mountains and up from within the Earth. They settled on the lowlands and plains and began to rebuild. This was when Sumer, Egypt and the civilisation in the Indus Valley suddenly appeared at a very high level of technological advancement, although they had existed before and were now restored after the upheavals.

The Sumerian society began at the peak of its development because of this sudden infusion of knowledge and the white Aryan race, originally from Mars, expanded out from the Caucasus Mountains and the Near East down into Sumer, Egypt and the Indus

Valley where, as even conventional history agrees, highly advanced societies spontaneously emerged. However within this white race, and others also, was a genetic

stream I will call reptile-Aryan or reptile-human. Whenever I use the term Aryan I am referring to the white race. These were the crossbreed bloodlines created from the genetic manipulation of the Anunnaki. The major centre for the reptile-Aryan bloodlines, in the ancient world after the flood waters receded, was Babylon in the south of the Sumer region alongside the River Euphrates. A closer look at the evidence

appears to date the foundation of Babylon far earlier than previously believed and it was one of the first cities of the post-flood era. It was here that the mystery schools and

secret societies were formed which were to span the globe in the thousands of years that

followed. The Brotherhood which controls the world today is the modern expression of

the Babylonian Brotherhood of reptile-Aryan priests and 'royalty' which came together

there after the flood. It was in Babylon in this post-flood period from around 6,000 years ago that the foundation beliefs - manipulated beliefs - of today's world religions were established to control and rule the people.

The founder of Babylon according to ancient texts and legend was Nimrod who reigned with his wife, Queen Semiramis. Nimrod was described as a 'mighty tyrant' and

one of the 'giants'. The Arabs believed that after the flood it was Nimrod who built or

rebuilt the amazing structure at Baalbek in the Lebanon with its three stones weighing 800 tons each. It was said that he ruled the region that is now Lebanon and, according to Genesis, the first centres of Nimrod's kingdom were Babylon, Akkad and others in the land of Shinar (Sumer). Later he expanded further into Assyria to build cities like Nineveh where many of the Sumerian Tablets were found. Nimrod and Semiramis (or the beings those names symbolised) were from the reptile bloodlines which also became

known as Titans, the genetic streams of the reptile-possessed humans and the full blood.⁵¹

reptilians. This race of 'giants' or 'Titans' was said to have been descendants of Noah, the baby described in the Book of Enoch (previously the Book of Noah) as being a Watcher-human hybrid with extremely white skin. The father of Nimrod in the text of Genesis was Cush, also known as Bel or Belus, who was the grandson of Noah and son

of Ham. Cush became known as the deity, Hermes, which means Son of Ham.¹ Ham or

Khem means the 'burnt one' and may have been connected to Sun worship.² A great network of deities emerged from Babylon and its connections with Egypt.

Nimrod and Semiramis have remained the key deities of the Brotherhood to this day under many different names and symbols. Nimrod was symbolised as a fish and Queen

Semiramis as a fish and a dove. Semiramis is likely to be symbolic of Ninkharsag, the creator of the reptile-human crossbreeds. Nimrod was the fish-god Dagon who was depicted as half man, half fish.³ It is possible that this was symbolic of him being half human, half scaled reptile. Queen Semiramis was also symbolised as a fish because the

Babylonians believed fish to be an aphrodisiac and it became the symbol for the Goddess of Love.⁴ Hence the use of the fish in Christian symbolism and architecture. In

her role as the 'Holy Spirit', Semiramis was pictured as a dove holding an olive branch

and Semiramis means 'branch bearer' as in 'Ze' (the) 'emir' (branch) and 'amit' (bearer).⁵ Note also the symbolism of this in the story of Noah and the Great Flood, when the dove came back bearing an olive branch. The return of the reptilians after the

flood? The name, Semiramis, was evolved from the earlier Indian deity, Sami-Rama-isi

or Semi-ramis.⁶ A fish and a dove are two symbols still widely used in religious ritual and national ceremony, although most of the people involved have no idea of the true meaning. Sinn Fein, the political wing of the Northern Ireland terrorist group the IRA, has a dove as its symbol and you find the dove on many of the sceptres held by the British monarch (*see picture section*). Both organisations are modern fronts for the Babylonian Brotherhood and the doves symbolise Queen Semiramis. The dove to them

is not a symbol of peace, but of death and destruction because of the reverse symbolism

the Brotherhood employs. If it is positive to the masses, it is negative to the Brotherhood, and this allows their negative symbols to be placed throughout the public

arena. No-one complains because they have no idea what these symbols, like the dove,

really represent.

Semiramis was called the Queen of Heaven (also Rhea), the Virgin Mother of the Gods,

and sometimes known as the Great Earth Mother (Ninkharsag). She was also worshipped

under the name Astarte 'the woman who made towers' and this could refer to the Tower of

Babel (Babylon) which Nimrod is said to have built. The bloodlines of European royalty

came from the reptile-Aryan bloodlines of Babylon and the crown evolved from the horned headgear worn by Nimrod. The horns symbolised the monarch's authority and later

became a metal headband with three horns symbolising royal power with divine authority ⁷

This is represented by the symbol of the fleur-de4is which you find throughout the regalia

of modern royalty (see **Figure 6** overleaf). As I have mentioned already, the Draco 'royal'

hierarchy, the winged albino whites, are said to have horns and I'm sure this is the true

origin of the horned headgear of ancient royalty. The classic depiction of the Devil also.⁵²

has Draco-like horns. Nimrod was given the title Baal (the

Lord) and Semiramis was Baalti (My Lady). The Latin

term for my lady is Mea Domina which in its corrupted

Italian form became Madonna.⁸ Nimrod was represented in

a dual role of God the Father and Ninus, the son of

Semiramis, and her olive branch was symbolic of this

offspring produced through a 'virgin birth'. Ninus was also

known as Tammuz who was said to have been crucified

with a lamb at his feet and placed in a cave. When a rock

was rolled away from the cave's entrance three days later,

his body had disappeared. Heard that somewhere before?

This husband-wife-son theme of Nimrod-Semiramis-and

Ninus/Tammuz became the Osiris-Isis-Horus mythology

of the Egyptians with its equivalent in India, Asia, China and elsewhere. Much later it

would be Joseph, Mary and Jesus. When the Babylonians held their Spring rites to mark

the death and resurrection after three days of Tammuz-Ninus, they offered buns inscribed with a solar cross. Yes, even the hot cross buns of British Easter tradition come from Babylon. Easter comes from another face of Queen Semiramis - Ishtar - and

it is from this, and possibly another Brotherhood deity, Ashtaroth, that we get the name

of 'Ashtar' as in 'Ashtar Command', a completely manipulated New Age belief in an extraterrestrial 'hero' who has come to save us. The Babylonian myths and symbolism provided the foundations for all the major religions, especially Christianity. The Roman

Church was the creation of the Babylonian Brotherhood and the Pope still wears a mitre

shaped like a fish head to symbolise Nimrod. This is also the significance of his Fisherman's Ring. The Chair of St Peter in the Vatican was claimed to be a holy relic, but

in 1968 it was exposed by a scientific commission as being no older than the 9th century

More significantly, according to the Catholic Encyclopaedia, is that it is decorated by twelve plates portraying the twelve labours of Hercules. This same work claims that Hercules was another name for Nimrod before becoming a deity of the Greeks.⁹ In 1825,

Pope Leo XII authorised the production of a jubilee medal and it depicted a woman in a

pose that was blatant symbolism of Queen Semiramis. She had a crucifix in her left hand, a cup in her right and on her head was a seven rayed crown like the one on the Statue of Liberty, another depiction of Semiramis which was given to New York by French Freemasons. A contact who has relatives working in high positions in the Vatican

told me how, during the reign of Pope John Paul II, he was given a guided tour of the place which blew his mind. He was shown the Pope's solid gold bath which is decorated

with all the astrological symbols and he saw inside the vacuum-sealed vaults which contain thousands of ancient esoteric books which have been stolen and hoarded over hundreds of years of religious dictatorship and so taken out of public circulation. The Roman Church and the Babylonian Brotherhood are one and the same.

Nimrod was also Eannus, the god with two faces, who was later known to the Romans as Janus. One of the Anunnaki brothers, Enki the 'serpent god', was also

Figure 6:** The Fleur-de-lis, symbol of the Babylonian trinity of Nimrod, Queen Semiramis and Tammuz, among other things..53**

known as Ea. The Freemasonic eagle with two heads looking left and right, east and west, is symbolic of Nimrod in the role of Eannus, and I would suggest that the eagle is

symbolic of the winged Draco. Eannus, it was said, held the keys to the doors of heaven

and he was the sole intermediary between God and humanity, therefore any belief not supported by him was false and should be condemned. This was a wonderful tool for the Babylonian priesthood to impose their will on the populous and exactly the same scam has been played by their successors, the Christian priests, the Rabbis and the priesthoods of Islam, Hinduism and all the rest. The Roman Catholic title of cardinal comes from the word 'cardo' meaning hinge and relates to Nimrod's role as guardian of

the door to heaven.¹⁰ The Babylonian priests even established a governing body they called the Grand Council of Pontiffs, a name later transferred to the Church of Rome.¹¹

The Babylonian High Priest, who instructed the inner circle initiates, was known as... Peter, meaning the 'Great Interpreter'. The feast day of the Christian St Peter was traditionally celebrated on the day the Sun entered the astrological house of Aquarius, the very day that Eannus and Janus were honoured!¹² The Babylonian religion, like all the look-alikes that were to follow, consisted of two levels. The masses were manipulated into believing superstitions and into taking symbolic stories literally, while

the chosen initiates were given the real knowledge on penalty of death if they ever revealed it. In this way the truth about life, human potential, history and the reptilian Agenda, were lost to the population and kept only for the few.

Human sacrifice was fundamental to the religion of Babylon and wherever the Babylonian Brotherhood and their reptilian bloodlines have travelled, human sacrifice has always gone with them because the reptilians demand these rituals. The malevolent

ones seem to be addicted to blood and this has been passed on to their crossbreeds as the evidence I shall present will show. The Babylonian priests were required to eat some of their sacrificial offerings and so the word for priest, Cahna-Bal, became the term for eating human flesh, cannibal.¹³ Moloch, the name of that flying lizard I mentioned earlier, was another name for Nimrod-Tammuz. Tam means 'to perfect' and

muz means 'to burn'. You can see the symbolism of Tammuz-Moloch, therefore, in the

rituals of burning children alive in honour of this deity which, staggeringly, still go on today. The Beltane ritual later performed in Britain by the Druids on May 1st, May Day,

involved the burning of children in the belly of a huge wicker effigy of a man. This was

inherited from the Babylonians when the Brotherhood expanded across Europe. Indeed

it may well be that the reptilians had once based themselves in what is now the United Kingdom and Ireland before they moved their main focus to the Near East and Africa. The Feast of Tammuz was on June 23rd and celebrated his ascension from the underworld. When he was resurrected, Tammuz was known as Oannes, the fish god, and Oannes is a version of the name, John.¹⁴ For this reason, John has been used as a symbol for Tammuz-Nimrod in symbolic characters like John the Baptist. June 23rd, the

Feast of Tammuz, became the Christian day called St John's Eve! The Nimrod-Semiramis

combination has been depicted under countless names in the civilisations and cultures which have followed. These deities throughout the world may seem to be.⁵⁴

an unfathomable tidal wave of names, but they are overwhelmingly different names for

the same two figures. Another deity widely used in Satanism for the sacrifice of children today is Kronos, the king of the Cyclops in Greek legend. He was known as the tower builder and is almost certainly another version of Nimrod, the builder of the biblical Tower of Babel.¹⁵

The reason the reptile bloodlines are involved in such unspeakable ritual and practice today, is quite simply because they always have been. When you follow these bloodlines across history, you find they use the same rituals and sacrifice to the same deities, right to the present day. Another passage in the Book of Enoch tells of the Watchers breeding with human women and the behaviour of the offspring they produced:

"And they became pregnant, and they bore great giants... who consumed all the acquisitions of men. And when men could no longer sustain them, the giants turned against them and devoured mankind. And they began to sin against birds and beasts, and reptiles, and fish, and to devour one another's flesh and drink blood. The Earth laid accusation against the lawless ones."¹⁶

That passage describes the bloodlines I am highlighting and they came together in the Babylonian Brotherhood which has since expanded across the planet. While we look out of our eyes and feel part of this physical world, the reptiles look into this third

dimension, much like someone looking through a window. In this case, the eyes of the physical body. We are consciously in the third dimension, they are consciously in the fourth looking into the third. When you know what you are looking for it is the eyes that give them away. They are dark, piercing and cold. The reptile full-bloods are not attached to their bodies like humans. They are knowingly using them as 'space suits' to

operate in this world, and when one wears out they simply occupy another. It is from this process of 'possession' by the reptilians and other low vibrational entities that we have the ancient tales, indeed modern ones too, of demons, devils and evil spirits taking over a human mind and body. It is the reptilians and other consciousness of the lower fourth dimension, the cesspit vibration as I call it, which are summoned during Satanic, black magic rituals and it is during these rituals that many unsuspecting puppets are 'plugged in' to the reptilian consciousness and taken over. So it was in Babylon and so it is today. As I revealed in *I Am Me I Am Free*, and will elaborate upon in this book, the

Brotherhood hierarchy today are seriously into Satanic ritual, child sacrifice, blood drinking and other abominations that would take your breath away. Yes, I am talking about some of the biggest royal, political, business, banking and media names on the planet. People like Henry Kissinger, George Bush, the British royal family and many other presidents, prime ministers and members of royalty. Fantastic? Of course it is, but

since when did the truth not sound fantastic in a world of such denial and illusion? Three of the principle elements of the Babylonian religion were fire, serpents and the Sun. I should explain their focus on the Sun because it is a vital part of the story. Most.⁵⁵

of the global population worshipped the Sun for its obvious gifts of heat and light and the effect this had on their crops and well-being. However, within the hierarchy of the Babylon

Brotherhood and other Elite groups which had the advanced knowledge, they focused on

the Sun for other reasons too. They understood the true nature of the Sun as a multidimensional consciousness which extends across the solar system on unseen frequency levels. Even in this physical dimension, the Sun's emissions of magnetic energy

are constantly affecting us second by second. The Sun has a diameter of some 864,000 miles and contains 99% of the matter in the Solar System.¹⁷ It is an immense ball of energy

which works very much like an atomic bomb and the internal temperature can reach as

much as 14 million degrees centigrade.¹⁸ It rotates faster at the equator than at the poles

and therefore the activity and stimulation of the Sun's magnetic field is simply colossal.

The writer and researcher Maurice Cotterell has made a long and detailed study of sunspot

and solar flare activity when the Sun is projecting immensely powerful magnetic energy.

This has been photographed as gigantic loops of fire, some 100,000 miles high.¹⁹ This energy travels to the Earth on the solar wind and it can affect computer systems and cause

power blackouts. But for the Van Allen Belts, the zones of radiation which surround the

planet and connect with the Earth's magnetic field, the Sun's energy would 'fry' us.

Maurice Cotterell studied the sunspot cycles and established short, long and great cycles of solar activity, as he explains in his book with Adrian G. Gilbert called *The Mayan Prophecies*.²⁰ When Cotterell's research was already advanced, he came across

the amazing mathematical system of numbers and symbols left by the ancient Maya people in Central America. The Maya claimed to have originated with the 'gods' and recognised a lost island as their former home. Their astonishingly accurate mathematical and astronomical systems, and their measurement of time, were inherited

from much older cultures and ultimately from the extraterrestrials. We have already seen that Mexican President Miguel De La Madrid claimed that the Mayans were interbred with the reptilians, the 'iguana race' as he put it.

Maurice Cotterell was fascinated to realise that the Mayan cycles of human evolution corresponded remarkably with his sunspot cycles of magnetic emissions. Even over thousands of years, they were incredibly close. This is perfectly explainable. Everything is energy. Life is the interaction of magnetic vibrational fields.

Change the magnetism and you change the nature of the energy field. Change the energy field and you change the nature of mental, emotional, spiritual and physical life, all of which are energy in different forms. The other planets do this as they circle the Sun and affect the magnetic field of the Earth: we call this astrology. Cotterell believes that we are effected by these fields most powerfully at the time we are conceived rather than the time we are born, a point which has much validity. I feel that

both powerfully affect us. His research established that sunspot activity corresponds with the human fertility cycles and with the emergence and demise of great civilisations and empires. Scientists have also discovered that humans have an internal clock which is in sync with the Sun. In short, the Sun's effect on human life is fundamental and far beyond its obvious contribution of warmth and light. The⁵⁶ extraterrestrials knew this in these ancient times and the Sun was viewed with awe. It is the physical and spiritual heart of the solar system and it came to symbolise the creator, particularly the male aspects of the creative force... 'He Who Is The Light Of The World'. This knowledge of the Sun will be a common theme throughout the rest of

this book as we journey through history to the present day. It does, however, make the decoding of history a little more complex because the ancients would constantly use Sun and astrological symbolism in their stories and some of the names for their gods would be used to symbolise the Sun and the planets. Working out what is literal and what is symbolic is a considerable challenge. I also think that the term 'Sun god' has been used to symbolise the extraterrestrials and their crossbreeds, who were said in the

ancient texts to have faces which shone like the Sun - the Shining Ones. Imagine the power you would have to advance an Agenda and manipulate the human race if you knew the cycles of energy from the Sun and other planets and how they were likely to affect human consciousness. You would know when people would be more prone to anger, aggression, fear, doubt and guilt, and therefore when to have your wars, economic collapses and so on. The Brotherhood have always had this knowledge and they use it to great effect today as I shall document.

The Babylonian Brotherhood and its reptilian bloodlines expanded across the Middle and Near East, especially to Egypt, and eventually into Europe and the Americas. I think

the early Egyptian civilisation after the Venus upheavels was the work of the Aryans from

Mars, the Phoenicians, with or without the reptilian Anunnaki. But before 2,000 BC the

reptilians were taking over. The Royal Court of the Dragon was founded by the priests of

Mendes in around 2,200 BC and this still exists today as the Imperial and Royal Court of

the Dragon Sovereignty. The author, Laurence Gardner, is the present Chancellor of the

Imperial Court of Dragon Sovereignty and his postal address in Devon, England is at Colomba House. Columba = dove = Queen Semiramis. According to Gardner, the name

Dracula means 'Son of Dracul' and was inspired by Prince Vlad III of

Transylvania-Wallachia, a Chancellor of the Court of the Dragon in the 15th century. The

prince's father was called Dracul within the Court. Dracul = Draco. Wherever they went,

the Babylonian Brotherhood created their own mystery schools to manipulate the population into believing a nonsense and into giving away their power through superstition

and fear. At the same time the higher levels of these pyramid structures communicated the

advanced knowledge to those who would serve the reptilian Agenda. Where other non-reptilian

initiation schools existed, they were infiltrated and taken over by the Babylonian

priesthood. Mystery schools have been around for tens of thousands of years, probably

hundreds of thousands, and they are used to pass on advanced knowledge to those the hierarchy and priests decide are worthy enough. In his book, *The Masters Of Wisdom*, J. G.

Bennett writes of how the Russian mystic, Gregori Gurdjieff, told him that the mystery

schools went back at least 30,000 to 40,000 years.²¹ Gurdjieff said he had learned this from

cave drawings in the Caucasus Mountains and Turkestan (that area again). I often hear New Age people scream with indignation at the thought that the ancient mystery schools

were part of the manipulation. Well, first of all there should be no structures, whatever.⁵⁷

their intent, that deny knowledge to people. I don't care what their intent may be, once you consider it your right to deny knowledge and decide who should and should not have access to it, you are playing a very dangerous and arrogant game. There were those of positive intent who wanted to use the mystery schools to give the knowledge to people they believed would use it wisely and I am not suggesting that all these schools were malevolent, certainly not. But even the positive ones were eventually infiltrated by the servants of the reptilians. As Manly P. Hall, the Freemasonic historian, wrote:

"While the elaborate ceremonial magic of antiquity was not necessarily evil, there arose from its perversion several false schools of sorcery, or black magic, (*In Egypt*)... the black magicians of Atlantis continued to exercise their superhuman powers until they had completely undermined and corrupted the morals of the primitive Mysteries... they usurped the position formerly occupied by the initiates, and seized the reins of spiritual government.

"Thus black magic dictated the state religion and paralysed the intellectual and spiritual activities of the individual by demanding his complete and unhesitating acquiescence in the dogma formulated by the priestcraft. The Pharaoh became a puppet in the hands of the Scarlet Council - a committee of arch-sorcerers elevated to power by the priesthood."²²

The black magicians that Hall says were formerly in Atlantis were, for me, the reptilian-human hybrids of what I call the Babylonian Brotherhood. It is their secret society network that now spans the globe and operates in literally every country. It allows the coordination of the Agenda across national borders and between apparently unconnected companies and institutions like politics, banking, business, the military and the media. Knowledge is not good nor bad, it just is. It is how we use that knowledge that is positive or negative. At the upper levels of this network they know of the true power of the Sun, magnetics and the mind; the effect of the planets on human behaviour; how to manipulate time, consciousness, energy, the weather and so much more. If used malevolently, this knowledge can be incredibly destructive and manipulating and this is what has happened. At the same time the reptilians have used their secret societies to create institutions in the public arena such as religions and political parties to suck this advanced knowledge out of circulation. The Inquisition

was a wonderful example of this technique. Merely to speak about esoteric matters was to sign your own death warrant. This scam has been so effective that still today you have Christians condemning esoteric information as ‘the Devil’ when this same knowledge is the very foundation of their religion. If you want to know where Christianity really came from, stick around. It is recycled Paganism and provably so. Yet Christianity has been used quite brilliantly as the major vehicle for removing vital knowledge from the public domain. Whenever Christianity and other religions took control of a country or region, the ancient texts and records were removed or destroyed. This took out of circulation the very knowledge the reptilians have used.⁵⁸

and still use to manipulate an ignorant population. It was also in the name of Christianity that most of the accounts of the true history of humankind have been destroyed, along with knowledge of the influence on human affairs of extraterrestrial races, positive and negative. This allowed an alternative invented ‘history’ to be written

which has delinked humanity from its origins. Controlling history is so important because if you manipulate how people see what we call the past, you will influence massively how they see the present.

The themes I have highlighted so far, along with the deities and symbols, will travel with us from here to the present day as we follow the expansion of the Babylonian Brotherhood across the world. Invariably, the Babylon reptilian full-bloods and hybrids

manipulated themselves into the positions of power and influence in the countries where they settled. They had a much higher level of knowledge than most of the people

and, as vehicles for the fourth dimensional reptilians, there was already a long term plan

to work to, the Great Work of Ages as it became known to the Freemasons. They allowed the non-reptilian population to do the work and then, when new societies were

established, the Brotherhood priests and initiates would hijack the positions of religious

and political power and ensure that any advanced knowledge in circulation was sucked

out of the public domain and into their mystery schools and secret societies. The white race and the reptile-Aryan crossbreeds had emerged from the Caucasus Mountains and the mountains of Iran and Kurdistan after the flood to settle in Egypt, Israel/Palestine and what we now call Jordan, Syria, Iraq, Iran and Turkey, going up to the Caucasus

Mountains (*see Figure 7*). Significantly it was from this same region that all the world’s

major religions emerged and this is no accident. In earlier times, the civilisations of

Sumer, Babylon and Assyria were in the general area of what we call Iraq, while Turkey

was previously known as Asia Minor and Persia. Richard Laurence, the Archbishop of Cashel, who translated the first English edition of the Book of Enoch from the Ethiopian, established from the descriptions of the longest day of the year, that the author of the text had to have lived in the Caucasus region and not Palestine, as most people believed.²³ This was where the main reptile-human bloodlines emerged from and

the original text of the Book of Enoch was the much older Book of Noah, the reptilian crossbreed. The Aryan race as it expanded into new territory was known under various

names, the most significant of which were the Hittites and Phoenicians. I think there were definitely other Aryan settlements outside this region, possibly Britain among them, and certainly the reptilians were operating in other parts of the world, like the Americas. But this mountainous region around the Caucasus and down to the plains of Sumer and Egypt is a key to the true history of humankind over the last seven thousand years.

The Caucasus Mountains came up again and again in my research and how appropriate

that in North America white people are known as 'Caucasian'. Even according to official

history it was a white 'Aryan' race from the Caucasus Mountains region which moved into the Indus Valley of India about 1550 BC and created what is today known as the Hindu religion. It was this same Aryan race (they called themselves 'Arya') which introduced the ancient Sanskrit language to India and the stories and myths contained in

the Hindu holy books, the Vedas. L. A. Waddell, in his outstanding research into this Aryan race, established that the father of the first historical Aryan king of India (recorded

in the Maha-Barata epic and Indian Buddhist history) was the last historical king of the

Hittites in Asia Minor.²⁴ The Indian Aryans worshipped the Sun as the Father-god Indra,

and the Hittite-Phoenicians called their Father-god Bel by the name, Indara.²⁵ Under many names this same Aryan people also settled in Sumer, Babylon, Egypt and Asia Minor, now Turkey, and other Near Eastern countries, taking with them the same stories,

myths, and religion. This is why, as we shall see in detail later, all the major religions tell

the same tale but using different names. They all come from the same source, this Aryan

race, which seems to have originated on Mars, and the reptile-human bloodlines operating

covertly within them. What we call the Jewish race also originated in the Caucasus region

and not, as claimed, in Israel. Jewish historical and anthropological sources have shown

that only a few of the people known as Jewish have any genetic connection to Israel. In

the 8th century a people called the Khazars living in the Caucasus Mountains and southern Russia had a mass conversion to the Jewish religion. Later when that empire folded, these same people made their way north over a long period of time to settle in other parts of Russia, Lithuania and Estonia. From there they entered Western Europe and

eventually the United States. The Rothschild family is one of these bloodlines. These are

the same people who justified the takeover of Arab Palestine after the last war by saying

that 'God' had given them an ancient right to that land as his 'chosen people'. In truth.⁶⁰

their original homeland is the Caucasus region and southern Russia, not Israel. See *...And The Truth Shall Set You Free* for a detailed and sourced account of this story and

the secret society manipulation that was behind the creation of Israel, or Rothschild-land

as it really is.

The white race expanded northwards into Europe. The first people went by sea under the name, the Phoenicians, and over many centuries others migrated over land (*see Figure 8*). Two of the latter groups were called the Cimmerians and the Scythians and through a series of name changes these same bloodlines populated Europe and reconnected with the earlier Aryan settlers of Britain and Northern Europe who had been installed by the seafaring Phoenicians. The Phoenicians are crucial to the story and

I will come to them in detail in a moment. The Cimmerians migrated north west from the Caucasus and Asia Minor (Turkey) into the countries we now call Belgium, the Netherlands, Germany and Denmark. The Roman historians, Pliny and Tacitus, said that

all the people along the coast from the Netherlands to Denmark were the same ethnic group and this is supported by archaeological evidence which indicates that this people

arrived in that region about 300 to 250 BC. Another group of Cimmerians travelled up the River Danube through Hungary and Austria into southern Germany and France. The

Romans called them Gauls and the Greeks knew them as the Keltoi or Celts. Groups of

these Celtic tribes also settled in Bohemia and Bavaria and others invaded northern Italy. Sallust, the Roman historian, records how Romans were defeated a number of

Figure 8: The Aryans and the reptile-Aryans expanded by sea and land into Europe under many names, and especially thanks to the 'British' Empire, they would eventually take over the world.. **61**

times by the 'Cimbri', who he says were Gauls. Other Roman historians say the Cimbri were 'Celts'. They were divided into three tribes, the Belgae (north east France), the Gauls (central France) and the Aquitanae (southern France to the Pyrenees Mountains). By the second century BC, the Gauls/Celts (the white Cimmerians from the Caucasus Mountains and the Middle East) occupied all of central Europe and northern Italy and they went on to conquer the whole of that country. Around 280 BC they swept down into Asia Minor and reoccupied the lands of their ancestors. As the historian Professor Henry Rawlinson said: "These two great invasions into Asia Minor proceeded from the same identical race, in the first instance called the Cimmerians and in the second, the Gauls."²⁶ These invading Gauls based themselves in a place called Phrygia which became known as Galatia (Gaul-atia) and it was to these people that St Paul was supposed to have written in the New Testament's Letter to the Galatians. The Cimmerians or Cimbri also settled in Wales and to this day the name for that country in the Welsh language is Cymru.

The Scythians, another Aryan group, also moved north from the Caucasus into Europe where their name was changed by the Romans to distinguish between them and other peoples. The sacred emblems of the Scythians included the serpent, the Ox (Nimrod/Taurus), fire (the Sun, knowledge), and Tho or Theo, the god the Egyptians called Pan. The Romans called the Scythians the Sarmatae and the Germani from the Latin word Germanus, meaning 'genuine'. The Scythians were known, therefore, as the 'Genuine People' and of course from Germani we get German and Germany. The name change is confirmed by the writings of the Roman historians Pliny and Strabo. The Anglo-Saxons who invaded Britain were also known as Germani by the Romans. The land called Old Saxony is modern day north Germany and the Netherlands. Both the Angles and the Saxons came from the same genetic source -the white Cimmerians and Scythians from the Caucasus and the Middle/Near East. It is the same with William the Conqueror and his Normans, the last people to invade Britain in 1066 at the Battle of Hastings. The terms Norman and Normandy originate from the Norse (North) men

because they came from Scandinavia to occupy that region of France. The story of the Scandinavian hero Odin, says that he came from Asaland or Asaheim, which just happens to be the lands of Scythia and can be identified in Aryan India. From there about

200 to 300 AD, it is said, Odin led a huge army north to conquer Sweden. His army was

called the Svear and in Swedish that country is still called Sverige, the Land of the Svear.

Another group of Scythians, who became known as the Sakkas, went east from the Caucasus following the trail of the earlier Aryans and they reached the borders of China by

175 BC. About this time Chinese records tell of a people called the Sai-wang or Sok-wang

who were forced to flee India. Sok-wang means 'Sakka princes'. The records indicate that

these Sakka retreated south into India through the mountain passes from Afghanistan, and

coins dating from about 100 BC confirm that a Sakka kingdom was created in the upper

Indus valleys between Kashmir and Afghanistan. Again it is not a coincidence that the religion of Buddhism emerged from lands occupied by the Sakka (Aryan Scythians).

At

least by 500 BC a tribe called the Sakyas lived in the area where Buddha is supposed to.**62**

have been born around 63 years earlier. Guatma (Lord Buddha) was called Sakyashina,

Sakamuni, the Sakya sage, Sakya the teacher and the lion of the tribe of Sakya. All this

will become highly significant when we look at the single origin of all the major, and most minor, religions and their 'heroes'. The Scythian/Sakka and the Cimmerians/Cimbri were in fact all the same people and this is confirmed by inscriptions scored into

the Behistun Rock in the Zargos Mountains on an old caravan trail from Babylon. The inscriptions were ordered by Darius the Great about 515 BC and they were written in three languages, Babylonian, Elamite and Persian. Whenever the Elamite and Persian versions say Sakka, the Persians/Babylonians use the term Cimir.

So these white Aryan peoples under different names with their same religion and religious heroes under different names, expanded from their origins in the Caucasus and

the Middle and Near East and went overland into Europe, India and as far as China.

And within them were the reptile-human bloodlines who battled for, and eventually won, supremacy to control the course of events as the kings, queens, priests and military leaders under the collective title I dub the Babylonian Brotherhood. That the

Babylonians were part of the Aryan race is confirmed by ancient inscriptions and titles.

The Kassî or Cassî was a title first used by the Phoenicians about 3,000 BC and this was adopted by the Babylonians who ruled the Mesopotamian empire. Kassî also appears as a personal name of Phoenicians in Egypt and Cassî was the inspiration for the ruling kings known as Catti in pre-Roman Britain, one of whom minted 'Cas' coins

featuring the sun-horse and other solar symbols.²⁷

This Aryan expansion began as far back as 3,000 BC, probably earlier, with their seafaring branch, the Phoenicians. They were a technologically advanced people who have been marginalised by official history and this has obscured their true identity. They are fundamental to understanding where we have come from and where we are now. It was they who brought both their genetic lines and their knowledge to Europe, Scandinavia and the Americas, thousands of years BC. Their story is told by L. A. Waddell in his book, *The Phoenician Origin Of Britons, Scots And Anglo-Saxons*. Waddell was a fellow of the Royal Anthropological Institute and spent a lifetime researching the evidence. He shows that the Phoenicians were not a Semitic race as previously believed, but a white Aryan race. Examination of Phoenician tombs reveals that they were a long-headed Aryan race and of a totally different racial type to the Semites. The Phoenicians of the ancient world travelled by sea from their bases in Asia Minor, Syria and Egypt to settle in the islands of the Mediterranean like Crete and Cyprus and also Greece and Italy. It was the Phoenicians who carried the knowledge which later emerged as the civilisations of Minoan Crete, classic Greece and Roman Italy. They were also the 'brains' behind much of the Egyptian culture in this period, before it was hijacked by the reptilians. The Egyptians knew the Phoenicians as the Panag, Panasa and Fenkha. The Greeks called them the Phoinik-as, and to the Romans they were the Phoenic-es.²⁸ There is a simple reason why the Egyptians depicted many of their gods with white skin and blue eyes in exactly the same way as other cultures all over the world did. This.⁶³ advanced race, called the Phoenicians, were white skinned and often had blue eyes - the

same as the reptilian-human crossbreeds and the same, it would appear, as the race from Mars. Thus we have the Scandinavian races, which were installed by the Phoenicians and other peoples of the same bloodstock and general location. It is also the origin of the Aryan 'Master Race' nonsense which obsessed the Nazis and the secret

societies which created them. The hero of the Freemason secret society to this day is the

mythical Hiram Abif, the so-called builder of King Solomon's Temple. Abif is supposed

to have been a Phoenician. The grandfather of the famous Egyptian Pharaoh Akhenaten,

the father of Tutankhamen, was a Phoenician high priest. The Phoenix, the mythical bird of Egypt, was in fact the Sun bird of the Phoenicians, the emblem of the Sun God,

Bil or Bel, and as it has been later symbolised, a peacock or an eagle.²⁹ Evidence has emerged in recent years about pyramids on Mars, when the NASA scientists, Vincent DiPietro and Gregory Molenaar, discovered six enormous pyramids like those in Egypt

in the Cydonia region of Mars.³⁰ It would make sense that the same Martian race with the same knowledge would also build pyramids when they came to Earth, and the same

can be said of the Anunnaki if, as Zecharia Sitchin speculates and I agree, they had settlements on Mars.

The Phoenicians were not confined to the Mediterranean and the Middle East. They landed in Britain around 3,000 BC and unmistakable Phoenician artefacts have been found in Brazil, as well as possible Egyptian remains in the Grand Canyon in America.

The Phoenicians landed in the Americas thousands of years before the manufactured 'photo opportunity' better known as the journey of Christopher Columbus. The reason that the native legends of the Americas speak of tall 'white gods' coming from the sea bringing advanced knowledge is because that is precisely what happened, if you forget the gods bit. They were the Aryan race and the reptile-Aryans from the east landing in the Americas thousands of years ago, the same Aryan race or 'gods' who the Sumerians said gifted them their civilisation after the flood. This is also why the later white invaders who followed Columbus were astonished to find that the native peoples

of the American continent had the same basic religious stories and myths as they had. This is perfectly explainable now. They came from the same source - the Aryan race known as the Phoenicians among many other names like Sumerian and Hittite with the

reptile-Aryan bloodlines within them. There also seems to have been a direct reptilian invasion in the Americas way back. The evidence of an advanced race who knew the Americas existed, comes with centuries-old maps like the Hadji Ahmed Portolan Map, compiled in 1519, which depicts the North American continent with a wide causeway connecting Alaska and Siberia. There is also an accurate drawing of an ice-free Antarctica.

The arrival of the Aryan Phoenicians in Britain also corresponds with the building of the great stone circles and observatories like Stonehenge and Avebury in Wiltshire, although some researchers say they were built much earlier. The advanced Phoenicians-Sumerians, who had a highly developed knowledge of astronomy, astrology, sacred geometry, mathematics and the Earth's magnetic force.⁶⁴

line network known as the global energy grid, had all the knowledge necessary to build

these great structures. L. A. Waddell said that he found Sumerian markings on one of the stones at Stonehenge.³¹ Professor Alexander Thom, Emeritus Professor of Engineering Science at Oxford University from 1945 to 1961, discovered that the ancients who built Stonehenge knew about 'Pythagorean' geometric and mathematical principles thousands of years before Pythagoras was born. Thom explained in his 1967

book, *Megalithic Sites In Britain*, that the stones not only formed geometric patterns in

and around the circle, they also aligned to features in the surrounding landscape and to the positions of the Sun, Moon and prominent stars at particular times, particularly where the Sun appeared or disappeared at the equinox or solstice and where the Moon was at the extreme positions of its cycle. It was a gigantic astronomical clock, he said. But it is more than that. It is a receiver and transmitter of energy. The Earth's magnetic

grid, or grids, consist of lines of magnetic energy known as ley lines, meridians or dragon lines to the Chinese. Where these lines cross, the energy spirals into a vortex and where many lines cross you have a massive vortex of energy. These are the power places, the sacred sites of the ancients who knew of this system. The vortex, or spiral, is

a constant throughout the Universe. Our galaxy is a spiral, water spirals downwards, hair grows in a spiral at the crown, the DNA molecule which carries our genetic blueprint is a double spiral. Brian Desborough, my scientist friend from California, told

me there is a point on one of the Earth grids, the Hartmann Grid as it is called, where twelve of these force lines meet and go down into the Earth. Where was that? I asked. "A place called Avebury in England" he said. The very place the advanced Phoenician-Sumerians

chose to build their stone circles at least five thousand years ago along with a series of surrounding sites, including Silbury Hill, the biggest human-made mound in

Europe, and others like West Kennet Long Barrow. These form a sort of 'circuit board'

at the heart of the energy grid which fundamentally affects the nature of the Earth's magnetic field. I lived near Avebury for two years and it is an incredibly powerful place

if you are sensitive to energy. It is also the area where most of the 'crop circles' or more

accurately, crop formations, have appeared, particularly the most complex of them. Even more interesting is the apparent connection between Avebury and Mars.

The best known researcher of the apparently man-made structure called the 'Face on Mars' and an area of that planet known as Cydonia, is the American Richard C. Hoagland. He has been a science journalist, a director of planetariums in West

Hartford and New York, and an advisor at the NASA Goddard Space Flight Center. Hoagland produces evidence in his book, *Monuments On Mars*,³² that the alleged 'face' and the pyramids are part of a vast area built to align with the sunrise on the Martian summer solstice 500,000 years ago -50,000 years before the estimated arrival on Earth of the Anunnaki. I have little doubt that the same race that built the structures in Cydonia, including pyramids, also built Stonehenge and Avebury. There is evidence, in fact, that Avebury could be a mirror image of the complex at Cydonia. When you take same scale topographical maps of both places and superimpose one on the other, the correlation of objects and the distances between them is incredibly similar, as members of Hoagland's team established. He also discovered that this 'Mars City' was built according to the same laws used to create other similar complexes on the Earth. The same mathematics, alignments and sacred geometry can be found in Cydonia on Mars and in the great structures of the ancient world like those at Stonehenge, the pyramids at Giza in Egypt, Teotihuacan in Mexico and in Zimbabwe. These mathematics accord with the 'Golden Mean' geometry as depicted by the Italian artist, Leonardo da Vinci (1452-1519), in his picture of the man inside a circle (see **Figure 9**). Da Vinci, as we shall see, was a leading initiate of the secret society network and this is how he was able to predict the coming of the telephone, design flying machines and tanks, and design bicycles in the 15th and 16th centuries which look basically like the modern version today. Another constant is the latitude of 19.5 degrees. This is the latitude on which the pyramids, many ancient temple complexes, and other sacred structures were built. It is also where you will find the volcanoes on Hawaii, the Schild volcanoes on

Figure 9: Leonardo da Vinci's depiction of Man according to the sacred geometry known as the Golden Mean..⁶⁶

Venus, the massive Olympus Mons volcano on Mars, the dark spot on Neptune, the red

spot on Jupiter and the main area of sunspot activity, north and south, on the Sun.³³ This

all fits like a glove, because sunspots are emissions of incredibly powerful electromagnetic energy from the Sun, and volcanoes are obvious emissions of energy from the planets. Not surprisingly, therefore, 19.5 degrees is the point of energy exchange between rotating spheres and the hierarchy of the ancients knew this. The Sumerians knew, for instance, about the cycle of what is called precession. This is the effect of the Earth's 'wobble' which slowly moves the planet on its axis so that it faces

different star systems or astrological 'houses' over many thousands of years. As their records show, the Sumerians knew that it took 2,160 years for the Earth to move through each 'house' and 25,920 years to complete the cycle - the period it also takes the solar system to complete its journey around its galactic centre. We are completing one of these cycles now, hence the enormous change that is upon us. Ancient temples

all over the world reflect these cycles of precession in their geometry and mathematics.

Isn't it amazing what 'primitive' people can do? The Elite of the Phoenician-Aryans had

enormous knowledge of the Earth's energy grid and its potential to affect human consciousness. After all, we live within the planet's magnetic field. When it changes, we change. If you live in water and the water changes, you are fundamentally affected and it is the same with the energy 'ocean' that we occupy. Thus you have the movement

of the planets affecting the Earth's magnetic field and through that affecting us. The Brotherhood don't want us to know any of this and so they have used their religions, like Christianity, to condemn astrology as the work of the Devil and their 'science' to dismiss it as mumbo-jumbo.

The 'mystery' stone circles and structures are much less mysterious when you seek answers with open minded research. The evidence strongly suggests that they were built

by the Phoenician-Aryans who came here from the Middle and Near East. It is the same

with the 'mystery' white horses scored into the chalk hillsides of Britain. Just before I wrote this chapter, I visited the oldest white horse in Britain, the famous one at Uffington in Wiltshire, not far from Avebury (see picture section). The plaque said that

its date of construction was about 3,000 BC - exactly the period when the Phoenicians arrived in the British Isles. Why should the Phoenicians score white horses into the hillsides of Britain? Again, the answer is simple. Their religion was focused on the Sun

and the white horse was a Phoenician symbol for the Sun. The great stone circles and structures throughout Britain, like Stonehenge and Avebury, were built with the knowledge held by the ruling and priestly classes of the Phoenicians and the Babylonian Brotherhood which infiltrated and eventually controlled the Aryan leadership. This knowledge included the ability to use sound and other techniques to throw a magnetic field around a massive stone and delink it from the laws of gravity. It

then becomes weightless. This period of around 3,000 BC is very significant. While the

Phoenicians were at work in this period in Britain and elsewhere, the pyramids at Giza in Egypt have also been dated to around 3,000 BC using the latest carbon dating methods. Traces of charcoal found within the mortar apparently made this possible.³⁴**67**

The Aryans of the Near and Middle East had many names, the Hittites, the Phoenicians,

the Goths and so on. You can follow words and names through these apparently different

cultures to show that they came from the same source. Some of the stone circles are sometimes called Hare-Stones which, according to L. A. Waddell's research, evolved through Harri or Heria, the title for the ruling Goths, and from the Hittite title of Harri, Arri

or Aryan: Hare stones are Aryan stones. Just as Han Khrishna means Aryan Khrishna, very

appropriate given that the Hindu religion was the work of the Aryans. You also have Castlerigg stone circle near Keswick in Cumberland. The word 'rig' was a title for Gothic

kings and princes and the Gothic came from the Aryans. Ancient depictions of Aryan kings

in Cilicia have them wearing the Gothic style of dress. The name of Keswick itself means

'Abode of the Kes' - the Cassi or Khatti clan of the Hittites - and the county of Cumberland has evolved through

names like Cymry and Cumbers

from its origin, Sumer. The term

Aryan comes from a Phoenician word, Arri, meaning 'noble one'.

Thus we get the names Sum-ARIAN

and aristocracy or ARIAN-stock-

racy. The lion has always been

a major symbol through the ages

because it was an Aryan symbol for

the Sun and was often placed at the

entrances to temples and sacred

places. Hence the lion-bodied

Sphinx which also relates to the

astrological sign of Leo, again

considered in astrology to be the

sign ruled by the Sun. The whole

foundation of 'British' culture and

legend came from the Phoenicians.

The famous legend of St George and

the Dragon comes from St George

of Cappadocia, the Phoenician

centre in Asia Minor. The battles

between St George and the dragon could well have been symbolic of the Martian-reptilian

conflicts which seem to go back a very long way. The red cross of St George (England)

and the crosses of St Andrew (Scotland) and St Patrick (Ireland), and the ensigns of Scandinavia, were all carried as sacred standards of victory by the Phoenicians. The red

cross was the fire cross, a Phoenician-Aryan symbol for the Sun, as was the swastika, later

used by the Nazis. A swastika can be seen on a stone dedicated to the Phoenician Sun-god

Bel, which was found at Craig-Narget in Scotland and was used to decorate the robes of

their high priestesses (see **Figures 10 and 11**). I read that the name swastika comes from

***Figure 10:** The swastika, the Phoenician sun symbol, on the Phoenician Craig-Narget stone in Scotland and, **Figure 11,** on the robe of a Phoenician High Priestess..* **68**

the Sanskrit word, svasti, which means well-being, and it was considered a positive symbol until the Nazis turned it around and made it a symbol of destruction. L. A. Waddell translated the markings on another stone in Scotland, the Newton Stone in the

Dumfries and Galloway region, to be Phoenician-Hittite and dedicated to their Sun god,

Bel or Bil. The classic British symbol of Britannia comes from the Phoenician goddess,

Barati. Look at how the Phoenicians depicted Barati and how the British depict Britannia in **Figure 12!** One of the major centres of the Aryan-Hittite-Phoenicians was

Cilicia in Asia Minor and here Barati was worshipped as Perathea and later Diana. So Diana and Britannia originate

from the same source. Barati

was the queen/goddess figure of

the Phoenicians as Barat was the

god/king. These are possibly

names for the Babylonian deities

Nimrod and Semiramis. The

‘royal’ elite clan of the Aryans

were (are) called the Barats and

this is why you find the term

Barat or Brihat in the ancient

Indian culture as you do with

Britain and British (Barat-ain

and Barat-ish). The Indian Vedas

say that “King Barat gave his

name to the Dynastic Race of which he was the founder; and so it is from him that the fame of that Dynastic people hath spread so wide.”³⁵ Parat, Prat and Prydi, are some of

the other derivatives of Barat. The original form was Barat-ana or Brithad-ana.³⁶ The

suffix ana in Hittite-Sumerian (Aryan) means 'one'. Ana in fact evolved into the English word 'one' and the Scottish 'ane'. Barat-ana or Briton therefore means 'One of the Barats' (Bruits). It is the same with many other countries occupied by this white race. The name Iran comes from the earlier Airy-Ana or Air-an, which means Land of the Arrays or Aryans.³⁷

The Indian Vedas also acknowledge the goddess Barati (Belonging to the Barats), and she was known as Brihad the Divine. They say her special place was on the Saras-vati River which happens to be the modern Sarus River in the Hittite-Phoenician land of Cilicia.

The river entered the sea at Tarsus, the alleged home of St Paul in the New Testament, a

work written in accordance with Aryan sun myths. Also, these Phoenicians and Aryans

worshipped the serpent and the shape-shifting reptilians called the Nagas were the serpent

gods of the Hindus. The Vedas, inspired by the Aryans, tell how the serpent-humans, the

Nagas, could cause fantastic damage and instant death. The Nagas were also said to have

appeared at the birth of the man who became known as Buddha and the serpent plays a part

in the legend of Khrishna. The Roman name for Barati was Fortune after her legend as the

goddess of fortune. They depicted Fortune in the same way as the Phoenicians symbolised

Figure 12: The Phoenician depiction of Barati (right) and the British symbol of Britannia. They are the same deity and alternative names for Queen Semiramis in Babylon and Isis in Egypt.. **69**

Barati and the British do with Britannia. All were associated with water as you expect with a sea-faring race like the Phoenicians. The Egyptians, too, had a goddess called Birth, the goddess of the waters, and she was another mirror of Barati because the Aryan-Phoenicians were the force behind Egypt. Birth was described by a Babylonian emperor about 680 BC as "a Phoenician god across the sea"³⁸ In Crete, another Phoenician centre under the title 'Minoan', their goddess was Brito-Martis. She was a Phoenician goddess according to Greek and Roman legend (Barati in other words) and the divine daughter of Phoenix, the king of Phoenicia. Brito-Martis became identified with the goddess Diana, a major deity of the ancient world, and like her she was armed

for the hunt. As Earl Spencer made a point of emphasising at the funeral of his sister Diana, Princess of Wales, she was named after the ancient goddess of hunting.

The early British kings called themselves and their race the 'Catti' and this appears on their coins. The Aryan Hittites of Asia Minor and Syria-Phoenicia called themselves

the Catti or Khatti. The race of Aryans who left the Caucasus to rule India were known

as the Khattiyo. The term Khatti evolved through the Hebrew and English translations into the Hittites of the Old Testament. Kassi or Cassi was the title used by the first Phoenician dynasty about 3,000 BC and was adopted by the Babylonian dynasty. Not surprising because these were different branches of the same people. The ancient Indian

Epic king lists name some of the same people named in the Mesopotamian king lists and the predynastic civilisers of early Egypt also turn out to be of the Aryan race. We are looking at the same people here, no doubt whatsoever, and within this race are the reptile-Aryan bloodlines which have increasingly held the reins of power from the ancient world to the present day. As L. A. Waddell points out, the English, Scottish, Irish, Gaelic, Welsh, Gothic and Anglo-Saxon languages and their writing, and the entire family of Aryan languages, derive from the Aryan Phoenician language via the Hittite and Sumerian. About half of the commonest words used in the so-called English

language today are of Sumerian, Cyprian or Hittite origin with the same sound and meaning. Sumerian, the language of the 'gods', is the parent language for most of the world, although I think it originated somewhere else even further back in history, maybe Atlantis or even the area today called the British Isles. As Waddell says:

"I had recognised that the various ancient scripts found at or near the old settlements of the Phoenicians, and (*those known as*) Cyprian, Karian, Aramaic or Syrian, Lykian, Lydian, Corinthian, Ionian, Cretan or "Minoan", Pelasgian, Phrygian, Cappadocian, Cilician, Theban, Libyan, Celto-Iberian, Gothic Runes etc, were all really local variations of the standard Aryan Hittite-Sumerian writing of the Aryan Phoenician mariners, those ancient pioneer spreaders of the Hittite Civilisation along the shores of the Mediterranean and out beyond the Pillars of Hercules to the British Isles."³⁹

Official history asks us to believe that the people of Britain were savages who were 'civilised' only after the Romans came. This is not true and in fact the Romans said the

opposite. Roman records say that the Britons were generally civilised and their customs.⁷⁰

much the same as the Gauls. Of course they were. They were the same people with the same origins. The Britons used gold money and there was trade with the European continent, as British coins of the period found there have confirmed. It was only the people of the interior of Britain, still uninfluenced by the Phoenician culture closer to the coasts, whom the Romans regarded as uncivilised when they arrived. Many of the roads regarded as 'Roman' were not built by the Romans at all. They were pre-Roman roads which they repaired. The Romans admired the efficiency of the British armies,

particularly their use of war chariots. You won't be surprised to know by now that these

famous 'British' chariots were the same as those used by the Hittites or Catti described

by the Egyptian Pharaoh Ramses II around 1,295 BC at the Battle of Kadesh, a Hittite-Phoenician

port. In about 350 BC, three centuries before the Romans arrived, the

explorer and scientist, Pytheas, sailed around Britain and mapped the land scientifically

with latitudes. Pytheas was a native of Phocca in Asia Minor, Phocca deriving from Phoenicia, as did an adjoining port called Phoenice.⁴⁰ By this time the Phoenicians had

organised the tin trade, from their mines in Cornwall in the west of England across Gaul/France to Marseilles, from where it was taken by sea to the lands of the Mediterranean and Aegean. The first Phoenician tin-port in Cornwall was Ictis or St Michael's Mount in Penzance Bay. St Michael, one of the great heroes of Christianity, was in truth a Phoenician deity.

There is endless evidence to prove the ancient link between the British Isles and Ireland and the culture of North Africa and the Near East. They say if you want to expose corruption, follow the money. Well if you want to identify the passage of people

and cultures, follow the language. The Irish language today is English which replaced Gaelic and Gaelic itself evolved from a now lost earlier language. Gaelic speaking missionaries in the Middle Ages had to use interpreters to communicate with the Picts, the ancient people of what became Scotland, and Cormac, a Gaelic-speaking Irish king

of the ninth century, referred to the language of the people of Munster in south west Ireland as the 'iron language'. But even Gaelic connects us very firmly into the Middle

East. In Conamara, in the west of Ireland, is a community which still speaks Gaelic as its first language. Their sean-nos (old style) singing, the basis of all Irish music, is amazingly similar to the native songs of the Middle East. Even trained ears find it almost impossible to distinguish between the chants of the Gaelic singers and those of Libyans. Charles Acton, the music critic of the *Irish Times*, wrote:

"If one listened for hours in the desert of an evening to Bedouin Arabs singing narrative epics... and then returned to Ireland and heard a fine sean-nos singer using the same melody and rhythm, one finds the resemblance almost uncanny. So, too, if one listens to (the Spanish) "canto jondo" ⁴¹

There were major sea trading routes between Ireland and Spain and Spain and North Africa in ancient times through which the passage of bloodlines, knowledge and culture was transported. The Spanish Arch in Galway in the west.⁷¹ of Ireland commemorates this, as does the Conamara dancing known as 'the

battering' which is virtually the same as Spanish Flamenco. The stick dance performed

by the Wexford Mummers in Ireland is of North African origin. The word 'mummer' comes from Mohammedan. The Irish symbol, the harp, came from North Africa and so

did the name of that other classic symbol of Ireland, the shamrock. Any three leaf plant

is known in Egypt as a shamrukh. The rosary beads, the symbol of devout Roman Catholics, come from the Middle East and are still used by the Egyptians. The word 'nun' is Egyptian and their garments are from the Middle East. According to Arbois de

Juvainville, the author of a work called *Cours De Literature Celtique*, the Irish were known as 'Egyptians' in the Middle Ages. There are obvious connections between Irish

books and those of the Egyptians. They employ the same styles of illustration and the colours used in the Irish Book of Kells and Book of Durrow are of Mediterranean origin. The red used in these books came from a Mediterranean insect, the *Kermococcus vermiho*, and others came from a Mediterranean plant, the *Crozophora tinctoria*. The crossed arms pose of many Egyptian portrayals of their god, Osiris, can be seen in Irish manuscripts. The Irish sweaters made on the Isle of Arran carry, according to at least one expert on the history of knitting, designs first given to them by

Egyptian Coptic monks.⁴² The main blood group of Arran (Aryan?) is different from most of the Irish population. The old Irish sailing craft called pucan was invented by the

North Africans and used on the Nile. Excavations at Navan Fort, near Armagh City, found remains of the Barbary ape estimated to have lived about 500 BC. The Barbary ape today is mainly associated with Gibraltar, but its home in 500 BC was North Africa.

Libyan dragonskins (mercenaries) were believed to have been at large in Ireland 2,000 years ago. In the second century, the geographer Ptolemy, who lived in Alexandria, could name sixteen tribes in Ireland. The Irish sport of hurling is mirrored by the game

called Takourt in Morocco. Irish ritual was, like all the cultures inspired by the Phoenician-Aryans, focused on the Sun. The Earth mound at Newgrange in Ireland has

a narrow passageway of some 62 feet which is perfectly aligned with the Sun as it rises

on December 21st/22nd, the winter solstice. So much so that the golden sunlight fills and illuminates the whole passage and the chamber at the centre. The entrance to structures in the Mediterranean, particularly the one at the Palace of Minos in Crete, are

the same. The distinctive Round Towers of Ireland are, according to some orientalists, of Phoenician origin.⁴³ Again all this fits perfectly into the story I am revealing here.

The Phoenicians came from the Middle and Near East, one of the global centres for the

Anunnaki-reptilians and, according to the research of Professor Phillip Calahan I mentioned earlier, the round towers are aligned with stars systems in the northern sky -especially

Draco.

The connections between Ireland and the Berbers of Morocco deserves a special mention. They are a light-skinned mountain people, some blue-eyed and blond-haired. They are associated with the Atlas Mountains which are themselves associated with Atlantis and named after Atlas, a son of the legendary ruler of Atlantis, Poseidon. Berber art has many similarities to the Irish version and anyone speaking.⁷²

Gaelic could comfortably understand the Berber tongue. The main Berber clans like M'Tir, M'Tuga and M'Ghill, are obvious origins or derivatives of the Ireland-Scottish MacTier, MacDougal and MacGhill. The term Mac means 'children or child of' and the

Arabs use the term Bini, as in Bini M'Tir, which means the same. Missionaries who first explored the lands of the Berbers found that they used bagpipes, as do the Irish and

Scots. Early invaders of Ireland were known as the men with the leather bags. An Irish goatskin drum found in Kerry is a twin of the Moroccan drum, the bindir. The violin and the guitar also originate in North Africa. The Viking wing of the Aryans invaded Ireland and founded many towns, including the present capital city of Dublin. But, not surprisingly in the light of the evidence you have been reading, the famous Viking galley with the high front and stern was a Phoenician design used by the Egyptians. Rock carvings at Newgrange appear to depict this design thousands of years earlier. The

name Idris is well known in Wales and the saints and kings of the Muslims have been called Idris for centuries. In the British Museum is a Muslim coin, a gold dinar, which has the name 'Offa' stamped upon it. Offa was the King of Mercia in England in the 8th

century and he is said to have built the 120 mile earth 'wall' between England and Wales known as Offa's Dyke. The name Wales comes from 'Weallas' meaning Land of

Foreigners. The Welsh, like the Irish, explored the northern waters around Iceland before the Vikings and it is said that the Welshman Prince Madoc went ashore in America three centuries before Columbus. That's very possible because if he had access

to the knowledge of the Phoenicians, he would have known that the Americas were there. The Venerable Bede of Cymbri (approximately the Welsh) said they were an Eastern people who migrated after the flood from the lands of the Bible to the British Isles.⁴⁴

When the Irish settled in parts of Wales and Cornwall, some of the displaced people moved to Armorica, now Brittany, on the French coast. There you find the fantastic forest of standing stones called Carnac, a name which comes from Karnac in Egypt. The Breton language is a mixture of old Welsh and Cornish - Aryan. Brittany means Little Britain and relates again to Barat and Barati. Amorica means 'land facing the sea', a perfect description of America approached from the Atlantic. This is surely the true origin of the name America, and not Amerigo Vespucci, the explorer from Florence

who was the contractor for Christopher Columbus in Spain. The Isle of Man was also populated by the Irish Aryans and it became a very sacred land. It was one of two places in Britain, Anglesea in North Wales was other, where the Arch Druids were based. These were the highest ranked members of the ancient British priestly class, who

inherited their knowledge from the Phoenicians and later the Babylonian Brotherhood. The Isle of Man's three legs symbol is not unlike that ancient Phoenician symbol for the

Sun, the swastika. Irish connections with Ethiopia have also been identified. An American researcher, Winthrop Palmer Boswell, wrote a book called *Irish Wizards In The Woods Of Ethiopia* in which she showed the similarities between Irish and Ethiopian folk stories. The baobab tree is held in great reverence by Ethiopians and Berbers and 'banba' is an old name for Ireland..73

This reverence for trees in North Africa was expressed in the British Isles and Europe by the Druids and the giant or Titan race, the reptilian-human crossbreeds of the ancient Near East, were often symbolised as trees because of their height. In his 1833 book, *Phoenician Ireland*, Joachim de Villeneuve, insisted that Irish Druids were the 'snake priests' of the Phoenician seafarers. This would certainly explain the origin of the Balor of the Evil Eye, the Irish version of the North African god Baal, and the celebration in May of the Baal ritual, Beltane. The evil eye relates to the hypnotic stare of the reptilians. The Sun god of the Phoenicians was Bel or Bil and later became known by the Canaanites and Babylonians as Baal - Nimrod. The Druids became the carriers of the mystery school tradition in Britain, Ireland and France or Britannia, Eire and Gaul as they were then called, and some of them became deeply corrupted by the influence of the reptile-human bloodlines of the Babylonian Brotherhood which established control of the Aryan priesthood as the centuries passed. The origin of the word Druid is not certain. A Gaelic word, druidh, means 'a wise man' or a 'sorcerer', but it may come from the Irish word, Drui, which means 'men of the oak trees'.⁴⁵ The Druidic Mysteries were taught in the darkness of caves, forests and groves with the oak tree symbolising their Supreme Deity (very much in line with the Watcher tree-symbolism). They did not worship the oak tree, it was a symbol and anything which grew upon it, like mistletoe, became sacred. The

holly bush was another sacred symbol of the Druids and this is where we get the name Hollywood in Los Angeles, the centre of the global film industry which was created by modern initiates of the Babylonian Brotherhood. It has remained in their control and Hollywood is one of their most important vehicles for mass mind conditioning. Hollywood is indeed a place of magic as it casts a spell on humanity's perception of itself and the world. The Druids knew about astrology and astronomy and they celebrated the birth of the Sun on December 25th. The Moon was also very important to them. Particularly sacred was the night of the new Moon, the sixth day, and the full Moon.

As with the Blue Degrees of modern Freemasonry, the Druid initiates were divided into three groups. The teachings given to each level in the forest groves of ancient times

and the Freemasonic temples of today are virtually the same. The first level of the Druid

School was the Ovate who was dressed in green, the Druidic colour for learning. The second was the Bard, who wore sky blue representing harmony and truth. They had the

task of memorising some of the 20,000 verses of Druidic poetry within which the mysteries were hidden. The third, the Druid, would be dressed in a white robe, their symbolic colour for purity and the Sun. To become an Arch-Druid, a spiritual leader, you had to pass six levels of degree. The Druids had total power over the population for

a long time and some deeply unpleasant rituals emerged after their mystery school network was taken over by the Babylonian Brotherhood. The basic moral code was taught to all people, but the secret knowledge was, as with all these networks, preserved

for initiates under the strictest secrecy. Eliphas Levi, the famous esotericist, said of their

healing methods:.⁷⁴

"The Druids were priests and physicians, curing by magnetism... Their universal remedies were mistletoe and serpent's eggs, because these substances attract astral light in a special manner. The solemnity with which mistletoe was cut down drew upon this plant the popular confidence and rendered it powerfully magnetic."⁴⁶

The Druids, like the other mystery religions, were carriers of advanced knowledge which has been kept from the people, and some of them used it for less than positive reasons. I am not condemning the Druids as a whole and I certainly do not wish to cast

a negative interpretation on the work of modern Druids. Knowledge is neutral and the same knowledge can be used with good or malevolent intent. But there is no doubt that

the Druidic religion was infiltrated and began to manifest the classic rituals and

behaviour of the reptilians, including human sacrifice. The Brotherhood today still uses

Druidic rituals in its own black magic ceremonies.

Going home?

The evidence of the connections between the Middle-Near East and the British Isles and Ireland is simply enormous. You can follow the flow of peoples, knowledge, culture, language, deities, symbols and rituals, very comfortably. I wonder, however, if

this was all travelling between these two areas of the world for the first time from around 3,000 BC or whether, in the ancient past before the Venus cataclysm, it had all gone in the reverse direction. Could it be that the origins of the Middle-Near East cultures had actually been in what became the British Isles and Europe, and after 3,000

BC it was taken in the reverse direction. I can't present detailed evidence of this at the moment, but my research is moving that way. If the British Isles and parts of Europe were badly affected by Earth upheavals, maybe there was a mass movement of the advanced race from many parts of the world to safer lands, particularly in the Near East.

Certainly, the Babylonian Brotherhood and others with advanced knowledge were very

keen to make their way to Britain and establish their headquarters there. London became the epicentre of their operations and it remains so to this day. There must be a very important reason for that and I think it relates to the energy fields in these lands. The British Isles is a really sacred place to the Brotherhood because it is the centre of the Earth's energy grid. It is not without reason that there is a greater concentration of stone circles, standing stones, ancient mounds and sites, in areas of Britain than in almost anywhere else in the world. Those who understand how to manipulate energy and consciousness would seek to base their activities at the heart centre of the planetary energy grid and they have done this by operating so much of their Agenda from the British Isles.

London is also a major site on the Earth's magnetic grid and it became the capital not only of Britain or Barat-land, but also of the Babylonian Brotherhood. To them, it is

their 'New Troy' or 'New Babylon'. The city of Troy in Asia Minor, the place made famous by the Trojan Wars and the Wooden Horse legend, was another Aryan centre. It

was the old capital of the Hittites. Many of the reptile-Aryan bloodlines appear to have.⁷⁵

been based in Troy and it remains a sacred place for those at the upper levels of the secret society network who are aware of their true origins. Troy or Troia means 'three

places' in Greek and Hebrew, an allusion to the trinity, another belief that Christianity has stolen from the ancient world. In English, Troy or Troia is Tripoli, the name of the capital of Libya today and home to that Brotherhood frontman, Colonel Gaddafi. Once

again, Troy relates to the extraterrestrial full-bloods and crossbreeds, hence the constant

obsession with that name by the Brotherhood. In the Iliad epic, believed to have been written by the Greek poet, Homer, it states that Troy was founded by Dardanus, the son

of the Greek god Zeus, who was a Titan - the reptilian bloodline. Zeus was depicted as both an eagle and a serpent. He was said to have been born in Arcadia, in Sparta, and after the Trojan War many Spartans migrated into what is now France. Terms like 'New

Troy', therefore, relate to centres for these same bloodlines.

Most people don't realise that London was founded as the 'New Troy'. After the destruction of Troy around 1,200 BC, the story goes that Aeneas, born of a royal bloodline, fled with the remnants of his people and settled in Italy. There he married the

daughter of Latinus, the king of the Latins, and through this line later emerged the Roman Empire. According to many traditions, the grandson of Aeneas, a man called Brutus, landed in Britain around 1,103 BC with a group of Trojans, including some from colonies in Spain. They referred to Britain as the 'Great White Island' after the white cliffs which abound on the South Coast. In the south west of England is the town

of Totnes in Devon, a short distance inland from Torbay, the oldest seaport in the area.

Here there is a stone called the Brutus Stone on which, the legend says, the former Trojan prince stood after he first landed. Welsh records say that Brutus was met by three

tribes of Britons who proclaimed him king. Brutus founded a city he called 'Caer Troia'

- New Troy. The Romans would later call it Londinium. London became the operational

centre of the empire of the Babylonian Brotherhood, and it still is, along with Paris and

the Vatican. In the King Arthur stories, London or New Troy, is Troynavant, King Arthur's eastern gateway city and King Arthur's Camelot apparently means Martian City or City of Mars. Artefacts discovered by the German archaeologist, Heinrich Schliemann, at the site of ancient Troy, contained many of the markings found on British megalithic stones. They were also decorated with the swastika, the Phoenician-Aryan

symbol of the Sun. Once again, they were the same people. All the white peoples are and it is the white race which has taken over the world, quite demonstrably. Just

look around you at who controls all the reigns of global power. White people. And within this race and others, going back to antiquity, are the reptile bloodlines who are today centred on London, New Troy, or more appropriately New Babylon. The bodies of these Elite bloodlines are occupied or controlled by the reptiles of the lower fourth dimension and most of the lesser Aryan hierarchy have no idea that this is so. I will focus on this reptilian-Anunnaki network and chart it into the modern world when we have considered the truth about the religions which the reptilians have used so effectively to batter the human race into mental, emotional and spiritual submission..76

SOURCES

- 1 Brian Desborough, *The Great Pyramid Mystery*.
- 2 Ibid.
- 3 Ibid.
- 4 Ibid.
- 5 Ibid.
- 6 Geoffrey Higgins, *Anacalypsis* (first published 1836, republished in 1972 by Health Research, P0 Box 850, Pomeroy, WA, USA 99347), volume I, p 368.
- 7 *The Great Pyramid Mystery*
- 8 Ibid.
- 9 Ibid.
- 10 Ibid.
- 11 Ibid.
- 12 Ibid.
- 13 Ibid.
- 14 Ibid.
- 15 Ibid.
- 16 First Book of Enoch, 7:2-6.
- 17 *The Universe* (Life National Picture Library, Time-Life International, Netherlands, 1964), pp 85-94.
- 18 Ibid.
- 19 Ibid.
- 20 Adrian G. Gilbert and Maurice M. Cotterell, *The Mayan Prophecies* (Element Books, Shaftesbury, England, 1995).
- 21 Quoted in *The Occult Conspiracy*, p 28.
- 22 Manly R Hall, *The Secret Teachings Of All Ages* (The Philosophical Research Society, Los Angeles, California, 1988), p Al.
- 23 *From The Ashes Of Angels*, p 93.
- 24 L. A. Waddell, *The Phoenician Origin Of Britons*, p 11.
- 25 Ibid, p 13.
- 26 Capt E. Raymond, *Missing Links Discovered In Assyrian Tablets* (Artisan Sales, Thousand Oaks, California, 1985), p 145.
- 27 *The Phoenician Origins Of Britons*, p 48.

- 28 Ibid,p39.
- 29 Ibid,p40.
- 30 Michael Hesemann, *The Cosmic Connection* (Gateway Books, Wellow, Avon, England, 1996), p 107.
- 31 *The Phoenician Origin Of Britons*, p 231.. **77**
- 32 Richard Hoagland, *Monuments On Mars* (North Atlantic Books, California, USA, 1996).
- 33 *The Cosmic Connection*, p 108.
- 34 *The Great Pyramid Mystery*
- 35 *Rig Veda*.
- 36 *The Phoenician Origin Of Britons*, p 65.
- 37 Ibid.
- 38 Ibid,p62.
- 39 Ibid, p 27.
- 40 Ibid, p 54.
- 41 Bob Quinn, *Atlantean, Ireland's North African And Maritime Heritage* (Quartet Books, London, 1986), p 19. A very good summary of the evidence connecting Ireland with North Africa.
- 42 Heinz Edgar Kiewe, "The Sacred History of Knitting", quoted in *Atlantean*, pp 159,160.
- 43 *Atlantean*, p 30.
- 44 Steve Jones, *In The Blood* (Harper Collins, London, 1966), p 126.
- 45 *The Secret Teachings Of All Ages*, pp XXI I-XXI II.
- 46 Ibid.

CHAPTER FOUR

The Suns of God

Nothing has served the reptilian Agenda more than religion. Still today in America

religion controls the minds and limits the thinking of the Christian patriot movement

which has seen through many other smokescreens and identified many aspects of the

Brotherhood conspiracy. What they cannot face, however, is that their own religion is a

massive part of that conspiracy.

That is not to condemn all people who call themselves Christian. There are many who

express a loving spirituality through their Christian beliefs. I am talking of the institution

of Christianity and its arrogant indoctrination and imposition of its desperately limited

vision of life which has created a mind-prison for literally billions of people over almost

2,000 years. All the world's major religions, Hinduism, Christianity, Judaism and Islam,

came out of the very same region of the Middle and Near East from which the Aryan

race and the reptile crossbreeds emerged after the cataclysm of perhaps 7,000 years ago.

These religions were designed to imprison the mind and engulf the emotions with fear

and guilt. They were usually based on some 'saviour-god' figure like Jesus or

Mohammed and only by believing in them and following their dictates can we find

'God' and be saved. That is precisely what the Babylonian priests said about Nimrod

when the blueprint for control-by-religion was being moulded in Babylon. Those who

refuse to believe this hogwash are condemned to stoke the fires of hell for all eternity.

Staggeringly, billions upon billions have fallen for this scam over thousands of years,

and still do. That's fine if they want to give their minds and their lives away, but many insist that everyone else must do the same and that's not fine. Seriously not fine. Most of the people reading this book will be from the parts of the world dominated by Christianity and Judaism and so I shall take those as the main examples of how symbolic stories have become literal truths and how the manipulation of these stories has produced the most powerful form of mass mind control yet invented.

To understand the true background to the religions, we need to appreciate the basis of all ancient religion going back to the Phoenicians, the Babylonians and beyond. It was the Sun. The hierarchy focused on the Sun because, as I outlined earlier, they understood its true power as an amazing generator of electromagnetic energy which is affecting our lives and behaviour every second of every day. The Sun contains 99% of the mass of this solar system. Just think about that. The Sun is the solar system and when it changes, we change. Understanding these Sun cycles, and the changing nature of the energy it projects, allows you to anticipate how human beings are most likely to.⁷⁹ react to various events at different times. As with the texts that form the basis of the various religions, there are two levels of knowledge in Sun worship. In the ancient world, the hierarchy focused on the Sun because they knew its effect at a deep level, while the masses worshipped the Sun because its heat and light had an obvious and crucial role in ensuring an abundant harvest. In the same way, an initiate of the esoteric knowledge will read the Bible differently to a Christian or Jewish believer. The initiate will recognise the symbolism, the numerology and the esoteric codes, while the believer takes the text literally. So the same text acts as a means of passing on esoteric knowledge to the initiated and creates a prison-religion for the masses who are not initiated. Great scam.

To understand the ancient Sun symbolism is to understand the major religions. In the ancient world they used one particular symbol (see **Figure 13**) for the Sun's journey through the year. As we will see in a later chapter, this is still a fundamental symbol used by the Babylonian Brotherhood. It symbolised both the Phoenician depictions of Barati and was on the shield of her British expression, Britannia. The ancients took the circle of the zodiac (a Greek word meaning animal circle) and inserted a cross to mark the four seasons. At the centre of the cross, they placed the Sun. So many of the pre-Christian deities were said to have been born on December 25th because of this symbolism. On December 21st-22nd, you have the winter solstice when, in the northern hemisphere, the Sun is at the lowest point of its power in the annual cycle. The Sun, the ancients said, had symbolically 'died'. By December 25th, the Sun had demonstrably

***Figure 13:** The ancient symbol for the annual cycle of the Sun from which so many symbols and symbolic stories have originated. You can see this symbol in the depictions of Barati and Britannia in*

Figure 12.. **80**

begun its symbolic journey back to the summer and the peak of its power. The ancients, therefore, said that the Sun was 'born' on December 25th. The Christian Christmas is merely a renamed Pagan festival, as indeed are all Christian festivals. Easter is another. About March 25th, the old fixed date for Easter, the Sun enters the astrological sign of Aries the ram or the lamb. At this time the ancients used to sacrifice lambs because they believed this would appease the gods, most notably the Sun god, and ensure abundant harvests. In other words they believed that the blood of the lamb would mean that their sins would be forgiven.

In ancient Babylon, Tammuz, the son of Queen Semiramis, was said to have been crucified with a lamb at his feet and placed in a cave. When a rock was rolled away from the cave's entrance three days later, his body had disappeared. I've definitely heard that somewhere before. The ancients also symbolised the Sun as a baby in December, a youth at Easter, a strapping, immensely strong, man in the summer, an ageing man losing his power in the autumn, and an old man by the winter solstice. The modern depiction of Old Father Time is a version of this. They also symbolised the Sun as having long golden hair (sun rays) which got shorter as he lost his power in the months of autumn. Now look again at the Old Testament story of Samson -Sam-sun. He was incredibly strong and had long hair, but he lost his power when his hair was cut. The problems started when he entered the House of Delilah - the astrological house of Virgo, the virgin, through which the Sun passes as autumn approaches. Summoning his last burst of power, Sam-the-Sun, pushes down the two pillars, which are classic Brotherhood symbolism going back at least to ancient Egypt and are still used by the Freemasons today. Samson is Sam Sun - a symbolic story of the Sun's annual cycle. There wasn't any such person. In Hebrew, Samson means I understand, the God of the Sun.

To the orthodox Christian, Jesus is the only begotten Son of God who died so our sins could be forgiven. But you will find exactly the same claims for a stream of 'gods' in the ancient world long before the name of 'Jesus' was even heard of. Indeed, we know his name wasn't Jesus because that's a Greek translation of a Hebrew name. The term Son of God would seem to originate at least as far back as the Aryan Gothic kings of Cilicia who took the title 'Son of the Sun God', a tradition adopted by the Pharaohs of Egypt.¹ To many in the New Age, Jesus is Sananda, a high initiate of some spiritual

hierarchy who incarnated to infuse the Earth with the 'Christ' energy. Or, depending on who you talk to, he was an extraterrestrial on a similar mission. To others he was claiming to be the King of the 'Jews' by right of his King David bloodline. But did Jesus actually exist? Did Moses, Solomon and King David exist? I would say categorically no. There is no credible evidence for the existence of any of them outside the biblical texts and they are certainly not credible. So where did they come from?

The Old Testament

In 721 BC, it appears that Israel was overrun by the Assyrians and the Israelites or Canaanites were taken into captivity. However, the tribes known by official history as Judah and Benjamin, survived for more than a hundred years after that, before they⁸¹ were conquered and captured by our friends, the Babylonians, in around 586 BC. It was in Babylon, that ancient capital city of the reptile-Aryan priesthood and hierarchy, that the Hebrew priests, the Levites, began to create a manufactured history which obscured the truth of what really happened. I mean, ask yourself, is a Brotherhood who arranged for the destruction of ancient knowledge and libraries all over the world going to write down the true history in their texts or are they going to produce the version they want the people to believe? During and after their stay in Babylon, with its wealth of inherited knowledge and stories from Sumer, the Levites mixed truth, often symbolic truth, with fantasies and this concoction became the foundations of the Old Testament. The so-called Israelites did not write these texts or agree with what they said. Even if you accept they even existed, the Israelites had long dispersed by the time the Levites inked their pens. Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus and Numbers, which together make up the 'Jewish' Torah, were all written by the Levites or under their supervision during or after

their period in Babylon. This bunch of human sacrificing, blood drinking fanatics and black magicians, who you would not trust to tell you the time, compiled the law which Jewish people to this day are supposed to follow. Likewise many Christian fanatics quote this stuff as the word of God! It is not the word of God, it is the word of the Levites under the direction of the reptile full-bloods and crossbreeds of the Babylonian Brotherhood. The Sumerian Tablets prove beyond question that Genesis was a much edited and condensed version of Sumer records. The Sumerian story of Edin became the Levite's biblical Garden of Eden. Remember the story of 'Moses' being found in the bulrushes by the Egyptian princess? The same tale was told by the Sumerians-Babylonians about King Sargon the Elder. The story of Moses is make-believe, as is the Egyptian 'captivity', the Exodus, at least in the form described, and also the creation of the 12 tribes via Jacob.

These texts were written by the Levites, the heads of which were reptilian mystery school initiates in Babylon. Their stories are symbolic and coded for initiates to understand and the masses to take literally. According to the Levites, Moses was given his laws and commandments by God on top of a mountain. Again and again we see the symbol of mountains. One reason for this is that the top of a mountain is closer to their symbol of God - the Sun. Mount Sion means Sun Mountain. The Sun rising over the eastern mountains is still a major Brotherhood symbol today. The story of the Israelites and Jews is largely a fantasy - the veil behind which the truth has been hidden. No-one has been 'had' more comprehensively over these thousands of years than the people who have considered themselves Jewish. They have been terrorised, used and manipulated in the most merciless and grotesque fashion by their hierarchy to advance an Agenda which the Jewish people in general have not even begun to identify. There is

no greater example of this manipulation than the way the reptilian bloodlines like the

‘Jewish’ Rothschilds funded and supported the Nazis and allowed the rank and file

Jewish people to reap the unspeakable consequences. The Levite story of Exodus is a

smokescreen to hide the fact that the ‘Hebrew’ knowledge was stolen from the Egyptian

mystery schools after they were infiltrated by the Babylonian Brotherhood. The.82

Egyptians considered the ‘Jehovah’ revelation to be a robbery committed against the

sacred sciences.² Manly P. Hall, the Freemasonic historian and initiate, said that black

magic dictated the state religion in Egypt and that the intellectual and spiritual activities

of the people were paralysed by complete obedience to the dogma formulated by the

priestcraft. What a perfect description of the Levite-Babylonian mode of manipulation

and of all the religions, like Christianity, which were to emerge from the lies they

peddled. And that’s a crucial point to remember. Judaism, Christianity and Islam all

base their beliefs on these same stories written by the Levites after their stay in

Babylon. We are looking at a point in history which was to define and control the world

from then until now. The knowledge the Levites stole from Egypt and expanded as a

result of their stay in Babylon, became known as the Cabala (Kabala, Qaballa), which

comes from the Hebrew root, QBL, meaning mouth to ear. This is the method used to

communicate the most secret information to initiates. The Cabala is the esoteric stream

of what is called Judaism, which in fact is a front for the Babylonian Brotherhood, as is

the Vatican. The Cabala is the secret knowledge hidden in codes within the Old

Testament and other texts. Judaism is the literal interpretation of it. This is a technique

you can see in all the religions. An example of the Levite coding is the names of the

five scribes, Garia, Dabria, Tzelemia, Echanu and Azrel, in the second book of Esdras

or Ezra. The names and their true meanings are:

€

Garia: Marks which ancient scribes used to indicate that the text is either defective

or has another meaning.

Dabria: Words comprising a phrase or text.

Tzelemia: Figures, something figured, or indicated in an obscure manner.

Echanu: Something which has been changed or doubled.

Azrel: The name of Esdras/Ezra, the suffix 'el' meaning the work of Ezra.³

These five names for 'scribes' therefore read as one phrase to an initiate:
"Marks of

warning - of the words - figured in an obscure manner - which have been changed or

doubled - which is the work of Ezra."⁴ There is a book called *The Bible Code* ⁵ which claims

to have identified a code in the Hebrew version of the Old Testament which predicts the

future. As one of these codes predicted that Lee Harvey Oswald would kill President

Kennedy, you'll excuse me if I remain extremely unconvinced about its credibility. Is there

anyone left who still believes that Oswald killed Kennedy? But while I question claims in

The Bible Code, there is a code in the Bible, an esoteric code for initiates. They either made

up characters to fit their symbolism or vaguely based them on living people who they

usually massively misrepresented. Here are some examples of codes in the Bible. A common

theme in all mystery school traditions is of 12 disciples, knights or followers surrounding a

deity. The number 12 is a code, among other things, for the 12 months of the year and the

houses of the zodiac through which symbolically travels the Sun, the 'god', symbolised as

13. This is the 'sacred 12 and one' as some people describe it and it is one major reason why

the numbers 12 and 13 keep recurring. Thus you have the 12 tribes of Israel, 12 princes of. **83**

Ishmael, 12 disciples or followers of Jesus, Buddha, Osiris and Quetzalcoatl. There is

also King Arthur and his 12 Knights of the Round Table (the zodiac circle), Himmler

and his 12 knights in the Nazi SS, and the woman (Isis, Semiramis) with a crown of 12

stars in the Book of Revelation. In Scandinavia and that whole northern region you find

the Odin mysteries, again inspired by the same Aryan race from the Near East. In this

tradition, you find twelve 'Drottars' presiding over the mysteries with Odin. The sacred

12 and one again. These stories are not literally true, they are mystery school

symbolism. This continues today with these same symbols used by the Brotherhood

secret society network in national flags, coats of arms, advertising and company logos.

That Brotherhood creation, the European Union, has a circle of 12 stars as its symbol.

We are talking sacred numbers and geometry here. The proportions of Egyptian statues,

whether big or small, were multiples or sub multiples of 12 or 6.

The numbers 7 and 40 are also code numbers in the Bible and the mysteries. So in the

Bible we have seven spirits of God, the seven churches of Asia, seven golden candlesticks,

seven stars, seven lamps of fire, seven seals, seven trumpets, seven angels, seven thunders

and the red dragon in Revelation with seven heads and seven crowns. The story of Jericho

has Joshua marching his army around the city for seven days, accompanied by seven

priests carrying seven trumpets. On the seventh day they circled Jericho seven times and

the walls came tumbling down. In the story of Noah, seven pairs of each animal go into the

ark and seven pairs of each type of bird. There are seven days between the prediction of the

deluge and the rain and seven days between the sending of the doves. The ark comes to

rest on the 17th day of the seventh month, Noah leaves the ark on the 27th day, and after

the flood he begins his seventh century. Many of the names for the symbolic deities, such

as Abraxas of the Gnostics and Serapis of Greece have seven letters. Then there is 40.

Adam enters Paradise when he is 40 years old; Eve follows 40 years later; during the Great

Flood it rains for 40 days and 40 nights; Seth is carried away by angels when he is 40 and

is not seen for 40 days; Moses is 40 when he goes to Midian and he stays for 40 years;

Joseph is 40 years old when Jacob arrives in Egypt; Jesus goes into the wilderness for 40 days. The Bible is the word of God? No. It is written in the esoteric code of the mystery schools. The Arabian literature was also compiled by and for initiates of the mysteries and here you find the same codes. The Arbaindt (the forties) are stories which all relate to the number 40 and their calendar has 40 rainy and 40 windy days. Their laws constantly refer to 40. Another series of Arabian books, the Sebaydt or 'seven' are based on that number. These number codes have even deeper meanings than the more obvious ones of days, months and the zodiac. Numbers also represent vibrational frequencies. Every frequency resonates to a certain number, colour and sound. Some frequencies, represented by numbers, colours and sounds, are particularly powerful. Symbols also represent frequencies and they affect the subconscious without the person realising it is happening. This is another reason why certain symbols are seen in secret societies, national flags, company logos, advertising and so on.

There is no historical evidence for the existence of a man called Moses except in the texts produced by the Levites and other writings and opinions stimulated by those texts..**84** Some say this was a cover name for the Egyptian pharaoh, Arkenaten, and I would certainly not dismiss that, but the official background to 'Moses' and his name have no historical basis. Nothing was known about the 'Moses' story, or the 'plagues' inflicted upon the Egyptians, until the Levites of Babylon wrote Exodus centuries after it was supposed to have happened. All the animals of Egypt were killed three times according to the story! What did they do, die and immediately remanifest? There was no murder of the first born of Egypt and so the Feast of the Passover has no historical basis, it was created as a result of a story invented by the Levites. Their references to the lamb's

blood on the doors is code for the ancient symbolism of the lamb. There is no official

book in Hebrew which makes any mention of the Pentateuch (the laws of Moses) before

the Levites went to Babylon. As for the Israelites being captive in Egypt, even

Deuteronomy describes them as 'strangers', not slaves, in this period.⁶ So where did the

name Moses come from? Every initiated person who attained the highest rank in the

Egyptian mystery schools was called a Muse, Mose or... Moses.⁷ Manetho, the Egyptian

historian of the third century BC, quoted by the Jewish historian, Josephus, says that he

was a priest at Heliopolis or ON (Place of the Sun), and that afterwards he took the

name of Mosheh or Moses.⁸ The word Moses means: he who has been taken away, he

who has been put out from the waters, who has been made a missionary, an ambassador,

an apostle.⁹ The Chief Priest in the Egyptian temples was called EOVE or EOVA, hence

the emergence of the name Jehovah,¹⁰ and the Hebrew language is really the sacred

language of the Egyptian mystery schools.¹¹ The general language of Egypt was called

CBT, QBT or CBT, and is better known as Copt or Coptic. The sacred language of the

mystery schools took its name from OBR or ABR which, in these times, meant the

passage from one place to another and a transition of some kind. Exactly the point of

the original mystery school teachings, a transition to greater enlightenment. ABR

became Ambres, the name of the holy doctrine reserved for initiates, and it was also

written as Ambric, Hebric, Hebraic and... Hebrew.¹² The Hebrew alphabet has 22 letters,

but the original, before the time of 'Moses', only contained ten, and its true meaning

was known only to the priests.

Hebrews were not Israelites or Jews, they were initiates of the Egyptian mystery

schools, or at least their founders were. No wonder it has proved impossible to identify a

genetic Hebrew or Jewish 'race'. Cohen, the Jewish name for priest, comes from Cahen,

the Egyptian pronunciation for a priest and a prince.¹³ Even circumcision, that uniquely

'Jewish' tradition, came from the Egyptian mystery schools and was performed at least

as far back as 4,000 BC. You could not be initiated unless you were circumcised. The

Hebrew religion did not exist in Egypt and there was no Hebrew law because there was

no Hebrew 'race'. The only worship was Egyptian worship. The Hebrew religion,

language and race only emerged when initiates of the Egyptian mysteries, later to be

known as Levites, took the knowledge out of Egypt and invented a whole history to

cover what they were doing, who they were working for and where they came from. The

terms 'Hebrew' and 'Judaism' are another way of saying Egyptian. This is one reason

why we have the constant use of symbols by today's Brotherhood which relate to Egypt,.⁸⁵

including the pyramid with the capstone missing. This is symbolic of the Great Pyramid

at Giza and the Egyptian mystery schools, together with much deeper meanings. At the

entrance to the mystery school temple in Egypt were two massive obelisks. These are

often represented as two pillars by the Freemasons and in buildings designed and

funded by initiates. Hence the two pillars that Samson pushed over. Every initiate in the

mystery schools was given a secret name and this also continues with the Brotherhood

today. One connection to the Hebrews in Egypt could be the invasion of the Hyksos or

Shepherd Kings. The Egyptian historian, Manetho, reported that a strange and barbaric

race invaded and took control of Egypt. When they were eventually driven out, he said,

they journeyed through Syria and built a city called Jerusalem.¹⁴ The Hyksos could well

be a group of similar description called the Habiru who came out of the former lands of

Sumer, as did, according to the Old Testament, the one called Abraham.

King Solomon and his temple are more symbolism. There is, again, no independent evidence for a person called King Solomon. Not once has his name appeared in any inscriptions. Before the Levites wrote their texts, the Greek historian Herodotus (c. 485-425 BC), travelled and researched the lands and history of Egypt and the Near East. He heard nothing of the empire of Solomon, the mass exodus of Israelites from Egypt, or the destruction of the pursuing Egyptian army in the Red Sea. Nor did Plato in his travels to the same area. Why? Because it is all invention. The three syllables in Solomon-on are all names for the Sun in three languages. Manly P Hall wrote that Solomon and his wives and concubines were symbolic of the planets, moons, asteroids and other receptive bodies within his house - the solar mansion.¹⁵ Solomon's Temple is symbolic of the domain of the Sun. In Talmudic legend, Solomon is presented as a master magician who understood the Cabala and cast out demons. This is more symbolism of the secret knowledge held within the fabricated stories of Hebrew 'history'. The books of Kings and Chronicles, which recount the building of Solomon's Temple, were written between 500 and 600 years after the events they are supposed to be describing. Hebrew chroniclers of the Temple of Solomon are so over the top, it's hilarious. It was supposed to occupy 153,600 workmen for seven years and its cost, worked out by Arthur Dynott Thomson, would have been £6,900 million. And Thomson was writing in 1872! What would it be today? Such figures are ludicrous and yet further examples of the make-believe behind these tales. They are symbolic, not literal. Another point. If Solomon didn't exist, why should we believe that his 'father', King David, did? I keep reading accounts of his life and the only sources quoted are the Old Testament texts written by the Levites! There is no other evidence. It's a con. So is the idea of the King David-Jesus bloodline being taken to France by 'Mary Magdalene' to become the Merovingians as suggested in many books

over recent years. As the scholar and researcher, L. A. Waddell, points out:
"There is absolutely no inscriptional evidence whatsoever, nor any ancient Greek or

Roman reference, for the existence of Abraham or any of the Jewish patriarchs or prophets

of the Old Testament, nor for Moses, Saul, David, Solomon, nor any of the Jewish kings,

with the mere exception of two, or at most three, of the later kings."¹⁶ **86**

The consequences of all this for the people who have called themselves Jewish, and

for humanity in general, have been quite appalling. The Mosaic Law, the law of

'Moses', is the law of the Levites - the law of the reptilian full-bloods and crossbreeds

of the Babylonian Brotherhood. What it is *not*, is the law or word of God. The Torah

and Talmud, both compiled overwhelmingly in and after their time in Babylon, are a

mental bombardment of highly detailed laws governing every area of a person's life.

There's no way that was given by 'God' on the top of a mountain. The Levites wrote it

and then invented Moses to hide this fact. Other 'laws' have been constantly added or

revised since, to cover all eventualities. The pages of these Levite texts contain a

constant and sickening theme of extreme racism against non-Judeans and the need to

'utterly destroy' anyone who defies them - exactly the way Manly Hall described the

methods of the black magic priests. They encourage murder and mayhem of every

conceivable kind. The Talmud must be the most racist document on Earth. Here are just

a few examples of the depth of its spiritual sickness:

"Just the Jews are humans, the non-Jews are no humans, but cattle"

Kerithuth 6b, page

78, iebhammoth 61

"The non-Jews have been created to serve the Jews as slaves" **Midrasch Talpioth 225**

"Sexual intercourse with non-Jews is like sexual intercourse with animals"

Kethuboth 3b

"The non-Jews have to be avoided even more than sick pigs" **Orach Chalim 57, 6a**

"The birth rate of non-Jews has to be suppressed massively" **Zohar 11, 4b**

"As you replace lost cows and donkeys, so you shall replace non-Jews" **Lore Dea 377,1**

But this is not just a grotesque diatribe of racism. Look again. It is the very attitudes

that the Draco reptilians and their underlings have towards humans. Remember this

horrific stuff was not written by Judeans or 'Jews' as a people. They are victims of these

beliefs, not the authors. It was written by the Levites, representatives of the priestly

bloodlines of the reptilians and the Babylonian Brotherhood, who have no more

allegiance to the Jewish people than did Adolf Hitler. To blame it on 'the Jews' is a

nonsense and exactly what the Brotherhood want people to do because it creates

enormous opportunities to divide and rule, the very foundation of their control. What

horrors this manipulation has caused for 'Jew' and 'Gentile' alike. It is the same with the

Jewish oral law called the Mishnah, completed by the second century AD. Israel Shahak,

a survivor of the Belsen Concentration Camp, is one of the comparatively few people

now known as Jews, who has had the courage to openly challenge and expose the

Talmud. Shahak, in his book *Jewish History, Jewish Religion*, highlights the stunning

level of racism on which the 'Jewish' (Levite, Brotherhood) law is founded. He tells how.⁸⁷

the extreme end of this 'faith', as represented by the orthodox rabbis today, makes it a

religious offence to save the life of a Gentile, unless there would be unpleasant

consequences for Jews not doing so. The charging of interest on loans to a fellow Jew is

banned, but by Talmudic law they must charge a Gentile as much interest as they

possibly can. It is demanded that Jews must utter a curse every time they pass a Gentile

cemetery and that when they pass a Gentile building they must ask God to destroy it.

Jews are forbidden to defraud each other, but that law does not apply to the defrauding

of Gentiles. Jewish prayers bless God for not making them Gentiles and others ask that

Christians may perish immediately. A religious Jew must not drink from a bottle of wine

if a Gentile has touched it since it was opened. The Jewish writer, Agnon, after being awarded the Nobel Prize for literature, said on Israeli radio: "I am not forgetting that it is forbidden to praise Gentiles, but here there is a special reason for doing so - that is, they awarded the prize to a Jew."¹⁷ These are the laws of the belief system called 'Jewish' which is constantly complaining about, and condemning, racism against Jews! The very belief system is founded on the most extreme racism you will ever encounter. Yet the cry of "anti-Semitic" is used to discredit researchers who are getting too close to the truth about the global conspiracy. Benjamin Freedman, a Jew who knew the top Zionists (Sionists, Sun cultists) of the 1930s and 40s, said that anti-Semitism should be eliminated from the English language. He went on:

"Anti-Semitism serves only one purpose today. It is used as a smear word. When so-called Jews feel that anyone opposes their real objectives, they discredit their victims by applying the word "anti-Semite" or "anti-Semitic" through all the channels they have at their command and under their control."¹⁸

One of these channels is an organisation based in the United States, and operating worldwide, which was set up precisely to condemn as racists those exposing the Brotherhood. It is called the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) and I have been a target for them myself, something I find very comforting and confirmation that I am going in the correct direction. It has great support from non-Jewish sycophants who wish to keep the ADL sweet and to feed their own desire to posture their sense of self-purity. I'll take the sanctimonious, holier-than-thou, 'anti-racist' movements seriously, when they begin to protest against all racism and not just that which suits their political correctness. The smell of hypocrisy makes my nostrils ache. This Levite racism is not followed by the overwhelming majority of Jewish people and many have rebelled against the strict race

laws that demand that Jews only interbreed with Jews. Most people who call

themselves Jewish are brought up from birth to be the frightened, indoctrinated puppets

of this vicious Levite hierarchy which has metamorphosed as the Pharisees, the

Talmudists and the extreme Zionists of today, controlled by the fanatical rabbis

dispensing the 'law' of the Levites of Babylon on behalf of the reptilians. Most people

who follow the religions spawned from these sources have no idea of their true origin or

agenda. This is the privileged knowledge of a tiny Elite at the top of the secret society.⁸⁸

network who set up and manipulate the religions and their advocates. They are not

concerned for their followers, be they Jews, Roman Catholics, Muslims, whatever.

Nothing emphasises what a sham all these religions and races really are than the present

day peoples we are told are 'Jewish'. As Jewish writers and anthropologists have said,

there is no such thing as the Jewish race. Jewishness is a faith, not a race. The whole

concept of a 'Jewish' people was manufactured as a cover story. Alfred M. Lilenthal,

the Jewish writer and researcher, said:

"There is no reputable anthropologist who will not agree that Jewish racialism is as much

poppycock as Aryan racialism... Anthropological science divides mankind into three

recognised races: Negro, Mongolian and Oriental, and Caucasian or white (although some

authorities refer to a fourth race - the australoids)... Members of the Jewish faith are found

in all three races and subdivisions."¹⁹

The point is, however, that within the Jewish faith and other cultures, is a race, a

hidden race operating undercover, which carries the bloodlines of the reptilian full-bloods

and crossbreeds. These bloodlines appear, on the surface, to be part of these

faiths and cultures when, in fact, they are there to imprison and manipulate. So it is with

the Levites. It gets even more farcical, and indicative of what a smokescreen world we

live in, when you realise that most people who call themselves Jewish today have no genetic connection whatsoever to the land they call Israel. Yet it is this very connection that was used to justify the imposition of a 'Jewish' homeland on the Arab peoples of Palestine! Again, as Jewish writers such as Arthur Koestler have exposed, all except a small minority of people who created and populated the State of Israel, originate genetically in southern Russia, not Israel. The hooked nose which is considered so 'Jewish' is a genetic trait of southern Russia and the Caucasus, not Israel. In 740 AD, a people called the Khazars had a mass conversion to Judaism. Koestler writes:

"The Khazars came not from Jordan, but from the Volga, not from Canaan, but from the Caucasus. Genetically they are more related to the Hun, Uigur and the Magyar than the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. The story of the Khazar Empire, as it slowly emerges from the past, begins to look like the most cruel hoax that history has ever perpetrated."²⁰

There are two main sub divisions of those who call themselves Jewish, the Sephardim and the Ashkenazim. The Sephardim are the descendants of those who

lived in Spain from antiquity until the 15th century when they were expelled. The

Ashkenazim are the ancestors of the Khazars. In the 1960s, the Sephardim were

estimated to number some half a million, but the Ashkenazim numbered about

eleven million. These eleven million have absolutely no historical connection with

Israel whatsoever, but they are the ones who invaded Palestine and created the State

of Israel with the justification that 'God' promised them that land in the Old

Testament. Who wrote the Old Testament? Their priests, the Levites! And who wrote.⁸⁹

the New Testament which created Christianity? People controlled by the same force

which controlled the Levites, the Babylonian Brotherhood.

The New Testament

OK, a little quiz. Who am I talking about?

He was born to a virgin by immaculate conception through the intervention of a holy

spirit. This fulfilled an ancient prophecy. When he was born the ruling tyrant wanted to kill

him. His parents had to flee to safety. All male children under the age of two were slain by

the ruler as he sought to kill the child. Angels and shepherds were at his birth and he was

given gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh. He was worshipped as the saviour of men and

led a moral and humble life. He performed miracles which included healing the sick, giving

sight to the blind, casting out devils and raising the dead. He was put to death on the cross

between two thieves. He descended to hell and rose from the dead to ascend back to

heaven.²¹

Sounds exactly like Jesus doesn't it? But it's not. That is how they described the Eastern

saviour god known as Virishna 1,200 years before Jesus is claimed to have been born. If you

want a saviour god who died so our sins could be forgiven, take your pick from the ancient

world because there are a stream of them, all originating with the Aryan and reptile-Aryan

race that came out of the Near East and the Caucasus Mountains. Here are just some of the

'Son of God' heroes who play the lead role in stories which mirror those attributed to Jesus

and almost all were worshipped long before Jesus was even heard of:

Krishna of Hindostan; Buddha Sakia of India; Salivahana of Bermuda; Osiris and Horus

of Egypt; Odin of Scandinavia; Crite of Chaldea; Zoroaster of Persia; Baal and Taut of

Phoenicia; Indra of Tibet; Bali of Afghanistan; Jao of Nepal; Wittoba of Bilingonese;

Tammuz of Syria and Babylon; Attis of Phrygia; Xamolxis of Thrace; Zoar of the

Bonzes; Adad of Assyria; Deva Tat and Sammonocadam of Siam; Alcides of Thebes;

Mikado of the Sintoos; Beddru of Japan; Hesus or Eros, and Bremrillahm, of the Druids;

Thor, son of Odin, of the Gauls; Cadmus of Greece; Hil and Feta of Mandaïtes; Gentaut

and Quetzalcoatl of Mexico; Universal Monarch of the Sibyls; Ischy of Formosa; Divine

Teacher of Plato; Holy One of Xaca; Fohi and Tien of China; Adonis, son of virgin Io, of

Greece; Ixion and Quirinus of Rome; Prometheus of the Caucasus; and Mohammed or

Mahomet, of Arabia.²²

All but a few of those 'sons of God' or 'prophets', and the mind-prison religions founded

in their names, come from the very lands occupied or influenced by peoples emerging from

the Near East and the Caucasus. The lands of the Aryans and reptile-Aryans. Other 'sons of

God' included Mithra or Mithras, the pre-Christian Roman-Persian god, and in Greece and

Asia Minor they had Dionysus and Bacchus. These were sons of God who died so our sins

could be forgiven, born of a virgin mother, and their birthdays were on... December 25th!

Mithra was crucified, but raised from the dead on March 25th - Easter! Mithran initiations

took place in caves adorned with the signs of Capricorn and Cancer, symbolic of the winter.⁹⁰

and summer solstices, the high and low points of the Sun. Mithra was often portrayed as

a winged lion, a symbol for the Sun still used by the secret societies today. References

to the lion and the 'grip of the lion's paw' in the Master Mason Degree of Freemasonry

originate with this same stream of mystery school symbolism. Initiates into the rites of

Mithra were called lions and were marked on their foreheads with the Egyptian cross.

The first degree initiates had a golden crown placed on their heads, representing their

spiritual self, and this crown, symbolising the rays of the sun, can be found on the

Statue of Liberty in New York Harbour. All these rituals went back thousands of years

to Babylon and the stories of Nimrod, Queen Semiramis, and Tammuz, their version of

Jesus. Mithra was said to be the son (Sun) of god who died to save humanity and give

them eternal life. One classic symbol of Mithra was as a lion with a snake curled around

his body, while he holds the keys to heaven. This is more Nimrod symbolism and the origin of the story of St Peter, one of Jesus' 12 disciples, holding the keys to heaven.

Peter was the name of the High Priest in the Babylon mystery school. After an initiate of the Mithran cult had completed the ritual, the members had a meal of bread and wine in which they believed they were eating the flesh of Mithra and drinking his blood.

Mithra, like a long list of pre-Christian gods, was said to have been visited by wise men at his birth who brought him gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh. The same was said by Plato of his teacher, Socrates, in ancient Greece. Christianity is a Pagan sun religion, the worship of which is condemned by Christianity! It is also an astrology religion, the 'evil' of which is condemned by Christianity, not least by the Pope! Beam me up Scotty, it's mad down here. The church hierarchy, of course, know all this. They just don't want you to know. The mystery cult of Mithra spread from Persia to the Roman Empire and at one point this doctrine could be found in almost every part of Europe. The present site of the Vatican in Rome was a sacred place for the followers of Mithra, and his image and symbols have been found cut into rocks and stone tablets throughout the western provinces of the former Roman domain, including Germany, France and Britain. Christianity and the Roman Church were based on the Persian-Roman Sun god called Mithra (Nimrod), who has an earlier equivalent in India called Mitra. Tammuz or Adonis (Lord), who was revered in Babylonia and Syria, was said to have been born at midnight on December 24th. These were also 'sons' of God.

Horus was the 'son' of God in Egypt. He was derived from the Babylonian Tammuz and, in turn, provided another blueprint for the later Jesus. The connections are devastating for the credibility of the Christian Church: Jesus was the Light of the World. Horus was the Light of the World. Jesus said he was the

way, the truth and the life. Horus said he was the truth, the life. Jesus was born in

Bethlehem, the 'house of bread'. Horus was born in Annu, the 'place of bread'.

Jesus was the Good Shepherd. Horus was the Good Shepherd. Seven fishers board a

boat with Jesus. Seven people board a boat with Horus. Jesus was the lamb. Horus

was the lamb. Jesus is identified with a cross. Horus is identified with a cross. Jesus

was baptised at 30. Horus was baptised at 30. Jesus was the child of a virgin, Mary.

Horus was the child of a virgin, Isis. The birth of Jesus was marked by a star. The.91

birth of Horus was marked by a star. Jesus was the child teacher in the temple. Horus

was the child teacher in the temple. Jesus had 12 disciples. Horus had 12 followers.

Jesus was the Morning Star. Horus was the Morning Star. Jesus was the Christ. Horus

was the Krst. Jesus was tempted on a mountain by Satan. Horus was tempted on a

mountain by Set.23

Jesus is said to be the 'judge of the dead'. He has some competition there. This was

also said of the earlier Nimrod, Khrishna, Buddha, Ormuzd, Osiris, Aeacus and others.

Jesus is the Alpha and Omega, the first and the last. So was Khrishna, Buddha, Lao-kiun,

Bacchus, Zeus and others. Jesus is claimed to have performed miracles such as

healing the sick and raising people from the dead. So did Khrishna, Buddha, Zoroaster,

Bochia, Horus, Osiris, Serapis, Marduk, Bacchus, Hermes and others. Jesus was born

of royal blood. So was Buddha, Rama, Fo-hi, Horus, Hercules, Bacchus, Perseus and

others. Jesus was born to a virgin. So was Khrishna, Buddha, Lao-kiun or tsze,

Confusius, Horus, Ra, Zoroaster, Prometheus, Perseus, Apollo, Mercury, Baldur,

Quetzalcoatl and far too many others to mention. Jesus will, we are told, be born

again. The sky is going to be rather crowded because Khrishna, Vishnu, Buddha,

Quetzalcoatl and others, will also be there. The 'star' at the birth of

Jesus is another multideity story and goes back at least to the Babylonian tale of Nimrod who, in a dream, saw a brilliant star rising above the horizon. The soothsayers told him that this foretold the birth of a child who would become a great prince.²⁴ It's all recycling. Jesus is a myth man.

The invented character of Jesus was a Sun god, symbolic of God's 'Sun'... The Light of the World. This very phrase, Light of the World, was used by the Aryan-Phoenicians to symbolise the 'one true god' thousands of years before the alleged birth of Abraham, the quite wrongly named creator of the one-god concept.²⁵ They also symbolised the one true god, the Sun, with the 'one true cross' ²⁶ The Christians portray Jesus with a halo around his head and that's exactly how the Phoenicians depicted the rays of the Sun around the head of their Sun god, Bel or Bil. This can be seen on a Phoenician stone dating to about the 4th century BC (*see **Figure 14***). The Sun was at the heart of the Egyptian religion and at noon when the Sun was at the peak of its daily 'journey', they prayed to the 'Most High'. At this time, they said the Sun was going about his father's work in the temple. The virgin mothers associated with all of these Sun gods were different names for Queen Semiramis and Ninkharsag, also known as Isis, the Egyptian symbol of the female creative force without which nothing, not even the Sun, could exist. Over time, names for what had once symbolised extraterrestrial 'gods' became used to describe concepts and esoteric principles. Different eras and cultures gave different names to these same

Figure 14: A
Phoenician
standing stone
depicting their Sun
God, Bel or Bil, with
the halo
representing the
rays of the Sun.
This is precisely the
way 'Jesus' is
portrayed because
he, too, was a
symbol of the Sun..**92**

concepts and so in the Gospels, Horus became Jesus and Isis became Mary, the virgin mother of Jesus, the Sun. Mary is constantly pictured

holding the baby Jesus, but this is merely a repeat of all the Egyptian portrayals of Isis holding the baby Horus (*see Figure 15*). These people did not actually exist, they are symbolic. Isis became associated with the astrological sign of Virgo the virgin, as did Mary. The titles given to Isis of 'Star of the Sea' and 'Queen of Heaven' were also given to Mary and they both originate from Queen Semiramis, who was called the Queen of Heaven in Babylon. Christianity and Judaism are both the religion of Babylon.

Throughout the world you see the same Sun religions and rituals, in Sumer, Babylon, Assyria, Egypt, Britain, Greece, Europe in general, Mexico and Central America, Australia... everywhere. It was the universal religion inspired by the same, ultimately extraterrestrial, source thousands of years before Christianity. Sun and fire worship was the focus of religions in India where their festivals charted the Sun's cycle through the year,²⁷ and in the Jesus story you see constant symbolic references to this and to astrology and mystery school symbolism. The crown of thorns is the symbol of the rays of the Sun, just like the crown of spikes around the head of the Statue of Liberty. The cross is also Sun and astrological symbolism, as you saw earlier with the cross and the circle. Leonardo da Vinci, the Grand Master of the Priory of Sion (Sun), used this same symbolism in his famous painting of the Last Supper (*see Figure 16*). He divides the 12 disciples into four groups of three with Jesus, the 'Sun', in the middle of them. Again this is astrological symbolism painted by a high initiate of the secret societies and mystery schools who knew the truth. It may well be that da Vinci has portrayed one of the disciples as a woman to symbolise the Isis, Barati, Semiramis, deity. This became symbolised as an 'M' for Mary or Madonna (Semiramis). Jesus is said to have been born on December 25th, a date the Christians took from the Sun

religions of Sol Invictus (the Sun Unconquered) for reasons I've explained. He is also

said to have died at Easter on a cross. This is a repeat of the same ancient story again.

The Egyptians represented Osiris stretched out on a cross in astrological symbolism.

According to the ancients, it took three days for the Sun to recover from 'death' on

December 21st/22nd. In the Gospels how many days are there between Jesus 'dying'

and 'rising' from the dead? Three! The same time it took the Babylon Son of God,

Tammuz, to rise again. This is how Luke's Gospel describes what happened as Jesus

(the Sun) died on the cross:

Figure 15: Mary and Jesus? No, this is the way the Egyptians portrayed Isis and Horus.

If you lived in ancient Babylon this would

have been Queen Semiramis and Tammuz.. **93**

"And it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the Earth until the

ninth hour. And the Sun was darkened..." **Luke 23-44,45**

The son/Sun had died and so there was darkness. And look how many hours this

lasted for: three. The same story of darkness at their death was told by the Hindus of

Khrishna, the Buddhists of Buddha, the Greeks of Hercules, the Mexicans of

Quetzalcoatl, ad infinitum, long before Jesus. When he died, Jesus 'descended into

hell', just like the earlier Khrishna, Zoroaster, Osiris, Horus, Adonis/Tammuz, Bacchus,

Hercules, Mercury and so on. He then rose from the dead like the earlier Khrishna,

Buddha, Zoroaster, Adonis/Tammuz, Osiris, Mithra, Hercules and Baldur. Jesus was

symbolically crucified at Easter because this is the spring equinox when the Sun (Jesus)

enters the astrological sign of Aries, the Ram or... the lamb. The lamb in the Book of

Revelation is the same symbol. In around 2,200 BC the group known as the Priesthood

of Melchizedek began making their aprons with lamb's wool, a symbol continued today

by a modern expression of the Brotherhood, the Freemasons. It is at Easter, the equinox, that Jesus (the Sun) triumphs over darkness - the time of year when there is more light than darkness every day. The world is restored by the power of the Sun in the time of rebirth and the spring equinox was one of the most sacred Egyptian events. Queen Isis was often portrayed with rams heads to symbolise that the time of Aries, the spring, was a period of nature's abundant creation. The Festival of Easter was as important to early Christians as December 25th. The legend of Mithra said he was crucified and was resurrected on March 25th. The date of Easter is no longer fixed to the first day of Aries, but the symbolism remains. The Christian religious day is... SUNday. Christian churches are build east-west with the altar to the east. This means that the congregation face east - the direction of the rising Sun. Even Easter eggs, like hot cross buns, are not a Christian tradition. Dyed eggs were sacred Easter offerings in Egypt and Persia, among other places. How ironic that the authorities at Westminster Abbey have questioned whether they should have a Christmas tree because it is a Pagan symbol. The whole flippin' religion is pagan!

Figure 16: *The Last Supper by Leonardo Da Vinci. Look how he symbolises Jesus as the Sun and breaks up the twelve disciples into four sets of three - the signs of the zodiac. It is a pictodal version of the sun circle and the cross we saw earlier..* **94**

Along with the Sun symbolism, the Jesus story and its countless predecessors also include initiation symbolism from the mystery schools. The cross as a religious symbol can be found in every culture, from the Native Americans to the Chinese, India, Japan, Egypt, Sumer, the ancient peoples of Europe and central-south America. The Buddhist Wheel of Life is made of two superimposed crosses and birds with their wings open are used to symbolise the cross in endless logos, coats of arms and badges. One of the most

ancient forms of the cross is the Tau or Tav cross which resembles the letter T. This was

the cross on which political dissidents were hung by the Romans, apparently. It was the

symbol of the Druid god, Hu, and it is still used today by the Freemasons in their symbol

of the T square. The Egyptian's Crux Ansata, the 'cross of life', added a circle loop to the

top. The Crux Ansata and the Tau cross were found on statues and other artwork

throughout ancient Central America. It was associated with water and the Babylonians

used the cross as an emblem of the water gods who they said had brought them their

civilisation. The Nagas, by the way, the human-reptile gods of the East, were also said to

live in the water. The concept of a saviour god figure dying for humanity is an ancient

one. The religions of India had a tradition of the crucified saviour centuries before

Christianity and it originated from the Aryans in the Caucasus. The Hindu 'Christ'

figure, Khrishna, appears in some portrayals nailed to a cross in classic Jesus manner.²⁸

Quetzalcoatl is said to have come out of the sea carrying a cross and he has been

represented as being nailed to a cross. In mystery school symbolism, a cross of gold =

illumination; a cross of silver = purification; a cross of base metals = humiliation; and a

cross of wood = aspiration. The latter relates to the constant symbolism of the tree and

saviour god figures dying on trees or wooden crosses. Some of the Pagan mystery

ceremonies involved the student hanging from a cross or lying on an altar in the shape of

a cross.²⁹ It symbolised the death of the body, the world of physical domination and

desire, and opening to the spiritual self. The driving in of nails and the flow of blood is

yet more mystery school symbolism. The crucifixion of Jesus was an allegory, a

symbolic event written to carry a hidden meaning. It did not physically happen, you are

just meant to think it did. And what of the physical resurrection from the dead by Jesus?

St Paul is quoted as saying of this event in his first letter to the Corinthians:

"But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not." **Corinthians 15:13-16**

He says that if Jesus was not physically raised from the dead, there is no basis to the Christian faith and religion. If that's the case, Christianity is in serious trouble.

First of all the Gospel accounts of the resurrection have numerous contradictions as

each copied the original story differently, or changed it on purpose. And secondly the

resurrection is yet more Sun symbolism from the ancient religions. In Persia, long

before Christianity, they had a ritual in which a young man, apparently dead, was.⁹⁵

restored to life. He was called the Saviour and his sufferings were said to have ensured

the salvation of the people. His priests watched his tomb until midnight on the equinox

and they cried: "Rejoice, O sacred initiated! Your God is risen. His death and sufferings

have worked your salvation." The same tale was told in Egypt about Horus and in India

about Khrishna a thousand years before Christianity. The Bible tells us that Jesus will

return on a cloud and what do we see among the clouds? The Sun. The tomb of Jesus is

symbolic of the darkness into which the Sun descended before its rebirth and nearly all

the mystery school initiations involved some sort of cave, underground chamber, or

dark enclosed space, like the sweatlodges of native America. Even the story of the spear

which pierced the side of Jesus after he was taken from the cross is mystery school

symbolism. The Christian legend says that this was done by a blind Roman centurion

called Longinus and some of the blood of Jesus fell on his eyes and cured his blindness.

Longinus was converted and spent the rest of his life breaking up Pagan idols. Yeah,

sure he did. Centurions were not blind and could not have done their job if they were,

and once again we find this story is a repeat from earlier versions. The Scandinavian

saviour, Balder, son of Odin, had a spear of mistletoe thrust into him by Hod, a god who

was blind. March 15th, the Ides of March, was when many Pagan saviours also died.

This day was devoted to Hod and later became a Christian feast day to the 'Blessed

Longinus'!³⁰ You've got to laugh, really.

The symbol of the fish is a theme throughout the Gospel stories and this is symbolic

of Nimrod/Tammuz, the father-son, of Babylon. Another reason for Jesus as a fish could

be the astrological sign of Pisces, the fishes. Around the time Jesus was supposed to

have been born, the Earth was entering the astrological house of Pisces. A new age was

being born and Jesus the fish could have been a symbol of the age of Pisces. We are

now entering another new age, the age of Aquarius, according to the laws of the 'Earth

wobble' precession. When the Bible talks of the end of the world, this is another

mistranslation. They translate 'world' from the Greek, 'aeon', but aeon does not mean

world, it means 'age'.³¹ We are not facing the end of the world, but the end of the age,

the 2,160 years of Pisces. Christianity did not replace the Pagan religions, it is a Pagan

religion. The Persians, who inherited their beliefs from Sumer, Egypt and Babylon, had

baptism, confirmation, paradise and hell, angels of light and darkness, and a fallen

angel. All of these were absorbed by Christianity and claimed for their own.

During the alleged life time of Jesus, the Essene Brotherhood, was based at Qumran at the northern end of the Dead Sea, or at least that is what we are told.

Brian Desborough's research indicates that this site was a leper colony at the time

and that the Essenes lived in a much more appropriate place further along the Dead

Sea coast. The Dead Sea Scrolls, found in caves near Qumran in 1947, have offered a

greater insight into their lifestyle and beliefs, despite suppression by the authorities

who wish to maintain the official version of history. The scrolls were hidden from

the Romans during the ill-fated Judean revolt around 70 AD. Some 500 Hebrew and

Aramaic manuscripts were found, which included texts from the Old Testament,

among them a complete draft of the Book of Isaiah, centuries older than the one in.⁹⁶

the Bible. There were scores of documents relating to the Essene customs and

organisation. The scrolls confirm that the Essenes were fanatics who followed to the

letter the Levite inventions in the Old Testament texts. Anyone who didn't do the same

was their enemy and they fiercely opposed the Roman occupation. They were a

Palestine branch of an even more extreme Egyptian sect called the Therapeutae

('healers', hence therapeutic ³²) and they inherited the secret knowledge of Egypt and

the ancient world. The Therapeutae and the Essenes also used the symbol of the

'messeh', the 'Draco' crocodile of Egypt, the fat of which anointed the Pharaohs under

the authority of the Royal Court of the Dragon. The Essenes had a detailed understanding of drugs, including the hallucinogenic variety, which were used in

mystery school initiations and for entering other

states of consciousness. The properties of the

'sacred mushrooms' or 'Holy Plant' were so much part of life in the secret brotherhood that the Jewish high priest wore a mushroom cap (*see Figure 17*)

to acknowledge their importance. They had special rituals for their preparation and use. The

mushroom, too, was given son of God'

connotations (what wasn't?) and it was connected

to the Sun cycle. The mushrooms were picked with great reverence before sunrise and many symbols

of this ritual can be found in the Bible and far older texts. Again, the use of the sacred mushroom and

other drugs, and the secret knowledge of their

properties, can be traced back to the earliest days

of Sumer.³³ The Therapeutae had a flourishing

university at Alexandria and from there they sent out missionaries to establish branches and affiliated communities across the Middle East. Here again we have the connection back to Egypt and the mystery schools.

The Essenes were advocates of Pythagoras, the Greek philosopher and esoteric mathematician, who was a high initiate of both the Greek and Egyptian mystery schools.³⁴ According to the most famous historian of the period, Josephus, the Essenes were sworn to keep secret the names of the powers who ruled the universe. This was in line with the laws of the mystery schools. The Essenes-Therapeutae practised rituals very similar to the later Christian baptism and they marked the foreheads of initiates with a cross. This being the symbol indicated in the Old Testament Book of Ezekiel for enlightened (or illuminated) ones and also used for initiations into the mysteries of Mithra and other such Sun god figures. The Essenes viewed natural bodily functions, including sex, with disgust and in that sense they were

Figure 17: The Jewish priest with the mushroom cap to symbolise the importance of magic hallucinogenic mushrooms in their rituals.. **97**

an excellent forerunner of the Roman Church which was to absorb many of their beliefs, terms and practises. Two of the Dead Sea Scrolls, one in Hebrew, the other in Aramaic, contain what we would call horoscopes, the belief that the movement of the planets affects a person's character and destiny. The Essenes practised astrology, the symbolism of which you find throughout the Gospels and the Old Testament. The early Christians, an offshoot of the Essenes-Therapeutae, did the same, as did the Romans and all the Gentile nations surrounding Judea.³⁵ The writer, Philo, who lived at the alleged time of Jesus, said in his Treatise on the Contemplative Life, that when the Therapeutae prayed

to God, they turned to the Sun and they studied in order to discover the hidden (coded) meaning of sacred books. He wrote that they also meditated on the secrets of nature contained in the books under the veil of allegory.³⁶ That is precisely the way the Bible is written. Today this secret language is used in the logos, coats of arms and flags, of companies, countries and other Brotherhood-controlled organisations. Interconnected with the Essenes and a theme which links both the Old and New Testaments is the secret society called the Nazarites or Nazarenes. Old Testament characters such as Moses and Samson were said to be members of this group and so were Jesus, his brother James, John the Baptist and St Paul. The Acts of the Apostles says of St Paul: "For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all of the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes."³⁷ None of these people really existed, but the Nazarene symbolism makes a secret society link through the Bible. The Essenes and the Nazarites-Nazarenes appear to be different offshoots of the same group. The Essenes wore white according to the Judean historian Josephus, but the Nazarenes wore black, the same as the priests of Isis in Egypt. Black is a colour of the Babylonian Brotherhood which has manipulated its way through history. In keeping with this, black has become the colour associated with authority (look at the legal profession) and with death. It is also the traditional colour of the teaching profession with the black gown and the black hat called the mortar board, which is the circle and square symbol of Freemasonry. The greatest miracle of Jesus, it seems, was coming from Nazareth because Nazareth did not exist at the time. And Jesus said: "Let there be Nazareth. And there was Nazareth." Or rather, there wasn't. The name does not appear in any of the detailed Roman records, nor in any books, writings or documents of any kind relating to the period covered by the Gospels. Jesus the

‘Nazarene’ does not relate to Nazareth, but to the Nazarene secret society. The Essenes-Therapeutae-Nazarenes were the bridge between the Old Testament,

the New Testament and the creation of Christianity. The early ‘Christians’ were called

Nazarenes before they were called Christians.³⁸ The rituals of the Nazarene

Brotherhood can be clearly seen in the Christian Church today. The Nazarenes wore

black and so do most Christian clerics. At Qumran they had a ritual bath to wash away

their ‘sins’. This became the Christian baptism. They had a meal of bread and wine

which became the Christian Mass. W. Wynn Westcott was a founder of the Satanic

Order of the Golden Dawn in England which would later play a significant role in the

emergence of Adolf Hitler and the Nazis. He knew the inside story and he said in his.⁹⁸

work, *The Magical Mason*, that today’s Freemasons go back to the Essenes among

other ancient groups of similar background. Today the Arabic word for Christians is

Nasrani and the Muslim Koran uses the term Nasara or Nazara. These originate with the

Hebrew word, Nozrim, which derived from the term, Nozrei ha-Brit - the Keepers of

the Covenant. The term, Nozrei ha-Brit, can be traced as far back as the alleged time of

Samuel and Samson in the Old Testament. Samuel was portrayed as the top man of the

Levites and it was they who orchestrated this whole Bible-Talmud scam under the

direction of the Babylonian Brotherhood. The Covenant is the Freemason’s Great Work

of Ages - the Agenda for the takeover of the planet by the reptilians.

The bloodlines, the ‘chosen people’ of the gods, and the secret knowledge, are

symbolised as ‘the vine’ and ‘vineyards’ in the Bible and countless other writings and

pictures. The Old Testament speaks of “The vine thou didst bring out of Egypt”.³⁹ We

are also told that “The vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the House of Israel and the men

of Judah his pleasant plant”⁴⁰ The bloodline symbolised as the vine is not, I would

strongly suggest, the bloodline of King David at all. He didn't exist for a start, which confirms the point rather conclusively. The symbolism of the vine can once again be traced back to Babylon and Egypt. In the mystery schools of Greece, their Sun gods Dionysus and Bacchus, were the patron gods of the vineyard.⁴¹ What do grapes depend upon to grow? The Sun. The vine and the bloodline of 'Jesus' weaved in among that Sun symbolism is one of the royal and priestly bloodlines which lead back to the reptilians, the Anunnaki. The New Testament features the Wedding at Cana, but this was not a real wedding. It is again symbolic of the Sun and the Earth, the god and goddess. In the land of Canaan every spring, they celebrated sexual and fertility rites under the title, 'The Marriage Festival of Canaan'.⁴² It was at the symbolic wedding at Cana in the Gospels that Jesus turns the water into wine. It is the Sun's warmth and the Earth's water which grow the grapes to make wine. Bacchus, the Greek son of Zeus and the virgin Semele, was said to have turned water into wine. Also there were Essene ritual terms related to water and wine. The Essenes, Therapeutae and Gnostics were seriously into hidden meanings and the Jesus stories are a mass of interweaved allegories related to the Sun, astronomy, astrology, bloodlines, secret knowledge and the rituals and names used by the mystery schools. The New Testament is a mirror of the Old in that some fact, much fiction, and a mass of esoteric codes and symbols are fused, and often con-fused, into a narrative which is desperately misleading if taken literally. This is summed up by the phrase: "Let he who has ears, let him hear". Let he who is initiated into the secret knowledge understand what I am really saying. Let he who is not initiated believe any old crap.

Here are a few more Bible myths to explode:

The idea of the 'carpenter' is a translation error. The English translation of

‘carpenter’ comes from the Hebrew word naggar, via the Greek, ho tekton. These

words do not mean literally a ‘carpenter’, but people who were masters of their craft

and the word was applied to teachers and scholars as well as craftsmen..⁹⁹

Jesus was definitely not born in a stable and not a single gospel claims this is so. The

Christmas nativity is complete invention. The concept comes from Luke’s Gospel ⁴³

which says that Jesus was laid in a manger, an animal feeding box, because there

was no room in the inn. But the Greek version, from which the English translation

came, says there was no ‘topos’ in the ‘kataluma’ - there was no place in the room.⁴⁴

Matthew’s Gospel specifically states that Jesus was in a house: “And when they

were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary, his mother, and fell

down and worshipped him.”⁴⁵ Mangers were often used for babies when a proper

cradle was not available, but they moved the manger to the baby, not the baby to the

manger!

The nativity scene apparently originates with St Francis of Assisi in Greccio, Italy, in

1223 AD.⁴⁶ He brought together some local people and their livestock to illustrate

the birth of Jesus and this nativity scene quickly caught on. Manger scenes carved

from wood became popular all over Italy at Christmas and the rest is history. Giving

gifts is not a Christian custom, either. This was done in the Pagan world at New Year

long before Christianity. The Christians simply borrowed it, as they did everything

else.

The prophecies said that the ‘messiah’ (messeh, the crocodile of Egypt) would be

called Emmanuel, but the name of the Gospel ‘messiah’ was Jesus, or at least its

Judean equivalent. Oops! Funny how Christians seem to miss this point when they

quote the prophecy about the coming of ‘Emmanuel’ every Christmas. Think of all

those children who have been dressed up as Mary, Joseph, shepherds, wise men,

donkeys, cows and sheep. This fantasy has been used to indoctrinate countless

generations to believe that this is how it all happened, when, in truth, the nativity

and the Christmas story are the acting out of translation errors, an invention of St

Francis, and the mid-winter rituals of Pagan beliefs. I say, Jenny and Johnny, before

you don those costumes this year, can I have a quiet word?

The Christian Eucharist, when they eat bread and drink wine to symbolise the

body and blood of Christ, originates with a cannibalistic ritual when they ate and

drank the real thing in animal and human sacrifices. Most of the Christian terms

come from the Greek, including Christ and Christianity. Among many others are

Church (the Lord's House), Ecclesiastical (Ecclesia, the Greek Assembly or

Parliament), Apostle (missionary), Presbyter/priest (elder), and baptism (immersion).

Even according to the Gospel stories, Jesus was surrounded by terrorists. Simon

Magus was known as Simon Zelotes (the Zealot) to acknowledge his role as a

commander of the Zealots, the 'freedom fighters' who advocated a war against the

Romans. Another description is Simon 'Kananites', a Greek word meaning fanatic.

This was translated into English as Simon the Canaanite! Judas 'Iscariot' derives from

the word Sicarius, which meant assassin. There was a terrorist group called the Sicani

or Sons of the Dagger, and this name comes from the word, Sica, meaning curved

dagger. Sicarius became the Greek, Sikariotes, and this was later mistranslated into. **100**

English as Iscariot. The Zealots-Sicani would raid Roman supply caravans and

ambush their soldiers very much along the lines of terrorist groups like the IRA in

Northern Ireland.

People were not crucified for theft which makes the story of the two thieves

crucified with Jesus another invention. It is a 'steal' once again because the same

story was told about some of the pre-Christian Jesus figures. The punishment for the

'crimes' Jesus was accused of in the Gospels would have been stoning to death by

the Judean authorities, not the Romans.

Pontius Pilatus, the Roman Procurator in this period, is supposed to have washed his

hands and passed on responsibility for the death of 'Jesus' to the crowd. The

washing of hands to indicate innocence was the custom of the Essene community.⁴⁷

The Bible says that it was the Roman custom at the time of the Passover Festival to

offer a prisoner for release, but this is simply not true. There was no such custom and

the scene is invention.

You can write an entire book about the myths in the Bible and, in fact, someone has.

It's called, appropriately, *Bible Myths*, and if you want detailed documentation of the

information in this chapter I thoroughly recommend it. There is no credible evidence

whatsoever for the existence of Jesus. No archaeological evidence, no written evidence,

nothing. So it is with Solomon, Moses, David, Abraham, Samson and countless other

biblical 'stars'. All we have are the Levite texts and the Gospel stories in their various

versions. So desperate did the religious manipulators become to cross reference 'Jesus'

that they inserted a pathetically obvious addition into the works of the 'Jewish'

historian, Josephus, to support the unsupportable. More than 40 writers are known to

have chronicled the events of these lands during the alleged time of Jesus, but they

don't mention him.⁴⁸ A guy who did all the things that he was supposed to have done

and no-one records it? Philo lived throughout the supposed life of Jesus and wrote a

history of the Judeans which covered the whole of this period. He even lived in or near

Jerusalem when Jesus was said to have been born and Herod was supposed to have

killed the children, yet he doesn't record any of this. He was there when Jesus is said to have made his triumphant arrival in Jerusalem and when he was crucified and rose from the dead on the third day. What does Philo say about these fantastic events? Nothing. Not a syllable. Not a titter.⁴⁹ None of this is mentioned in any Roman record or in the contemporary accounts of the writers of Greece and Alexandria who were familiar with what happened there.⁵⁰

Why? Because it didn't happen. It was a symbolic, coded story to pass on esoteric and astrological knowledge of many kinds and, most crucially, to create another prison-religion based on the symbols of the Babylonian Brotherhood. The human race has been had. Big time..**101**

SOURCES

- 1 *The Phoenician Origin Of Britons*, p 47.
- 2 Arthur Dynott Thomson, *On Mankind, Their Origin And Destiny* (Kessinger Publishing, P0 Box 160, Kila, MT 59920, USA, first published 1872), p 27.
- 3 *On Mankind, Their Origin And Destiny*, pp 8, 9.
- 4 *Ibid*, p 9.
- 5 Michael Drosnin, *The Bible Code* (Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London, 1997).
- 6 *On Mankind, Their Origin And Destiny*, p 17.
- 7 *Ibid*, p 6.
- 8 *Ibid*, pp 18, 19.
- 9 *Ibid*, p 19
- 10 *Ibid*, p 41.
- 11 *Ibid*, p 12.
- 12 *Ibid*.
- 13 *Ibid*, p 20.
- 14 *Ibid*, p 11.
- 15 *The Secret Teachings Of All Ages*, p L.
- 16 *The Phoenician Origin Of Britons*, p 147.
- 17 These examples (and there are countless others) are quoted by Israel Shahak in *Jewish History Jewish Religion* (Pluto Press, London, 1994).
- 18 Benjamin Freedman, *Facts Are Facts*, quoted by Jan Van Helsing in *Secret Societies And Their Power In The 20th Century* (Ewertverlag, Gran Canaria, Spain, 1995), p 99.
- 19 Alfred M. Lilenthal, *What Price Israel?* (Henry Regnery, Chicago, 1953), pp 213-214.
- 20 Arthur Koestler, *The Thirteenth Tribe - The Khazar Empire And Its Heritage* (Hutchinson,

London, 1976).

21 *The Book Your Church Doesn't Want You To Read*, edited by Tim C. Leedom (Kendall/Hunt

Publishing, Iowa, USA, 1993), p 137. Available from the Truth Seeker Company, P0 Box 2872,

San Diego, California 92112.

22 Ibid, p 135.

23 Albert Churchward, *Of Religion*, first published 1924 and now available from Health Research,

P0 Box 850, Pomeroy, WA 99347, United States.

24 T. W. Doane, *Bible Myths* (Health Research, P0 Box 850, Pomeroy, WA 99347, United States).

This was first copyrighted in 1882, reprinted in 1948, and is available from this address. Highly

recommended, especially if you are a Christian.

25 *The Phoenician Origin Of Britons*, preface, p XI.

26 Ibid.

27 Jordan Maxwell, *The Book Your Church Doesn't Want You To Read*, pp 19-31.

28 *The Secret Teachings Of All Ages*, p CLXXXIII.

29 Ibid, p CLXXXIII..102

30 Barbara G. Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopaedia Of Myths And Secrets* (Harper Collins, San

Francisco, 1983).

31 Jordan Maxwell, *The Book Your Church Doesn't Want You To Read*, p27.

32 It is from this that we inherit the Christian term, curate.

33 John Allegro, *The Book Your Church Doesn't Want You To Read*, pp 228-233.

34 Laurence Gardner, *Bloodline Of The Holy Grail* (Element Books, Shaftsbury, 1996), p 63.

35 Alan Albert Snow, director of the Institute for Judeo-Christian Origin Studies, *The Book Your*

Church Doesn't Want You To Read, pp 63-66.

36 *On Mankind, Their Origin and Destiny*, p 368.

37 Acts 24:5

38 Albert Snow, *Astrology In The Dead Sea Scrolls, The Book Your Church Doesn't Want You To*

Read, p 65.

39 Psalms 80:8.

40 Isaiah 5:7.

41 *The Occult Conspiracy*, p 14.

42 Jordan Maxwell, *The Book Your Church Doesn't Want You To Read*, p29.

43 Luke 2:7.

44 *Bloodline Of The Holy Grail*, p 37.

45 Ibid, pp 36-37.

46 *The Book Your Church Doesn't Want You To Read*, pp 182, 183.

47 Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas, *The Hiram Key* (Arrow Books, London, 1997), p 310.

48 John E. Remsburg, *The Book Your Church Doesn't Want You To Read*, p 171.

49 Ibid.

50 Ibid, p 172.

CHAPTER FIVE

Conquered by the cross

The Christian Church is a farce founded on a fantasy. If anyone requires confirmation of how easy it is for the few to control the masses, they need look no further than the billions of people who have worshipped the fairy tales peddled these past 2,000 years by men in long frocks. And what goes for Christianity goes for the rest of them, Judaism, Islam, Hinduism and all the rest.

These religions were created by the same force to achieve the same effect and, therefore, the saviour-god myths throughout the ancient world have an identical game plan: **1** You are born with original sin and so you are an unworthy piece of shit from the

day you arrive on the planet. **2** You can only be saved by believing in the ‘Saviour’ and

that means doing what the priesthood tell you to do. **3** If you don’t do that, you will be condemned to the bowels of hell forever. What guilt and terror this has created over thousands of years. I have heard Roman Catholic mothers in anguish after their babies have died wondering what will have happened to them. The babies couldn’t believe in Jesus because they were only a few days old, so would they go to heaven or hell? I was

watching a Roman Catholic television channel in the United States and the guy with the

long frock was asked about that. He said it was a profound theological question. Oh really? He said that either the baby’s soul would go into limbo (until when one wonders?) or it would be judged on the behaviour of the parents. What staggering nonsense. Thank goodness the baby won’t be judged on the behaviour of the priests. And if you can only be saved by believing in Jesus, what about all those billions of people throughout the period of Christianity who lived in vast areas of the world who had never heard of Jesus? Are they all condemned by lack of information to stoke the fires, too? Bit of an arsehole, this Christian God, eh? But of course it’s not true. It’s all make-believe, conjured up by the Babylonian Brotherhood initiates of the reptilians to control the minds of the masses.

When I was writing this section of the book and investigating where the Gospels came from, I was reaching to take a book from a high shelf in my office. As I pulled the book

down, another smaller one fell to the floor. I don’t remember seeing it before, but the title

immediately caught my attention. It was *The True Authorship Of The New Testament* by

Abelard Reuchlin, first printed in the United States in 1979. ¹ It talked about an inner circle

or inner ring, the most exclusive club in history, who knew the 'Great Secret'. In this circle

were those religious, political and literary leaders, who knew the truth about Jesus, but did

not want anyone else to know. What struck me was that this book came to the same. **104**

conclusions that I had. The Gospels are an invention designed to manufacture a new prison-religion. The book doesn't go into all the symbolism I have documented here, but it does name the family and others who wrote the New Testament and the codes they used to 'sign' their authorship. One of these codes, interestingly, is the number 40 I

highlighted earlier. Forty was also represented by the letter M, as in Mary. The letter M

is very significant to the Brotherhood still today and we see it everywhere in the symbol

of the McDonalds fast food chain. We will see later how the big corporations use Brotherhood symbolism in their logos and names. M means Mary or Madonna, who means Semiramis. The wealth of evidence in Reuchlin's book, much of it complex and

dealing with esoteric mathematical codes, is extremely compelling. I do recommend you try to get hold of a copy if you want the full details. The opening paragraph encapsulates its findings:

"The New Testament, the Church and Christianity, were all the creation of the Calpurnius Piso (*pronounced Peso*) family, who were Roman aristocrats. The New Testament and all the characters in it - Jesus, all the Josephs, all the Marys, all the disciples, apostles, Paul, John the Baptist - all are fictional. The Pisos created the story and the characters; they tied the story to a specific time and place in history; and they connected it with some peripheral actual people, such as the Herods, Gamaliel, the Roman procurators, etc. But Jesus and everyone involved with him were created (*that is fictional!*) characters."²

The Pisos were a bloodline family descended from statesmen, consuls, poets and historians, and such people would definitely be initiates of the secret society network of

the Roman Empire, a major stepping stone for the reptilian full-bloods and crossbreeds

to the present day. This is why a Roman soldier is the logo of that Brotherhood operation, American Express. The Piso family claimed to descend from Calpus who, they said, was the son of Numa Pompilius, the successor to Romulus, the founder of Rome. These were seriously connected people. Such Roman bloodlines are said to have

come from Troy and we are looking at a family which goes back to the Caucasus and the Near East. After the destruction of Troy around 1,200 BC, the story goes that a guy

called Aeneas of a 'royal' (that is reptilian) bloodline went with the remnants of his people and settled in Italy. There he married into the royal family of the Latins and through this bloodline later emerged the Roman Empire. According to many traditions,

the grandson of Aeneas, a man called Brutus, landed in Britain around 1,103 BC with a

group of Trojans, including some from colonies in Spain, to become King of the Britons

and found the city of New Troy - London.

Lucius Calpurnius Piso, the head of the family, was married to the great granddaughter of Herod the Great. According to Reuchlin's research, Piso, who used many pseudonyms, produced his 'Ur Marcus', the first version of the Gospel of Mark, in about 60AD. One of the friends who encouraged him was the famous Roman writer,

Annaeus Seneca, but it seems that both of them were killed by the Emperor Nero in the

year 65. With this, the name Piso disappears from Roman history and doesn't reappear.¹⁰⁵

until 138 AD when Piso's grandson, Antoninus, became emperor. But from this point the family are mostly known as the Antonines, not the Pisos. In the 73 years between the death of father Piso and the emergence of Antoninus, the foundations for Christianity were written and proclaimed under assumed names. After the death of his father at the hands of Nero, Piso's son, Anus, who used a number of names, including Cestius Gallus, was made governor of Syria. This gave him command over the Roman army in Judea. He was involved in the Judean revolt in 66 AD which Vespasian was sent to Judea to quell. Emperor Nero was assassinated in 68 AD by an agent of Piso according to Reuchlin. This certainly makes sense if Nero killed his father. With this, the Piso clan threw their power and manipulation behind Vespasian and he became Emperor of Rome in 69 AD. A year later the Romans destroyed Jerusalem, stole the temple treasures, including it is claimed the Ark of the Covenant, and apparently took them back to Rome where they entered the secret society underground. This underground was nothing less than the Babylonian Brotherhood.

Reuchlin says that Anus Calpurnius Piso then wrote three of the Gospels in the following order: The Gospel of Matthew (70-75 AD); the updated Mark (75-80); and, with the help of the Roman writer and statesman, Pliny the Younger, the updated Luke

(85-90). The Gospel of John, the work of Anus's son, Justus, followed in 105. ³ As Reuchlin says, 'Jesus' was a composite figure and the stories include elements of the tales of Joseph in Egypt and other Old Testament characters, plus some Essene writings

and characteristics of various Pagan gods. This is precisely what the evidence I have documented confirms. The several Josephs in the story are all the creation of Piso and

part of the code. The letters in the name Piso translate in Hebrew as Yud, Vov; Samech, Fey, and they spell the name, Joseph. Another code Piso used for himself in the stories is the number 60. Reuchlin points out the many similarities between the Jesus story and the one of the Old Testament character, Joseph, which Piso used as a foundation: Joseph had 12 brothers, Jesus 12 disciples; Joseph was sold for 20 pieces of silver, Jesus for 30 pieces of silver (inflation); brother Judah suggests the sale of Joseph, Judas sells Jesus; Joseph is in Egypt where the first born are killed, Jesus and family flee to Egypt to avoid the slaying of male children. Piso uses his four sons as the disciples, John (Julius), James (Justus), Simon-Peter (Proculus), and Alexander (Andrew).⁴ Julius, Justus and Proculus, would go on to write some later New Testament texts. Piso makes Jesus fulfil a number of Old Testament prophecies, particularly those of Isaiah. Reuchlin says that the Pisos made changes and additions to some Old Testament texts also, and wrote most of the 14 Old Testament books known as the Apocrypha. These included Esdras, 1 Maccabees, Judith, Tobit, Bel and the Dragon.⁵ The Pisos were Stoics (hence Stoical) and the Stoics believed that people were motivated by, and controllable through, the use of fear and hope ⁶ (the very methods of the Babylonian Brotherhood). What better way of describing the religions which have been spawned by the Old and New Testaments?

Another manifestation of Anus Piso was Flavius Josephus, the writer I have quoted once or twice. The reason that Piso, as Josephus, and his granddaughter's husband Pliny the Younger, do not mention Jesus in their official writings is because at the time it.¹⁰⁶ simply would not have been credible to do so. It was only with the passage of time as the true origin of 'Jesus' was lost that the stories became accepted as 'fact'. The official history of Josephus is that he was a Judean descended from Hasmonean royalty. He fought against the Romans and although his friends committed suicide when the revolt went pear-shaped, he gave himself up and was spared. More than that, we are told he was housed in Rome by the emperors for 30 years while he wrote books on Jewish 'history' and then married his granddaughter into the Roman aristocracy. Oh, do come on. Josephus was the Roman aristocrat, Anus Calpurnius Piso, and together with his

sons and Pliny the Younger, they wrote the Gospels and the rest of the New Testament.

Pliny wrote a number of the epistles (letters) under the name St Ignatius, and this same group, under various names, were the early church 'fathers'. And who was to turn

this Roman invention into the vast prison-religion it was to become? A Roman emperor

in the same Babylonian Brotherhood as the Pisos, called Constantine the Great. What was the vehicle for doing this? The Roman Church based in Rome! Geoffrey Higgins in

his epic work, *Anacalypsis*, shows how Rome was created as a new Babylon. No wonder Christianity is so awash with Babylonian symbols. The whole thing was a set up to create yet another religion to entrap the human mind, and the hierarchy of the Christian Church today know all this! The Church elite have always known this because they are part of the secret society stream which created the myth called Christianity. Cynical lies like the Turin Shroud, which has been connected with the Knights Templar secret society, have been invented to perpetuate the propaganda. The force which invented Jesus and Christianity is the same force which still controls the world today. For instance, the Roman College of Architects was a forerunner of today's

Freemasons, only the name has changed. The Romans used the same symbols of the square and compass and so on. A temple used by this college in Pompeii was lost under

the eruptions of Vesuvius in 71 AD and excavators have recovered from the temple a hexagram 'Star of David', a skull and a black and white tracing board first used by the Dionysian Artificers.⁷ All these symbols are used by today's Freemasons.

The Judean battle against Rome continued until the final defeat of the Zealots in 74 AD at Masada, the flat-topped mountain stronghold overlooking the Dead Sea. It was the last bastion of the Essene community who had evacuated their base further down the coast. As the Judean Zealots were routed by the Romans, many members of the Nazarene secret society headed into Jordan, Mesopotamia, Syria and Turkey, as documented by Julius Africanus, who lived in Turkey around 200 AD. Joseph of Arimathea, the biblical 'uncle' of Jesus, is said to have travelled to France to spread the word. The Vatican librarian, Cardinal Baronius, said that Joseph first arrived in Marseilles in 35 AD and later went on to Britain.⁸ 'Mary Magdalene' and offspring of 'Jesus' are also said to have headed for the South of France after the 'crucifixion'. This is the foundation of the Holy Grail story which claims that the Jesus bloodline became the Merovingians in France. Well that's crap because these people didn't exist and note the source of this story, the librarian of the Vatican Library of the Roman Church in Rome. So what was so special suddenly about Provence and the.¹⁰⁷

South of France? Guess where the Piso family had extensive estates? In Gaul and, more

specifically, in... Provence!⁹ No wonder the 'vine' (bloodline/knowledge) can be

identified in this very part of France. Centuries later it became one version of the Holy Grail story of so much myth and legend. These are the symbolic stories of King Arthur (another 'Sun'), and they can also be seen in the tarot cards and the music and art of Europe for centuries. The Grail has been portrayed as the cup or chalice which held the blood of Jesus at the crucifixion. But this blood was merely symbolic of the blood which flowed in the ancient rituals in which lambs were sacrificed at the spring equinox and, for the more initiated, the bloodlines which go back to the reptilian 'gods'. In the early manuscripts of the Grail stories, the 'Holy Grail' is called the Sangraal. How close this is to the Sang Raal, the Old French term meaning blood royal. This royal blood, as we shall establish, was the bloodlines of the reptilian-human crossbreeds and had nothing to do with 'Jesus'.

The Sun god composite, symbolically known as Jesus, was transformed into a supernatural Son of God by the man we call St Paul, whose original name in the stories was Saul of Tarsus. Officially, St Paul was born to Judean parents and, like them, became a Roman citizen, despite being a Pharisee and a strict adherent to the Hebrew religion. Who else was supposed to be a Judean who became a Roman? Josephus, the pseudonym for Piso, who wrote the Gospels! St Paul, it is said, encouraged the persecution of the early Christians, but had a conversion on the road to Damascus when Jesus miraculously 'appeared' to him and asked: "Why do you persecute me?" However, Paul had three versions of his story. In one he heard the voice of Jesus speak to him (Acts 9:7). In another he saw a great light, but without the voice (Acts 22:9). And in the third, he has Jesus giving him instructions about his future mission (Acts 26:13). Paul was the creation of Pliny the Younger (military name, Maximus) and Justus Piso.¹⁰ They introduced into Paul's story many of their friends and associates, and characters from the family's history. For instance, the man called 'Ananias' in Acts who cures Paul of blindness was inspired by Annaeus Seneca who died with father Piso at the hands of Nero.¹¹ And in Romans, you find the phrase: "Greet Herodion my kinsman", a code for the Piso family's connection with Herod the Great.¹² Paul did not spread the Jesus message to Cyprus, Crete, Macedonia, Asia, Greece and Rome. Pliny and the Pisos did. Between 100 and 105

Justus, his father, and Pliny, together with their family, friends and slaves, went to Asia

Minor (now Turkey), the Greek cities and Alexandria, among many other places, to 'encourage' the poor and the slaves into joining their new faith.¹³ The first churches were

created in Bithynia and Pontus by Pliny. He had visited these places a number of times

from the year 85 AD and this is the origin of the first name of Pontius Pilate. He was only

called Pilate in Matthew and Mark, the first gospels written by the Pisos, but in Luke, the

one Piso wrote with Pliny, Pilate suddenly acquires the name, Pontius. Luke was written

in the very years that Pliny began to visit Pontus.¹⁴ Pliny's letters, written under his own

name, say that Justus Piso was in Bithynia in the years 96 and 98 using the name, Tullius

Justus, and that the Pisos also located in Ephesus, the home of the cult and temple to the

goddess Diana, another version of Isis, Semiramis, Barati, ad infinitum. As they.¹⁰⁸ travelled they claimed to be apostles and bishops, the successors to their inventions, Peter and Paul. They claimed to be Ignatius (Pliny), Justinus (Justus), Clement of Rome

(Julius), Polycarp (Proculus), and Papias (Julianus, son of Justus).¹⁵ By this time, a Piso, Pompeia Plotina (real name Claudia Phoebe), was the wife of the Roman Emperor, Trajan, and so they had tremendous support from the highest level for their manipulation.¹⁶ She also appears as 'our sister Phoebe' and as 'Claudia' and 'Claudine'

in the texts called Romans, Timothy and Clement.¹⁷

The Pisos and Pliny introduced into their stories all the symbols of the Sun religion and Babylonian Brotherhood myths. They locate their Saul/Paul in Tarsus in Asia Minor (now Turkey), the chief city of the Cilicians. This just happens to be a major centre for the Mithra Sun religion and it was the Cilicians who had taken this cult to Rome, from where it spread throughout the empire. Asia Minor was also a region which

followed the cult of Dionysus. Both were symbolic Sun gods, born on December 25th, who died so our sins could be forgiven. Everything Christians believe about Jesus, the Romans and Persians believed about Mithra. Sunday was the sacred day for Mithraists because he was a Sun God and they called this The Lord's Day. Dionysus was born to a

virgin mother, and he was known as: the Vine, Our Lord, the Saviour, the Judge of the Dead, the Deliverer, the Born Again and the only begotten Son of God. Above the head

of Dionysus were the words: "I am Life, Death, and Resurrection, I hold the winged

crown (the Sun).”¹⁸ The writer, H. G. Wells, pointed out that many of the phrases used by Paul for Jesus were the same as those used by the followers of Mithra. The Liturgy of Mithra is the Liturgy of Jesus. When Paul says: “They drank from the spiritual rock and that rock was Christ” (I Corinthians 10:4), he was using exactly the same words found in the scriptures of Mithra. Only the names were changed. In the Gospels, Peter became the Christian ‘rock’ on whom the new church would be built. The Vatican Hill in Rome was said to be sacred to Peter, but this place was also claimed, much earlier, to be sacred to Mithra and many Mithric remains have been found there! The Piso clan turned Mithra into Myth-ra - Christianity.

All the Popes have claimed to rule as the heirs to Peter, the first Pope. This claim derives from a sentence in the Bible which has Jesus saying: “Thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church.”¹⁹ Only four verses after supposedly making Peter the ‘rock’ on which he would build his church, comes this demolition of him: “But he (*Jesus*) turned, and said unto Peter, ‘Get thee behind me Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men’.”²⁰ The ‘rock’ is classic mystery school symbolism, as is the ‘corner stone’ associated with Jesus and still used in Freemasonic symbolism today. Peter is supposed to be the custodian of the keys to Heaven, but this is just a rerun of the mystery school symbol of the two-faced Janus, custodian of the key to the Temple of Wisdom and the keys to heaven held by Mithra. And Janus was Eannus, a title for Nimrod in Babylon. The gold and silver keys of St Peter’s alleged successor, the Pope, are more symbols of the secret doctrine. The Popes and those who control them know what all this stuff really means. Gold and silver are the precious metals used to symbolise the Sun and the Moon. Peter and Paul are both said to.¹⁰⁹ have been killed in Rome during the purge of Christians by the Emperor Nero, but there is no evidence to confirm this because it didn’t happen. Two other people who were said to have been killed by Nero, however, were Lucius Calpurnius Piso, the head of the family, and his friend Annaeus Seneca! As the years passed, the Sun religion and the esoteric symbolism of the mystery schools, were transformed into a religion based on the literal translation of symbolic texts.

On this misunderstanding and deceit Christianity was built. We are led to believe that the Christian Church emerged as one unit, but this is simply not true. There were many factions across a wide spectrum of views arguing and battling for supremacy as the holders of 'the truth'. The fiercest conflict ensued between the followers of the St Paul version of Jesus as the supernatural Son of God, and the Arians, who believed he was a man, not God. The Arians were named after Anus, a churchman in Alexandria, Egypt, who questioned that Jesus could be the same as God. Had not Jehovah said that he was the only God? How then could God be in three parts as the Father, Son and Holy

Spirit? The 'trinity' is a Pagan concept and part of Babylonian and Egyptian belief. Now if we lived in a world full of mature adults, we would allow people the respect and

freedom to believe anything they like so long as they don't impose it on others. Just because we may think it is wrong or a nonsense should not matter. My problem with Christianity and religion in general is not that anyone believes it, that is their right, what

I challenge is the way it has been imposed upon people through the use of fear, guilt, violence and the suppression of alternative thought. Unfortunately, allowing people the

right to believe something you don't, has become a criminal offence and so the Paulines

and the Arians insisted on crushing each other. At this point, enter Constantine the Great, who, together with the Pisos and Pliny, was the creator of what became known as

Christianity.

Constantine was made Emperor of the Roman Empire in 312 AD. He won a reputation as a brave and ruthless soldier and served in Britain for a time before being elected as Caesar of the West. He then began to kill his rivals, including many of their children, as he sought to be emperor of all. In one of his battles for the Roman leadership, at Milvian Bridge near Rome, the Christian legend claims that he saw a vision of a cross in the sky with the words: "By this Conquer". The next night, so it is said, he had a vision of Jesus who told him to put the cross on his flag to guarantee victory over his enemies. Good story, but the word bollocks* is drifting across my mind. Constantine was said to have been converted to Christianity by his visions, but there's one tiny problem with that. He never did become a Christian, except perhaps on

his deathbed as a bit of insurance. He worshipped the Greek god Apollo (the Sun), and the Sol Invictus (Unconquered Sun), and he remained to his death the Pontifex Maximus of the Pagan Church! As a result, Jesus was given the Sun's birthday of December 25th which has remained ever since. Constantine is also responsible for the great Christian shrine in Jerusalem. His mother, Helena, was dispatched to the city to

* American readers, I understand, do not know the meaning of the British term, 'bollocks'. How can I explain it? I guess 'you must be joking' is the cleanest translation I can think of..110

track down the places and relics of the Christian story. It was she who claimed to have found the exact locations of the birth of Jesus, the crucifixion, his tomb and where he ascended into the sky. You can still find them all on the guided tour of Jerusalem! Constantine built a basilica in 326 AD on the site his mother said the crucifixion took place and on the same spot today stands the Church of the Holy Sepulchre which attracts millions of Christians to see where 'Jesus died on the cross'. Helena also claimed to have found the three wooden crosses around 300 years after the event. What a clever lady she must have been.

The truth went far deeper, however. Constantine was a member of the same Babylonian Brotherhood through which the Pisos and Pliny operated. The Basilica which Constantine built in Jerusalem is part of the sacred geometric pattern of this city according to some researchers. The Roman College of Architects were connected with the Order of Comacine Masters who expanded rapidly under the reigns of Constantine and Theodosius as Christianity was becoming the dominant religion of the Roman Empire.²¹ Both were important branches of the Brotherhood underground. The Order of Comacine based themselves on the island of Comacini in Lake Como in northern Italy. Lake Como, which today is close to the Swiss drug money laundering centres like Lugano, is a very important centre for the Babylonian Brotherhood. Two of its modern British members, Prince Philip and his mentor, Lord Mountbatten, attended a meeting of the Brotherhood's Bilderberg Group at Lake Como in 1965. The Order of Comacine was divided into lodges headed by Grand Masters and they wore white gloves and aprons and communicated through secret signs and handshakes.²² All this was happening more than a thousand years before the official creation of Freemasonry! They were given the patronage of the king of Lombardy and were made masters of all masons and architects in Italy.²³ It was this secret order, the successors to the earlier Brotherhood architects, the Dionysian Artificers, who provided the bridge between those who built the ancient Pagan temples and their brethren, who would build the great Christian cathedrals of Europe. The same Brotherhood built both! The ancient temples were shrines to the Pagan deities, and the Christian cathedrals were also shrines to the Pagan deities. The only difference was that, with the latter, the public thought they were built to worship 'Jesus'. The famous Christian hero, St Bernard, defined God as 'length,

width, height and depth' because he understood the effect of geometry and numbers on the energy fields. Pythagoras also stated that: "number is all". The power of pattern, numbers, geometry and proportion, are some of the 'great mysteries' that have been denied the mass of the people.

Clearly Constantine, and the Brotherhood which controlled the emperors, saw political advantage in supporting the Christian movement. And the people would have had no problem encompassing Jesus into their belief system because the story matched that of the other Sun gods of the time, including Mithra. Christianity picked up many followers of Mithra because to them it was no different to what they already believed except for the name. Constantine ended the persecution of Christians in the Roman Empire by issuing his Edict of Milan, but this was not specific to Christianity, though it stopped the persecution.¹¹¹ against all one-God religions. Anyway, as one persecution ended another was soon to begin, as the Roman Church persecuted, burned and tortured anyone who refused to believe in the Christian faith, or even their version of the faith. Tens of millions of people have died in the name of the so-called 'Prince of Peace'. Appropriately, Constantine murdered his wife and elder son before making the journey in 325 AD to his palace at Nicaea (now Iznik in Turkey) to decide what Christians to this day must believe. He wanted to end the conflict between the Paulines and the Arians and install a single Christian creed. He called 318 bishops (another mystical number) together at Nicaea to tell them what their creed was going to be. Bitter arguments erupted between the factions on the burning issue for the future of the world: Was Jesus part of a trinity of Father, Son and Holy Ghost? Holy shit. Documents were torn up and blows were struck. If you are a Christian, this is how your faith was decided. The Arians lost the day and out of this mayhem and Roman dictatorship came the foundation belief of Christianity, the Nicene Creed. This dog's breakfast was as follows. I hope you are concentrating, I'll be asking questions later:

"We believe in one God, the Father almighty, maker of all things, both visible and invisible; and in one Lord, Jesus Christ, the son of God, begotten of the Father, only begotten, that is to say, of the same substance of the Father, God of God and Light of Light, Very God of Very God, begotten, not made, being of one substance with the father, by whom all things were made, both things in heaven and things on earth; who, for us men and our salvation, came down and made flesh, made man, suffered and rose again on the third day, went up to the heavens, and is to come again to judge the quick and the dead; and in the holy ghost."

Simple eh? It was decided that Jesus was the same substance as the father because in ancient Babylon it was said that Nimrod and his son, Tammuz, were the same person. His mother, Queen Semiramis, was titled the Holy Spirit. So the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, are in fact Nimrod-Tammuz and Semiramis. Christianity is the religion of Babylon and has been from the start. Today Rome and Italy remain a major Brotherhood centre, as I detail in .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*. The Vatican itself

is wholly controlled by the Brotherhood and one of its most important bases.

Christianity, like Judaism and Islam, was designed to achieve another vital part of the reptilian Agenda: the suppression of the female energy, the intuitive connection to higher levels of our multidimensional consciousness. Once you suppress your feminine

energy, your intuition, you switch off your higher consciousness and become dominated

by your lower consciousness. You are isolated from your highest expression of love, wisdom and knowledge, and at the mercy of the manipulated 'information' bombarding

your eyes and ears. This is why the Brotherhood have sought to create a world in which

the male energy has called the shots, on the surface at least. The state of being we know

as 'macho man' is a person disconnected from his female energy and therefore deeply imbalanced. Note that there is no mention of women in Constantine's Nicene Creed. It.**112**

says that God became flesh as Jesus "for us men and our salvation". Christianity was a male bastion from its very foundation, created to suppress the balancing female energy.

The early founders of the Church, like Quintus Tertullian, banned women from priestly

office and even speaking in church. It was only at the Council of Trent in 1545 that the

Roman Church officially agreed that women had souls and then only by a majority of three votes! The seeds of this anti-feminine dogma in the Christian Church can be seen

in its mirror, Zoroasterism, the sect of the prophet (mythical Sun god), Zoroaster. He and his religion emerged yet again from Persia, now Turkey, the home of the Taurus Mountains and St Paul's abode, Tarsus. Zoroaster was vehemently anti-women and he said that "no women could enter Heaven except those 'submissive to control, who had considered their husbands lords'". This whole philosophy is an almost word-for-word repeat of Brahmanism, the appalling Hindu creed which was introduced by the Aryans to India many centuries before. St Paul (the Pisos and Pliny) continued the anti-feminine

agenda in Christianity and set the scene for the horrific suppression of women

over nearly two thousand years. Among St Paul's little gems are:

"Wives submit to your husbands for the husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the head of the Church. Now if the Church submits to Christ so should wives submit to their husbands in everything."

And:

"But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence."

The Christian Church was built to represent and perpetuate the extreme male vibration, the Sun energy, and to keep the ancient knowledge secret. The Christian Church became a crucial and highly effective vehicle to remove knowledge from circulation so it could be used secretly and malevolently from behind the scenes. The assault on the balancing female energy and the hoarding of knowledge resulted in the persecution of 'witches' -channellers, mediums, psychics and seers of all kinds. These communications with other realms had been an everyday part of pre-Christian life. Channellers were given names like prophets, oracles, vessels of God and such like. One of the leaders of this witch-hunt was Jerome, born in 341, who is credited with gathering the texts for the main Latin version of the 'Holy Bible'. It was Jerome who persuaded the Pope to outlaw channelling (psychic communications with other dimensions). By this single papal decree, the vessels of God became vessels and witches of the Devil, terms still used by many Christians. King James I, the first king of both England and Scotland, included a bitter condemnation of witches in his King James Bible in 1611 and he was true to his word as he had thousands of women tortured and executed for being witches. Jerome wanted the priests to be the middle men between humanity and God. He did not want people going direct, contradicting the official line, or circulating unapproved knowledge. As he said:**113**
"We tell them (*the channellers*) that we do not so much reject prophecy, as refuse to receive prophets whose utterances fail to accord with the Scriptures old and new."²⁴
Yet at the same time the initiates of the Babylonian Brotherhood which created the Roman Church were using these same psychic powers and modes of inter-dimensional communication. OK, how else can we control and diminish the great unwashed? We've

got them to believe a fantasy about Jesus and we've conned them to think that after one

life on Earth, God decides if they go to heaven or hell. We have also conned them to think

that we, the men in frocks, know how God wants them to live and that anything to do with the esoteric is the Devil. Anything else? Hey, we need to be careful about that sexual

energy, the creative force. Got to shut that down or their power source will still be there.

I've got just the man. I say, Augustine, in my office, please. Saint Augustine of Hippo, like most of the early Church heroes, was from North Africa. He couldn't get enough sex

earlier in his life, but after his alleged conversion to Christianity at the age of 31, he switched dramatically and decided that sex was horrid. You know what smokers are like

when they stop. He would not allow a woman into his house unaccompanied, even his sister. He couldn't think of another way of producing children, so unless the race was to

die out, he was stuck with it. However, he insisted that on no account should you enjoy it.

I've tried that mate, and it doesn't work. This was Augustine's view of sexuality:

"Husbands love your wives, but love them chastely. Insist on the work of the flesh only in such measure as is necessary for the procreation of children. Since you cannot beget children in any other way, you must descend to it against your will, for it is the punishment of Adam."

These attitudes led, in stages, to the imposition of celibacy on priests by Pope Gregory VII in 1074. Yes, we have celibate priests in the Roman Catholic Church today because of

what one pope decided a thousand years ago and countless children, abused by sexually

frustrated and messed up churchmen, have taken the consequences. Augustine connected

sex with original sin, the idea that we are born sinners because of our link back to Adam

and Eve. Jesus, so this theory goes, was the only one born without original sin because he

was conceived by a virgin birth. But what about his mother? She must have had original

sin and so some of it must have been passed on to him. Eventually, the Roman Church could see the contradiction and they decreed that Mary, too, was a virgin birth. But what

about *her* mother? Did she have original sin? If so, it must have been passed on to Mary.

My God, please stop me before I disappear up my own orifice. What garbage it all is. But

billions of people have been controlled and manipulated in this way since the Christian creed sank its fangs of fear, guilt and violence, deep into the human spirit. Actually I believe in original sin myself. Some of my 'sins' have been very original. If you are going to sin, make it original, that's what I say.

Our spiritual, mental, emotional and physical levels of being are connected by vortices of energy known as chakras (a Sanskrit word meaning: wheels of light). It is. **114**

through these chakra vortices that imbalances on one level are passed on to another (see

Figure 18). Thus when we get very emotionally stressed, the first thing that happens is

that we stop thinking straight. The imbalance on the emotional level is transmitted to the

mental level. This is eventually passed onto the physical level if the imbalance is not corrected and this is how stress and emotional upset causes illness and disease or disease.

These emotional imbalances manifest in the physical body as chemical reactions and it is these reactions that official medicine (the transnational drug corporations) seeks

to 'treat' at unbelievable cost in both money and long term effects on the body. They treat the symptom, not the cause, because most doctors are so in-doctor-rinated that they

have no idea how the body really works and what the human being really is. Those that

control the drug corporations do know, however, and they use every means possible to suppress 'alternative' healing methods which treat the cause and not the symptom.

It is also the chakras which suck energy into our consciousness field and in a fully functioning state we take in vast amounts of energy, particularly through the base chakra at the bottom of the spine. From there it moves through the seven major chakras

going up along the spine and out through the crown chakra at the top of the head. I explain all this in detail in other books like *I Am Me I Am Free*. For reasons I will go into in a later chapter, the more energy

we suck into our energy field, the more power we have to create and control our own destiny. It is vital, therefore, that those who wish to diminish and dominate us find ways to limit the amount of energy we absorb.

This is where the manipulation of sex comes in. The three lowest chakras are

the base, the sexual chakra just above that, and then the chakra connected to our emotional level in the solar plexus. It is this chakra which stimulates the 'butterflies' and 'nervous stomachs' when we are worried or stressed. So the Christian and 'moral' attitudes to sex close down the base chakra and what energy it does absorb is thrown into turmoil when it hits the sexual and emotional chakras because of all the fear and guilt surrounding the subject. This imbalances and diminishes the entire human energy-consciousness field. Most Christian clerics have no idea that this is so, but

***Figure 18:** The human 'chakra' or vortex system which interpenetrates our levels of being. When they are open we connect with the cosmos and draw in limitless amounts of energy. When they are closed we are disconnected from the cosmos and operate on a fraction of our mental, emotional, physical and spiritual potential.*

Crown chakra

Third eye chakra

Throat chakra

Heart chakra

Solar plexus

chakra

Sacral chakra

Base chakra. **115**

those who have controlled Christianity and the Roman Church certainly do, because they are in the knowledge stream that has been suppressed in the general population. Each generation has been conditioned to think the Christian way about sex, whether consciously or subconsciously, and they in turn have helped to condition the next generation to think the same. But sex is wonderful. It is to be enjoyed. The ability to express your love physically for another human being is an incredible gift. I don't care what your sexuality may be. Love is love is love. Let's express it. If Augustine or the Pope want to tie a knot in theirs, fair enough, everyone to their own, as long as they don't tell me how to live my life.

In the East, Asia and China, they have retained the understanding of the power of sexual energy over thousands of years and this knowledge has been practised in the

West in the secret societies and Satanic rituals. Once again the sexual energy is just that,

energy, and can be used to create or destroy. In the Eastern religions, the conscious creation and stimulation of sexual energy is known as Tantra. Sexual intercourse is seen, quite rightly, as the union and balance of the male and female, the yang (male) and yin (female). The idea of Tantric sex is to stimulate the sexual energy held in the base of the spine, the Kundalini energy as it has become known. This was symbolised as uncurling serpents and in Tantra the participants control and delay orgasm to transform the kundalini from its original state (ching) into the higher energy (ch'i) and finally its highest expression (shen). This is done by raising the energy up the spine and

down again until it has reached a vibratory state that can reconnect the person with the cosmos. By the end of this book you will see the importance of this and its scientific basis. When the kundalini explodes into your energy field as it did with me in 1990-91,

it can blow you away mentally, emotionally and spiritually, sometimes physically too, until you have mastered its power. Stimulating the kundalini is described as 'lighting the inner fire'. Mine wasn't a fire, it was a nuclear strike! Tantra is designed to complete

this process in a more controlled way, but sometimes the uncontrolled way offers a more extreme and enlightening experience. Once the Kundalini is awakened, you have a constant supply of enormously powerful energy with which to create whatever you choose. The Satanists use sex as a fundamental part of their ritual so they can tap this sexual, kundalini force, for their horrendous purposes. But it can equally be used to set us free and hence the Christian obsession with making sex into a dirty, immoral, guilt-ridden

experience which suppresses or imbalances the kundalini energy and delinks the person from their cosmic levels of self.

The compilation of the Bible was yet another farce. If you ask most people about the Gospel writers, they will usually tell you that Matthew, Mark, Luke and John were the disciples of Jesus. That's the impression people get and are encouraged to get, but it's not

true and not even the Church claims that officially. The Gospels and other books of the

Bible are only those chosen by the hierarchy of the Christian Church from those written

by the Pisos and Pliny and the many copies and offshoots which followed. Many other texts were available that were just as valid, often very much more so, than those which made it into the 'Holy Book'. Texts were rejected, destroyed or rewritten to fit the official.¹¹⁶

line and the philosopher, Celsus, wrote of the church leaders in the third century:

"You utter fables, and you do not even possess the art of making them seem likely... You

have altered three, four times and oftener, the texts of your own Gospels in order to deny objections to you.”²⁵

In 1958, a manuscript was discovered at a monastery at Mar Saba, east of Jerusalem, which shows how the Jesus story was rewritten by the Church whenever it suited them at the time. It was found by an American, Morton Smith,²⁶ Professor of Ancient History

at Columbia University, and it included the content of a letter by Bishop Clement of Alexandria, Egypt, an early Christian father, to a colleague called Theodore. It also revealed an unknown segment of Mark’s Gospel which had been suppressed. It included in the ‘Jesus’ story some details of mystery school initiations and it was an account of the raising of Lazarus by Jesus, the famous raising from the dead. In this suppressed text Lazarus called to Jesus before any ‘raising’ took place, so proving that he was not supposed to be physically dead. There was also another devastating revelation for Christianity. The manuscript makes references to the effect that Jesus was

understood to have engaged in possible homosexual practices involving the ‘rich young

man’ mentioned in Mark’s Gospel.²⁷ Let me stress that I am not condemning homosexuality here. Good luck to those who wish to live their lives in this way so long

as it’s the choice of all concerned. I am making the point that the Christian hierarchy have been deceiving and lying to their followers right from the start. Bishop Clement’s

letter was replying to a Christian who was very perturbed to be told the above story of ‘Jesus’ by the Gnostic group called the Carpocrates. It had apparently been leaked to them by an official in Alexandria. Clement’s advice, after confirming the story, was that

anything which contradicts the official church view must be denied, even if it is true. The letter says of those who question official orthodoxy:

“For even if they should say something true, one who loves the Truth should not, even so, agree with them... To them one must never give way; nor, when they put forward their falsifications, should one concede that the secret Gospel is by Mark - but should deny it on oath. For not all true things are to be said to all men.”²⁸

Clement was summing up the attitude of the Brotherhood and their religious fronts throughout history. Most members of the Church follow the party line because that is what they are conditioned to believe, but within these ‘religions’ are the secret sects which know the truth. They are organisations within organisations or an organisation (the reptilian Brotherhood) within organisations. It was such people who created the religion in the first place and compiled and translated the Bible, the book that was to mind control the world for centuries and, to a very large extent, still does. Jerome became secretary to Pope Damasus in about 382 and he was

commissioned to bring various texts together to produce the Bible in Latin, the ¹¹⁷ official language of Rome. Now we had another translation, the Hebrew and Greek into Latin, plus Jerome's own prejudices. His version is known as the Vulgate, from the

Latin Vulgata, meaning in common use. The English derivative, vulgar, meaning 'in poor taste', would have been a better description. Jerome edited the texts as he saw fit and rejected those which didn't support the creed of Nicaea. He worked with another church 'father', the sex bomb, Augustine. Jerome and Augustine both agreed that women were morally and spiritually inferior and that sex and earthly pleasures were a source of evil which kept men from their spiritual path. Poor sods. They examined 13 gospels, nine acts and teachings of the Apostles, plus 31 letters and other writings. They

decided which were 'orthodox' and which were to be rejected. Their choice was supported by the Council of Carthage in 397 and confirmed again by Pope Innocent I a

hundred years later. Jerome's Vulgate Bible became widely accepted as *the* version. The

Council of Trent in 1545 decreed that it was the only acceptable one for Roman Catholics.

Most Christians could not understand what it said because they didn't read Latin, but they could rely on the priests to tell them what it said they should do. People were condemned and killed for the crime of translating the Bible into English because doing

so allowed millions to actually read the texts the priests were using to control and terrify them. In 553 AD, the belief in reincarnation was outlawed at the Second Synod Council of Constantinople under the influence of the Emperor Justinian. The council decided, without the attendance of the Pope, that: "If anyone assert the fabulous pre-existence

of souls and shall submit to the monstrous doctrine that follows from it, let him be... excommunicated". The 'monstrous doctrine' was that we live forever on an eternal journey of evolution through experience and we are all responsible for our actions in this physical life or a future one. An acceptance of reincarnation took away the power of the heaven or hell mob to frighten people into doing as they, sorry, 'God',

said. The knowledge continued to be sucked from the public domain. After Constantine

the Great, came other emperors who influenced the course of the fast emerging Christian creed. Among them was Theodosius who made Christianity the official religion of the empire in 380. The power of the men in frocks grew enormously as the Babylonian priesthood dropped anchor in Rome. Anyone who strayed even marginally

from the official beliefs was brutally executed and their documents destroyed - exactly

the Nimrod doctrine of Babylon. This is not just a bunch of power crazed psychopaths, ad-libbing their way through this grotesque slaughter, it was a coldly calculated plan to rule by terror and in doing so, take any other knowledge or versions of life out of public circulation. As reptilians and the puppets of reptilians, they wanted to create a mental and emotional prison cell, outside of which it was fatal to tread.

The marauding Visigoths, a Germanic (Aryan) people who occupied southern France, eventually sacked Rome in 410, but by then the Roman Church had such a grip on the minds of so many in the former Roman Empire, that where the Roman emperors left off, the Popes would take over. The Roman dictatorship became a papal dictatorship and in the centuries that followed, Europe became a landscape of untold slaughter. The.118

Pope ruled and who ruled the Pope? The Babylonian Brotherhood, exactly as they do today. The Hebrew and Christian religions are the inventions of those who controlled the underground stream of secret knowledge. Even the ritual garbs are the same in so many ways. What do Jewish people wear? Skull caps. What does the Pope wear? A skull cap. This is symbolic of the way priests in the mystery schools used to shave the backs of their heads. The more formal headgear and ritual of Judaism and Christianity are also very similar because they originate from the same source and the Pope's mitre is the fish head symbol of Nimrod.

To complete the trio, along came the skull-cap-wearing Muslims and the creed of Islam, inspired by the 'Prophet' Mahomet (Mohammed) when he had a 'vision' in the year 612. Once more we find that Islam's roots are in Christianity and Judaism and therefore Babylon. Muslims see Islam as an updated continuation of the Judeo-Christian stream and they, too, trace their ancestry back to our old mate, Abraham, who is said to have emerged from the Sumerian city of Ur and headed for Egypt. They believe that Abraham built the Kaaba, the sacred shrine at Mecca, and the focus of pilgrimage for Muslims all over the world. But it was in fact originally a Pagan temple of goddess (Semiramis) worship featuring the famous Black Stone. W. Wynn Westcott, founder of the Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn, wrote in his work, *The Magical Mason*, that the Black Stone supposed to have been brought to Mecca by Abraham, was used originally for ancient Pagan ritual.²⁹ Again you see Brotherhood symbolism in this 'new' religion. The symbols of the crescent and the curved sword, the scimitar, are identified with the Moon and Venus, the Morning Star, the term used for

Lucifer. Venus was also a title for Queen Semiramis. Muslims have bought the idea that

Moses, King David and Jesus were divine prophets sent by the one All Mighty God, when in fact all three are Brotherhood inventions. Their holy book, the Koran, which was supposed to be inspired by God, mentions Jesus in 93 verses and treats him as a living person. Islam was created by the same Brotherhood networks as the Christian religions, to further imprison, divide and rule. Mohammed was the last prophet and therefore, the Muslims reckon, the most valid. As such, all Christians and Jews should convert to Islam, the orthodox Muslims demand. The term, Jihad, is the 'Holy War' that

Muslims are urged to wage against all who do not accept the creed of Mohammed. How

fitting that Islam means 'to submit or surrender' and Muslim means 'one who submits'.

Some of the bloodiest conflict in history has resulted from the desire of Islam, Christianity and Judaism to impose their creed on each other, when they all come from

the same source and the same manipulation! Excuse me, did I come in late and miss something? Beam me up Scotty, get me out of here...

The Islamic god Allah is the same 'god', the Muslims say, as the Judeo-Christian, Jehovah. The Koran is the Islamic holy book, but Muslims also give credence to the Pentateuch, the first five books of the Old Testament attributed to Moses. In truth they were written by the Levites after Babylon and not by 'Moses', which was a title in the Egyptian mystery schools. Is it really a coincidence that these three massive prisons of the mind, suppressors of the female, and creators of bloody conflict, should all come.**119**

from the same part of the world? Or that people having visions and visitations should play such a crucial part in the formation and legend which created these monsters? Mohammed said he had his vision near the cave where he used to go. Caves and dark places constantly recur in stories of religious superstars and Sun gods like Mithra and Jesus. Mohammed said his visitor claimed to be the Angel Gabriel of biblical fame and during the encounter Mohammed said he lost consciousness and entered a trance state. While Mohammed was in his trance or hypnotic state, 'Gabriel' gave him a message to remember and recite. Mohammed said that when he awoke the message was inscribed upon his heart. What followed the encounter with 'Gabriel' was a bloodbath spanning the centuries to the present day, as Mohammed and his successors sought to impose their creed on the world. Islam is not the opposite of Christianity and Judaism, they are all 'oppo-sames': the same state of mind with a different name, ultimately controlled by the same people, the reptilians. Islam is another mystery school religion, its texts written in esoteric code for the masses to take literally. There were times in later centuries when some of this secret knowledge was allowed into the public domain by more enlightened Muslim leaders and this

was the inspiration for the advanced societies and science which came out of Muslim Spain and Baghdad. Today, part of the Brotherhood Agenda is to stimulate conflict with the Islamic nations by causing division between the Muslim and Christian-Jewish world.

The Mormon Church is another 'vision' religion which very powerfully locks into the Brotherhood network, as all religions do. The Mormon Church, or more formally, the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, was founded by Joseph Smith after he claimed an 'angel' called Moroni appeared to him in 1823. Moroni, he said, told him of

the existence of a book of gold plates containing: "the fullness of the everlasting gospel" and "an account of the former inhabitants of this continent and the sources from

which they sprang". The location was revealed to him, and in 1827 with help from two

'magic stones' called Urim and Thummim, he translated the plates into English. Urim and Thummim were, in fact, the names of knucklebones or dice used by Levite priests and the Kings of Israel were said to follow their prophecies. They were used in the mystery school holy place known as the Tabernacle. Here we have yet another religion

originating from the same source and another perpetuation of the Jesus myth. The gold

plates, Smith said, were written in 'reformed Egyptian'. From this came the Book of Mormon two years later and his followers became the Mormon Church in 1830. The pillars of the early church were Smith and another guy called Brigham Young. They were both high degree Freemasons from the key New York Lodge and the expansion of

this church was funded by Kuhn, Loeb and Company, the Rothschild Bank in the United States ³⁰ which also helped to fund the Russian Revolution and both sides in the

First World War. The Mormons were a Brotherhood creation. Mormons recognise the Bible, but claim that Smith's writings are equally divine. They set up communities called Stakes of Zion (Sion, the Sun) and eventually settled in Salt Lake City, Utah, the

Mormon city from where its mind control programmes are orchestrated, as I shall.**120**

document in a later chapter. Funny how all these religions are justified by a vision or visitation, followed by an extreme, dogmatic and autocratic religion which rules by fear,

indoctrination and mind manipulation.

Another mind control sect which emerged from Christianity/Judaism is the Jehovah's Witnesses, the worship of the Hebrew angry god, Jehovah, and one of their leading founders was the paedophile Charles Taze Russell, a high degree Freemason.

These religions were set up to control, to create conflict between people, and to divide and rule the masses. Visions of biblical characters like the Virgin Mary which have enhanced mainstream Christian beliefs over the centuries have followed a similar pattern. We have no idea what the Jesus ‘team’ looked like, but people always see them

as their classic artistic depiction. Those who have seen visions which relate to the Bible

stories have had shrines built to them, but those who see visions which are not biblical are condemned as working with the Devil. William Cooper, a former operative with United States Naval Intelligence, said he had seen secret documents which claim that extraterrestrials had told the US authorities that they had manipulated the human race via religion, Satanism, witchcraft, magic and the occult. Certainly, the human race has been manipulated and controlled through religion and Satanism. The only question is, are extraterrestrials (or inner-terrestrials) behind this? As Cooper asks: “...were they indeed the source of our religions with which they had been manipulating us all along?”³¹

The answer, I would suggest, is a very loud: “Yes”.

SOURCES

1 Abelard Reuchlm, *The True Authorship Of The New Testament* (the Abelard Reuchlm Foundation, P0 Box 5652, Kent, WA, USA, 1979).

2 Ibid, p 1.

3 Ibid, pp 4-5.

4 Ibid, p 12.

5 Ibid, p 5.

6 Ibid, p 22.

7 Michael Howard, *The Occult Conspiracy* (Destiny Books, Rochester, Vermont, 1989), p 18.

8 *Bloodline Of The Holy Grail*, p 132.

9 *The True Authorship Of The New Testament*, p ii.

10 Ibid, p 14.

11 Acts 9: 17-18.

12 Romans 16: 11..**121**

13 *The True Authorship Of The New Testament*, p 15.

14 Ibid, p 15.

15 Ibid, p 16.

16 Ibid, p 15.

17 Ibid, p 27.

18 Arthur Findlay, *The Curse Of Ignorance, A History Of Mankind* (Headquarters Publishing Company, London, first published 1947), Volume I, p 549.

19 Matthew 16:18-19.

20 Matthew 16:23.

21 *The Occult Conspiracy*, p 18.

22 Ibid.

23 Ibid.

24 *The Curse Of Ignorance*, Volume I, p 636.

25 Ibid, p 637.

26 Morton Smith, *The Book Your Church Doesn't Want You To Read*, p 176.

27 Mark10:17-23.

28 Morton Smith, *The Secret Gospel* (Victor Gollancz, London, 1974).

29 Quoted by Euctace Mullins in *The Curse Of Canaan* (Revelation Books, P0 Box 11105, Staunton, VA), p 44.

30 Fritz Springmeier, *The Top 13 Illuminati Bloodlines* (Springmeier, Lincoln, Portland, Oregon, 1995), p 151.

31 William Cooper, *Behold A Pale Horse* (Light Technology Publishing, P0 Box 1495, Sedona, Arizona, USA, 1991), pp 212-213.

CHAPTER SIX

Rule Britannia

As the religions were firmly established and controlling the masses in the first centuries

of the AD era, the expansion of the Babylonian Brotherhood accelerated on the political

and financial fronts, also.

Vital to this expansion was another branch of the reptilian full-bloods and crossbreeds who made their way over land and many centuries to New Troy -London -via

Italy, Switzerland, Germany and the Netherlands. These were Nimrod worshippers and, appropriately, the very name of Italy derives from the word bull -a Nimrod symbol.

Once again they travelled under the heading of Phoenicians and they settled in the north of Italy in 466 AD in what is now Venice. These Phoenicians then became known

as Venetians. They built a powerful maritime (of course) and financial empire which was based on lending people money that does not exist and charging them interest on it.

This is another common theme of the Babylonian Brotherhood over thousands of years

and today this financial scam controls the purse strings of the planet. When you go to a

bank for a loan, the bank does not print a single new note or mint a single new coin. It simply types into your account the size of the loan and from that moment you start to pay interest on what is nothing more than figures on a screen. The bank has created 'money' out of nothing and insist that you pay them for doing so. If anyone else did that, they would be arrested for fraud, but the banks do it every day quite legally. This system was employed in Babylon and it has been expanded over thousands of years. It has rarely been challenged because the Brotherhood which devised this system have also controlled the kings, queens and leading politicians, who have imposed it on the people. More than that, the Brotherhood *are* the kings, queens and leading politicians! The 'money' created in this way is known as 'fiat' money.

The Phoenician-Venetians, under the control of the Babylonian Brotherhood, expanded their wealth and power by war, assassinations, piracy and by ruthlessly manipulating trade and money. They would support a country when it suited them and then immediately seek to destroy it if that advanced their Agenda. One of their

common methods was to bankrupt any person, business or country that opposed them. If that sounds exactly like the methods in use globally today, there is a reason for that. The same Brotherhood now control the world banking and trading system via the central banking network, the World Bank, the International Monetary Fund, the World Trade Organisation, the Bank of International Settlements and so on. The reptile-Aryans of Venice married into the nobility, bought themselves titles, and simply invented others. As a result, from around 1171, they became known throughout Europe as the 'Black Nobility'. Once again the Phoenicians (or rather the reptile-Phoenicians) became the aristocracy. They operated across northern Italy to Genoa and into an area that became known as Lombardy, going north into what is now Switzerland. Lombard is still a word widely used in the financial industry and Lombard Street is one of the best known streets in the City of London financial centre. Northern Italy or Lombardy was the region invaded around the fourth century BC by Aryan 'Celts' called the Lombards who brought an influx of Nordic blood from Germany. They were later absorbed by another Aryan people, the Franks, from where we get the name France. In short, they were different branches of the same white race with the reptile-Aryans, unknown to the rest of the population, invariably at the helm. As today, these reptilians and reptilian puppets looked human, but they were controlled within by a very different force working to a long term Agenda. Long term in our perception, anyway. Switzerland remains a fundamentally important financial stronghold for the Brotherhood. This is why it is never attacked and never takes part in wars, even when every country along its borders is involved. Switzerland is a major financial centre for the people who are creating the wars and so they ensure it is not involved. See how simple history becomes when you know the Agenda!

Venice was for centuries a hub of the reptile bloodlines who expanded into the Far East with the journeys of the Venetian, Marco Polo, of whom there is far more to know than official history suggests. The surviving royal families in Europe are the reptile bloodline of this Black Nobility, including Britain's House of Windsor. This is why these royal houses, including the Windsors, are rife with Satanism and fundamentally connected with Freemasonry and other Elite secret societies. I will chart the history of the Windsors, their grotesque record of manipulation, and their reptilian-Satanic activities, in a later chapter. The Black Nobility established close relationships with the bloodline families of Britain and they were behind the invasion in 1066 by another branch of their 'family', the Normans of William the Conqueror and the St Clairs, a family of Viking descent. Once again the Black Nobility married into the British aristocratic families, awarded themselves titles, or invented them out of nothing. Two

families were especially important in the Black Nobility takeover of Britain, the Savoy

and the Estes. The Savoy (after which the famous London hotel is named) ruled Italy from 1146 to 1945 and the Estes ruled the region called Ferrara from the 1100s until 1860 when Italy became one country. There are countless examples of how the Black Nobility infiltrated and took over Britain. Eleanor, the daughter of Peter, the ninth Count of Savoy, married the English king, Henry III. Peter 'Savoy', the Black Nobility

count, was given large estates in England by Henry after he married his daughter and this included the title of the Earl of Richmond. From this foothold the Black Nobility count, now the Earl of Richmond, arranged a series of other marriages between the Black Nobility and the English aristocracy. His younger brother, Boniface, was even made Archbishop of Canterbury! The Black Nobility have been controlling the Church.**124**

of England for centuries, indeed from the start, and today one of their most active representatives, Queen Elizabeth II, is still the official head of the Church. The Black Nobility bloodlines are reptilian full-bloods and crossbreeds and pure Babylonian Brotherhood. They seized the reins of power in Europe to take their Agenda into another stage.

The founders of the European royal houses, many of which continue to this day, were Rupert, the Count of Nassau, and Christian, Count of Oldenburg. Both lived in the 11th and 12th centuries, the very period when the Black Nobility-Babylonian Brotherhood launched its plan to control the whole of Europe. From Rupert came the Hesse-Darmstadt and Hesse-Cassel lines, the Dukes of Luxembourg, the Battenbergs/Battenbergs (later Mountbattens), the Prince of Orange and Nassau, and the Kings of the Netherlands. From Christian came the Kings of Denmark and Norway, the Schleswig-Holstein line and the Hanovers, who became Kings of England. It was from

the Hanovers that the present House of Windsor is derived. Other Black Nobility-reptile

bloodlines included the Dukes of Normandy (like William the Conqueror, hence their support for him and the St Clairs), the Saxe-Coburgs (another Windsor bloodline), and the Plantagenets who produced the Tudor and Stuart monarchs of England. Here you see how the English aristocracy and the monarchs on the English throne have in fact been the Black Nobility. The Scottish nobility, the clans and the ruling aristocratic families like the St Clairs, the Bruces and others I have mentioned, are also the Black Nobility in disguise, the reptile-Aryans from the ancient world. Of course they fight among themselves for power and many of them will not be aware of who they are and what is controlling them, but they are the same Anunnaki-reptilian bloodlines and invariably find themselves in the positions of royal, religious and political power. Many of today's most famous financial and business families are members of the

Black Nobility lines of the Babylonian Brotherhood. The Warburg banking dynasty is in

fact of the Abraham del Banco family, the biggest banking family in Venice when the city

was at the height of its powers and influence. The Agnelli family, famous for the car giant,

Fiat (remember fiat money?), is another of these Black Nobility bloodlines. This is why

the Agnellis control Italy and dictate to its governments. Another of the most powerful Black Nobility families of Venice were the de Medicis and it was they who sponsored the

journey of Christopher Columbus to 'discover' the Americas. The reason for that will become clear soon. The de Medicis also sponsored the artist, Leonardo da Vinci, a leading

initiate of the secret society network. Da Vinci was able to predict some of the future development of technology because he knew what most of the public were not allowed to

know. His famous depiction of the man within the circle was symbolic of the golden mean geometry on which the major sacred sites of the world are designed and located.

The influence of the Black Nobility expanded northwards into Germany and it is from this stream that the British royal family, the House of Windsor, originates. Until they changed their name in 1917, they were called the House of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, a

German royal line going back to the Black Nobility of Venice-Lombardy and beyond that to Babylon. The Windsors are reptilian full-bloods and they know it. When the.125

Black Nobility expanded into Germany, the del Banco family of Venice became known

as the Warburgs. Although they claim to be Jewish, the Warburgs are in fact a reptile-Aryan

bloodline. This explains why they became bankers to Adolf Hitler and why other reptile-Aryan families like the Rothschilds claim to be Jewish while funding and supporting people like Hitler. (See .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free* for the detailed background to this.) In 1998 while on a speaking tour of South Africa, I was invited to have a private meeting with P. W. Botha, the President of South Africa during the 1980s, who wished to give me information about who controls that country. He told me

that during his presidency he was asked to host a delegation of the English Rothschilds

in Cape Town. At that meeting they told him that money which once belonged to German Jews was sitting in Swiss bank accounts and it was available for investment in

South Africa if they could agree an interest rate. Botha said he was outraged and refused to play. But this was the money that has been recently located in Swiss banks and was stolen from the Jews who suffered under Hitler. The Rothschilds have been

lending it and making money from it since the war. That, my friends, is what the Rothschilds think of Jewish people and yet to expose the Rothschilds is to be branded 'anti-Semitic' by both Jewish people who have no idea how they are being manipulated, and by the self-righteous, self-indulgent 'Robot Radicals', better known as the political left. For a definition of how the 'left' think and behave, see any definition of how the political 'right' think and behave. The Rothschilds were formerly known as the Bauers, one of the most famous occult families of Middle Ages Germany, and they originate not from Israel, but the Caucasus Mountains. They are shape-shifting reptilians hiding behind human form. The Elite Brotherhood families change their names from time to time to ensure that people won't realise that the same bloodlines holding the positions of power weave their way through history.

The Black Nobility made its centre for a time in Amsterdam. Again many of them claimed to be Jews, but they were not, they were Aryan bloodlines which had journeyed there by various routes. Some originated from the Phoenician-Venetians and some were the Khazar Aryans from the Caucasus Mountains where their ancestors had mass converted to Judaism in the 8th century. What we call Judaism is just another offshoot of the Sun religion of the Aryans, as is Christianity. The leadership in Amsterdam was the successors to the black magicians of Babylon. They were reptilians operating mostly, but certainly not always, within the white race. It was while the Black Nobility had their base in Amsterdam that the Dutch people were used to begin the white settlement of South Africa. In 1689, one of this Black Nobility, called William of Orange, was manipulated onto the throne of England and at this time the reptile-Aryan leadership in Amsterdam moved to London to connect with the other reptile-Aryan bloodlines who had settled in London and Britain thousands of years before. London became even more the epicentre of their increasingly global operations. It was after this that British people were used to settle South' Africa and they went to war with the Dutch people there, the Boers, to establish control. Both peoples involved were pawns in a game they did not understand and their successors still don't. William of Orange.¹²⁶

landed in England or Barat-land, on the shores of Torbay in 1688, the same place that the Trojan, Brutus, had landed when he came to establish London as his New Troy about 1,103 BC. Still today there is a statue of William of Orange in the fishing port of Brixham to commemorate his arrival near that spot. William was, of course, a student of

the esoteric arts and his physician, Johann Schweitzer, also known as Helvetius, once claimed to have performed alchemy and turn lead into gold.

William of Orange became William III of England as husband of Queen Mary. It was William's grotesque treatment of the Irish which led to centuries of bitterness in Ireland

which continues to this day. In 1694, William signed the charter for the Bank of England

and the Black Nobility, together with the reptile-Aryan aristocracy already well established

in Britain, made the City of London-New Troy the centre of global finance, a position it

still enjoys. Little wonder that the entrance to the City of London financial centre is marked by statues of winged reptiles holding the red cross on a white shield, the ancient

Aryan Sun symbol, and also the symbol of the Rosi Crucis or Sumerian Gra-al, the reptilian bloodlines (more about that later). Other central banks had already been created

by the reptile-Aryan Black Nobility branches. They were the Bank of Amsterdam (1609),

Bank of Hamburg (1619) and the Bank of Sweden (1661), but the Bank of England was

the jewel. They were designed to lend those governments money that did not exist and charge them (the people through taxation) interest on the debt. The greater the debt the greater the interest and therefore the greater the taxation. Get the idea? We've been had,

my darlin's, and it's time to wake up. Governments, of course, could create their own money interest free and have no interest to pay to the private banking cartel. The reason

they don't introduce this most obvious system is because the governments are controlled

by those who control the banks - the Babylonian Brotherhood. And they coordinate between their branches in the various countries to ensure that anyone who sought to do this

would be immediately crushed economically and politically. The main coordinating body

between the interconnected central banks is called the Bank of International Settlements,

based in the Brotherhood stronghold of Geneva, Switzerland. Just as the reptile Brotherhood control the monarchies because they *are* the monarchies, so they have created

and controlled all the political parties, left, right and centre. The 'radical' Liberal Party in

Britain, now the Liberal Democrats, used to be known as the Venetian Party and at their

highest levels they are all the reptile-Aryan Party under different guises. Ever wondered

why politicians appear to differ so much in public and yet introduce the same policies when they get into government? It's all a conjuring trick on the human mind.

The list of people who arranged for William of Orange to take the British throne reads like a *Who's Who?* of the reptile-Aryan-Phoenician Elite. Among the long list of the Phoenician, sorry, British, aristocracy who subscribed to the Bank of England at its

formation (making unbelievable profits) was William Cavendish, the Duke of Devonshire, who also signed the invitation for William to become King. The Cavendish's are based at Chatsworth House in Derbyshire, now a tourist attraction, and

I felt it to be one of the blackest places I have ever visited. As with all these stately homes of the Brotherhood, goodness knows what has gone on there over the centuries..**127**

The Cavendish family crest is a reptile and a snake, whatever its origin it is highly appropriate. The Cavendish's fused with the Kennedy family of the United States when

Kathleen, the sister of President John E Kennedy, married the heir to the Devonshire fortune. When he died during World War II and she had claim to the Devonshire estates,

she 'conveniently' died in a plane crash. The Kennedy's are another Elite bloodline which go back to the ancient Irish kings and beyond. The arrival of William of Orange was also supported by the reptile-Aryan aristocracy of Scotland where many of the bloodlines based themselves. The Phoenicians were in Scotland thousands of years BC,

but some of the most famous 'Scottish' bloodlines came later from northern France and

Belgium during the reigns of the Scottish kings, David I and Malcolm IV between 1124

and 1165. Classic 'Scottish' names like Stewart, Seton, Hamilton, Campbell, Douglas, Montgomery, Balliol, Graham, Lindsay, Cameron and Comyn, arrived in this period.

These 'Flemish' people were bloodlines from Sumer, Babylon, Asia Minor and the Caucasus, who had made their way across land to Europe. Within 150 years of their arrival in Scotland they were running the show. One of the most famous of Scottish kings, Robert the Bruce, came from the line of Robert of Bruges in what is now Belgium, one of the key Brotherhood centres today. The battles between the Scots and the English were, although the people never knew, merely battles between different branches of the same Elite for supremacy in the Agenda. Some were reptile-Aryans, some were not. Bruce and the St Clairs/Sinclairs were reptilian for sure. It was one of Bruce's descendants, the Scottish nobleman James Bruce of Kinnaird, who left Britain in 1768 for Abyssinia, now Ethiopia, to find a rare copy of the Kebra Nagast, the sacred

book of the Ethiopians, and three copies of the Book of Enoch with which he returned

to Europe in 1773. James Bruce was a Freemason, a member of the Canongate Kilwinning No 2 Lodge in Edinburgh, one of the oldest in Scotland.¹ The present British royal family, the Windsors, carry some of the blood of Robert the Bruce and of the Scottish, Irish and Welsh Elite, as well as the genetic stream of the reptile-Aryan branches in Germany. The Windsors, like all the royal families (family) of Europe are representatives of the Black Nobility and Babylonian Brotherhood and related to William of Orange. They are, as I shall be describing, shape-shifting reptilians. Anna Campbell, Countess of Balcarras and Argyll, was governess to the young Prince William, and Archibald Campbell, first Duke of Argyll, was alongside him when

he sailed to England in 1688 to remove the sitting monarch, James II. A descendant of Anna Campbell was Jenny von Westphalen, who was related to both the Campbells and

the Dukes of Argyll. Jenny von Westphalen was the wife of... Karl Marx, the Brotherhood clone who was used to create Communism. This was one of the great vehicles used to divide and rule the global population through fear. Incidentally the reason Marx condemned Jews was because, contrary to popular belief, he wasn't one. He was of a Brotherhood bloodline which is why he got the job as frontman for Marxism, a creed compiled not by him but for him (see *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*). These interconnecting bloodlines have been interbreeding and filling the positions of political and economic power throughout the centuries and the genealogy is.¹²⁸

recorded in the most minute detail. It is known which lines are more open to possession

by the reptilians and which are not. When a position is to be filled, someone is selected

from a reptile-Aryan line and if he or she has not already been 'plugged in' to the reptilian consciousness via secret society initiations, he or she is invited to join the club

and away they go.

The interconnections and breeding of these bloodlines is simply endless. The modern Earls of Balcarras are related to Viscount Cowdray (Weetman John Churchill Pearson of the London *Financial Times* family). His mother was the daughter of Lord Spencer Churchill, the grandfather of Winston Churchill, and his sister married the Scottish Duke of Atholl. The Argyll-Balcarras lines manifest as the Lindsays and Campbells. Robert A. Lindsay, the 12th Earl of Balcarras, became chairman of the National Westminster Bank, one of four major British clearing banks, and director of the Rothschild's Sun Alliance Assurance. This same Earl was also a British Minister of State for Defence and for Foreign and

Commonwealth Affairs. His mother was a Cavendish, who are the Dukes of Devonshire, headquartered at Chatsworth House. And that's just one tiny example of the way the bloodlines interconnect.

The Marlborough family, one of the most powerful British aristocratic families, also played an important role in putting William of Orange on the British throne. They are related to the Churchills and Winston Churchill was born at their ancestral home, Blenheim Palace near Oxford, where the gates are emblazoned with the Marlborough family crest, dominated by two reptiles (*see Figure 19*). Churchill knew exactly what he

was doing when he was the wartime Prime Minister in Britain. The image of him left to

us by official history is a farce. He did not save the British Isles from tyranny, he was part of the tyranny to create a war in which all sides were fronted and funded by the same people. See .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free* for proof of this. I could sit here all day detailing the Elite reptile-Aryan families and the way they have interbred and interconnected to hold the reins of power in all areas of human life over thousands of years. This world has been controlled since antiquity by the *same* tribe with their masters operating from the lower fourth dimension.

The reptile Agenda has been unfolding over many centuries. It is the long term plan for this tribe, and therefore the reptilians, to take over the planet completely. The agenda

Figure 19: The Dragon crest of the Marlborough

family at Blenheim Palace.. **129**

has a set timescale and a definite sequence. This is clear by the way each move follows

another with breathtaking efficiency under the supervision of the inner core which operates outside the public arena and, ultimately, from another dimension. For example,

in 1665 war broke out between the Dutch and the British and the Great Plague killed 68,000 Londoners and caused two thirds of the people to leave the city. In 1666, on September 2nd, the Great Fire of London destroyed the city and was blamed, for historical purposes, on a baker in Pudding Lane. This happened while the plans were being arranged for William of Orange to become King of England. When he arrived from Holland to take the throne, many branches of the Brotherhood bloodlines united in

London or New Troy to create their operational headquarters. London, thanks to the fire, had created a blank sheet of land on which they could build their new financial centre. And who was the main architect of the new London? A high initiate of the Brotherhood network called Sir Christopher Wren. All a coincidence? Replicas of St Paul's Cathedral with its massive dome, an ancient ritual symbol for the Brotherhood, stand in Paris and Washington DC. One is called the Pantheon and the other is the Congress Building on Capitol Hill (named after Capitoline Hill, a sacred hill of the Babylonian Brotherhood in ancient Rome). In the years that followed the arrival of William of Orange, came the so-called Great British Empire. As a kid I always wondered how a few islands which you can hardly see on the globe could have an empire that spanned the world. Now the reason is obvious. It was not the Great *British* Empire at all. It was the empire of the Babylonian Brotherhood which had based itself in Britain, and particularly London. As the 'British' Empire expanded into the Americas, Africa, Asia, China, Australia and New Zealand, the Babylonian Brotherhood's control of the world expanded also. Other reptile-Aryan branches in countries like Spain, Portugal, France, Belgium and Germany, occupied other parts of Africa; and the Spanish and Portuguese took care of Central and South America. King Leopold II of Belgium, a member of the Windsor reptilian bloodline called Saxe-Coburg-

Gotha, played a major role in the European occupation and exploitation of Africa. Everywhere the reptile-Aryans went they sought to destroy the native culture and knowledge. They took out of general circulation the esoteric knowledge, memories and understanding of true history. Ancient accounts of the reptilians and the origins of the white race were largely destroyed or withdrawn to secret Brotherhood libraries, not least beneath the Vatican. Christianity was used as the vehicle for eliminating information that we vitally need to know.

It would seem that the contraction of these British and European empires, particularly in this century, indicates that this control has diminished. Not so. It has increased. Overt control, such as a dictatorship you can see, always has a finite life, because in the end there will be a challenge and rebellion against it. Covert control, however, control you cannot see, identify or target, can go on forever, because you don't rebel against something you don't know exists. A person who thinks he is free will not complain that he is not. So what has happened throughout Africa, South America, Asia and the United States and Canada, is that overt control from Britain and.130

Europe has been replaced by covert control. As these overt empires, particularly the British, have appeared on the surface to contract, they have left in these countries the secret society network, bloodlines and structures to rule just as powerfully as before, but now with no danger of a challenge from people with no idea of who is really in

control. The global structure is quite simple. The central Agenda is coordinated from the

City of London, which comprises the financial centre known as the 'Square Mile', and the land along the River Thames running down to the headquarters of the British legal profession, the Houses of Parliament, the centres of government and British Intelligence, and across to Buckingham Palace, the home of the reptilian bloodline known as the Windsors. The British Government is merely a front for the real Agenda that is operated from these few miles of prime real estate in the City of London and the

City of Westminster. Paris is another key centre for the Babylonian Brotherhood and so

is the Vatican. Look at the structures of government known laughingly as 'democracy',

the structure of law, economics, the media and all the institutions you find in most countries today. Where did the original blueprints for these structures come from? London, exactly. We still talk of Britain as the 'Mother of Parliaments', for instance. These structures were designed to give the appearance of freedom while allowing almost limitless control by the few behind the scenes. These are the very structures that

the British Empire left behind when it apparently withdrew to allow those countries to govern themselves. Like hell they did. Physical occupation was replaced by financial occupation and overt control by covert control.

From London, the reptile-Aryan Elite dictates its policy and Agenda to its 'branch managers', the bloodline families in each country, which ensure that the London coordinated Agenda is introduced globally. This is why the same policies are being imposed in every country I visit. In the United States, the main branch managers for London are the Rockefellers who have orchestrated a cartel of families and frontmen like the Morgans, Harrimans, Carnegies, Mellons etc, under the over all supervision of London. In South Africa the bloodline branch managers are the Oppenheims. I spent three weeks travelling, talking and listening all over South Africa in 1998 and it is a wonderful example of what I am saying here. Look at the history for a start. First the Dutch settled the Cape when the Black Nobility were centred in Amsterdam. Then, after

they moved across the English Channel to London, the British were used as the pawns of occupation. The Dutch East India Company in South Africa was pushed aside by the

British East India Company. Explorers of the African interior, like Doctor David Livingstone, were funded by organisations such as the National Geographical Society, controlled from the City of London. Another wave of reptile-Aryan-British occupation was headed by Cecil Rhodes and his South African Company, also a City of London operation. Rhodes was a major Brotherhood frontman, especially through a secret society called the Round Table which still exists today and is exposed at length in ..
And

The Truth Shall Set You Free. Rhodes and his South Africa Company started the diamond and gold mining empires called De Beers and Consolidated Goldfields which the Oppenheims now control on behalf of the same Brotherhood that funded Rhodes..131

Another offshoot of the South Africa Company was the notorious London-Rhodesia Company called Lonrho, headed most famously by the late Tiny Rowland. Lonrho has manipulated and exploited Africa and its people appallingly, which is in line with the present day Agenda. Quite clearly, the same group have controlled the African continent under different companies, people and guises, from the time the first white settlers arrived.

Before the transfer of power from white minority to black majority under Nelson Mandela in South Africa, the Oppenheimer family controlled something like 80 per cent

of the companies quoted on the South African stock-market and they owned the gold, diamond and other mining industries on which the country depends. They also controlled

the media through various frontmen. Then came 'massive change' as Nelson Mandela was released and the blacks were given their 'freedom'. Now, after this blow for democracy, the Oppenheims still control something like 80 per cent of the companies

on the South African stock-market, they own the gold, diamond and other mining industries on which the country depends, and they control the media via frontmen like Henry Kissinger's friend, Tony O'Reilly, the Irish billionaire. O'Reilly resigned as chairman of the Brotherhood-controlled Heinz corporation and began to buy up newspapers all over the world, money apparently no object. So what's the difference between the Brotherhood's control of South Africa before and after the 'changeover'? One thing and one thing only: no-one is complaining anymore because overt control has

been replaced by covert control. When there was a white minority dictatorship the global

condemnation could be heard constantly: "It's not fair", the robot radicals would scream,

"It's racism, it's dictatorship. Outrageous." And it was. But now the rallies and the protests have stopped and Mandela is a hero to the world while the same people go on controlling South Africa as they did before, although now without a word of protest from

the heart-on-the-sleeve, wave-your-banner merchants. The shanty towns and corrugated

iron ghettos are still there in Soweto and in even more places these days, but they are not

on the daily news anymore because everyone knows that South Africa is now free. The

ANC government is just as controlled and corrupt as the white one it replaced. Shell Oil, the Babylonian Brotherhood oil company controlled by people like Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands, gave a whole tower block to the ANC at the time of the changeover, and it is, apparently, common knowledge among journalists worth the name, that Mandela takes no major decision without consulting the Oppenheimers. In 1993, Mandela spent Christmas at the Nassau holiday home of Tony O'Reilly. In early 1994, O'Reilly bought South Africa's biggest newspaper group. Oops, could I be questioning a global hero? Slap my wrist. In fact, Mandela is probably quite a genuine guy who has simply learned the realities of where the real power lies and he can't summon the strength or desire to openly challenge the system anymore. But there are many truly corrupt blacks, like Robert Mugabe, the President of Zimbabwe, who are only too willing to take the money and play the frontman for the Babylonian Brotherhood at the grotesque expense of the people. Only in this way can overt control operate behind black faces and there are reptilian bloodlines among the blacks as well as the whites..¹32

The same situation exists throughout the world where you find the same bloodlines and their puppets in charge in country after country, in front of the camera and behind the scenes. The latter group hold the real power, of course. So if it suits the Agenda to crash the US dollar or the Mexican Peso or bring down a government, or start a civil war, the branch managers in those countries go to work through their financial, media and secret society operations to ensure that it happens. In this way, the world can be run by a very few people in the City of London and other Brotherhood centres like Paris, Bonn, Brussels, Washington, New York, Switzerland and the Vatican. It's a simple and brilliantly organised structure, ruled from the top with a rod of iron, and no mercy is shown to anyone who does not do exactly as they are told. That's why it has worked so efficiently for so long. Add to that the fact that the truth of what is going on is so bizarre that most people will not believe it and you have the perfect situation for ongoing, unchallenged control. Until now.

SOURCES

¹ From *The Ashes Of Angels*, p 12.

CHAPTER SEVEN

Knights of the Sun

Over thousands of years, the reptilian full-bloods and crossbreeds have created a fantastic web of interconnecting secret societies to enforce their Agenda. Yet the people in general have been unaware that such a coordinating force has been at work, manipulating their governments and their lives. In the next three chapters I will show how these networks seized control of the institutions of royal, political and religious power, and created the United States. This apparent 'superpower' is still a puppet of the Babylonian Brotherhood in London.

Three of the most significant of the secret societies emerged publicly in the 12th century. They are still in existence today and have among their membership top people in global politics, banking, business, military and the media. They were the Knights Templar, the Knights Hospitaller of St John of Jerusalem and the Teutonic Knights. The Knights Hospitaller have changed their name a number of times. They have been the Knights of Rhodes and today they are the Knights of Malta in their 'Roman Catholic' form and their 'Protestant' version is known as the Knights of St John of Jerusalem. As the Knights of Malta, their official head is the Pope and their headquarters is in Rome. As the Knights of St John they are based in London and their official head is the King or Queen. The Catholic and Protestant wings are in fact the same organisation at the highest level. The Knights Templar were formed about the same time in 1118, though this could have been at least four years earlier, and were first known as the Soldiers of Christ. The Templars are surrounded in mystery and contradiction, but it is known that they dedicated the order to the 'Mother of God'. The Knights Templar promoted a Christian image as a cover and so Mother of God was taken to be Mary, the mother of Jesus, but to the reptile-Aryan secret societies the term, Mother of God, is symbolic of

Isis, the virgin mother of the Egyptian Son of God, Horus, and the wife of the Sun god,

Osiris, in Egyptian legend. Isis, in turn, is another name for Queen Semiramis, as in Nimrod-Semiramis-Tammuz. Isis/Semiramis is also known by a stream of other names

in the various regions, cultures and countries. These include Barati, Diana, Rhea, Minerva, Aphrodite, Venus, Hecate, Juno, Ceres, Luna and many, many others. It is said

that they are symbolic of the Moon, the female energy in its various forms. The headquarters of the Grand Mother Lodge of English Freemasonry (Grand Mother = Semiramis/Isis) is based in Great Queen Street in London (Great Queen = Semiramis/

Isis). In the end all the names were inspired by Ninkharsag, the Anunnaki 'Mother Goddess' of the reptilian-human crossbreeds, their 'mammy'. The ancient gods such as.¹³⁴

Nimrod/Osiris and the endless other names under which he is known, represent the power of the Sun, the male. This was the knowledge on which the Templars were founded and their Phoenician and reptilian inspiration can be seen in their symbol, the

red cross on a white background - the fire cross or Sun symbol of the Phoenicians and

symbol of the bloodlines. This is also the flag of England to this day.

From the start of the official Templar story there were blatant untruths. They claimed to have been formed to protect pilgrims in the Holy Land, but for the first nine years it seems there were only nine of them. Some protection. It doesn't take a genius to see that this was a smokescreen for something else. In fact, it would appear they were formed as the protectors and military wing of a secret society called the Order of Sion, later the Priory of Sion. The word 'Sion' comes from Siona, the ancient Sanskrit (Aryan) name for... the Sun.¹ Here we go again. Among the later Grand Masters of the Priory of Sion, according to the book, *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*,²

was Leonardo da Vinci, who was sponsored by the de Medici banking family of the Venetian Black Nobility. They would also sponsor Christopher Columbus. Among the

most important sponsors and supporters of the early Templars was St Bernard, the founder of the Cistercian Order, and the French St Clair family which became the Scottish Sinclair family after they settled in Scotland following the Norman invasion of Britain by William the Conqueror in 1066. The St Clair/Sinclairs are of a reptilian bloodline and knowledge of the reptilian Agenda was the great secret held by the leading Templars. The first Grand Master of the Knights Templar was Hughes de Payens, who joined in 1124. He was a French nobleman (meaning literally: Aryan-man)

allied to the Count of Champagne, and was married to a Scottish woman of

Norman decent called Catherine St Clair. The first Templar centre or 'preceptory' outside the Holy Land was built on the St Clair estate in Scotland. Other early Templars included Fulk, the Count d'Anjou, who was the father of Geoffrey Plantagenet and the grandfather of the English King, Henry II. It was Henry who sponsored the building of the famous Benedictine Abbey at Glastonbury in the west of England, a sacred site since ancient times. The Templars were connected to the Knights Hospitaller (Knights of Malta) at their highest level and these links very much continue today. There are many tales of how much they hated each other and there have undoubtedly been periods of rifts and conflict. But at their peak they are different branches of the same organisation and at that level the Agenda is all important. In June 1099, another glorious blow was struck for the 'Lord' when Christian crusaders invaded Jerusalem and slaughtered the Saracen Muslim Turks and the Judeans living there. This reopened the 'Holy City' to Christian pilgrims who began to arrive in large numbers through the ports of Jaffa, Tyre and Acre. Tyre was one of the major centres for the Phoenicians. The Knights Hospitaller established the Amalfi Hostelry in Jerusalem to provide food and shelter for the visitors. As their wealth and prestige grew, they formed a military wing, which was given papal backing in 1118, the same year that the original nine Knights Templar arrived in Jerusalem to 'guard' the pilgrims..135

The Templars were given quarters adjoining Temple Mount, the alleged, and I stress alleged, site of Solomon's Temple. Some researchers believe the Templars found something of great value, possibly manuscripts, possibly vast amounts of gold, while excavating under Temple Mount. But whatever happened events began to move rapidly after 1126, for it was then that the Grand Master, Hugues de Payens, left Jerusalem to gather recruits and expand the order. He headed back to France to meet St Bernard, then Abbot of Clairvaux, and he took with him Bernard's Templar uncle, Andre de Montbard. Bernard sang their praises to Pope Honarius II, and the Templars were formally established on January 31st 1128 at the Council of Troyes. Yes, named after Troy, that great Aryan and reptile-Aryan headquarters in Asia Minor which also inspired the original name of London. The Templars were part of the same gang, although many of the lower initiates would not have known this. Among their symbols, apart from the Phoenician red cross, were a black and white flag (made up of two squares), the skull and crossbones, and the watchtower. All of these symbols have spanned the centuries to

the present day Brotherhood organisations. The black and white squares can be found

on the floor of every Freemason Temple, because the Freemasons are the Templars under another name. Many churches and cathedrals, like Westminster Abbey and Notre

Dame in Paris, also have black and white squares on the floor, because the Christian church is a front for the Babylonian Brotherhood. Many police forces, including those

in the UK and the USA, have black and white squares on their uniform because they are

controlled by the Freemasons and the Templars. The skull and bones is symbolic, in part, of the black magic rituals the Brotherhood have employed since their very earliest

days and these same sickening rituals, often involving human sacrifice, are still going

on today. If you look at the Vatican or papal crest, you will see that the dome of St Peter's Basilica and the crossed keys of Peter also form the same skull and crossbones.

They're all in it together. This theme could well be the reason that the Pizo family in the

Gospel stories said the location of the 'crucifixion' of Jesus, was a place called Golgotha, meaning: the place of the skull. Another Babylonian Brotherhood organisation is the appropriately named Skull and Bones Society based across the road

from the campus of Yale University at New Haven in Connecticut, USA. It is a blood

drinking, Satanic secret society for the bloodline families and its most famous current

member is George Bush, the former President of the United States and a shape-shifting

reptilian. He is also one of the foremost drug runners in America, and a Satanist, child

abuser and serial killer. See a later chapter for details of this. The Watchtower symbol

can be seen in the Jehovah's Witness organisation because this is also a Brotherhood front that is conning countless followers into believing it is Christian. One of its founders was Charles Taze Russell, a high degree Freemason, who is buried under a pyramid.

Only a year after the Templars were formally established at the Council of Troyes, incredible expansion had taken place. They had a papal constitution, wealth, land and three

hundred recruits from noble families who had to give all their wealth to the Templars when

they joined. As a result they owned land in France, England, Scotland, Spain and Portugal,.136

and within ten years this was extended to Italy, Austria, Germany, Hungary and Constantinople. There were Templar preceptories and villages, hamlets and farms galore all over England. Whenever you see the name Temple in a British place name (for instance Templecombe) it is a former Templar site. Their national headquarters was

in London on land which is now High Holborn and in 1161 they moved a short distance

to a new London temple which is still today called Temple Bar. Here can be found the

original church in the classic round design of the Templars, along with some Templar

graves. In a most prominent position in Temple Bar, in the centre of the main thoroughfare, is a statue of a winged reptile. The Templar holdings included the Strand

and much of Fleet Street which, until recently, was the home of the British national newspaper industry. The symbol of the national tabloid, *The Daily Express*, once headquartered in Fleet Street, is a knight carrying a shield emblazoned with the Templar-Phoenician red cross on a white background. The Templar lands stretched down to the River Thames where the Templars had their own docks. During the reign of

Queen Victoria, the Brotherhood erected an obelisk alongside the Thames at this point

and placed a sphinx on either side. The obelisk had formerly stood in the Egyptian city

of On or Heliopolis (the City or Place of the Sun) and it is known today as Cleopatra's

Needle (*see picture section*). This obelisk is an ancient Egyptian-Aryan symbol of the

Sun, the male energy, the phallus. These symbols are to be found in many places, often

under the guise of war memorials and have been placed there by Freemasonic manipulation. Has anyone ever asked themselves why a war memorial nearly always has to be an obelisk? And why do you think the Washington monument in the centre of

Washington DC is a giant obelisk? Because obelisks, like all these symbols and geometrical shapes, generate the energy they represent. I remember climbing some stone steps inside a big obelisk near Hebden Bridge in England and feeling enormous

male sexual energy all around me. I wondered what on Earth was happening until I remembered where I was... inside a male penis in effect. What a symbol is built to represent is the energy it will generate, because symbols are a physical manifestation of

the thoughts which create them. These guys don't put their symbols everywhere just for

fun. They do it because it helps to resonate the energy field to the vibrational frequency

they want. In turn, this affects the thoughts and feelings of the people.

Most notably today, the Templar lands of London are the home of the British legal profession. Barristers qualify when they 'come to the Bar' - Temple Bar - and they join

either the Inner Temple, Middle Temple or Outer Temple. I have spoken with people who

have had experience of these organisations and they found them to be very sinister indeed.

For sure, they are. If you want to control the people you have to control the law and who is

and isn't prosecuted. Thus you have the police awash with members of the Freemasons

along with the legal profession and the judges. These Templar lands of all those centuries

ago are in the heart of that area of London from the City of London 'square mile' financial

district down to the Houses of Parliament and Buckingham Palace. This is the land from

which the world is currently controlled, at least at the operational level, together with Paris

and the Vatican. And Paris was the other dual-headquarters for the Knights Templar. That.¹³⁷

city also has a 3,200 year old Egyptian obelisk at a key point in its street plan, the Place

de la Concorde. Princess Diana passed that obelisk in the Mercedes literally a minute

before it crashed in the Pont de L'Alma tunnel in 1997.

By the middle of the 12th century the Templars were second only to the Roman Church for wealth and influence. They had their own fleet of ships (on which they flew

the skull and bones flag), and their financial centres in London and Paris were, in effect,

the start of the modern banking system which has made humanity slaves to non-existent

'money'. They, too, lent 'money' that didn't exist and charged interest on it in true Babylonian Brotherhood style. One documented case shows the Templars charging 60 per

cent interest on the late payment of a debt. One of the plans promoted by the Templars

was the creation of a United States of Europe and under different guises and fronts their

masters in the Brotherhood have achieved just that. The creation of the European Union

with its single central bank and currency is one of the pillars of the Brotherhood Agenda.

Some of the advanced knowledge inherited by the Templars was that of the Earth's energy grid, the network of magnetic force lines known as ley lines, dragon lines or meridians. The major sacred sites are where many of these lines cross, creating enormous vortices of energy. If you perform a black magic ritual and human sacrifice at

these points the deeply negative energy it produces is carried on the force lines emanating from the vortex and pumped throughout the network. This affects the vibrational state of the Earth's magnetic energy field within which we all live. If that energy field is full of fear, people will be more likely to feel that emotion. And fear is

the four letter word that controls the world. The most important weapon for the Babylonian Brotherhood since its creation has been the manipulation of fear. Nothing

limits people's potential to express their true selves more than fear. It becomes understandable, therefore, why so many Christian churches were built on ancient Pagan

sites and why so many Satanic rituals are performed in churches under the cover of darkness. It was the Templars, with their knowledge of the esoteric arts, who financed

the great Gothic cathedrals of Europe between 1130 and 1250. The Gothic style can be

shown to have originated with the Aryan race in the Middle-Near East. The Gothic cathedrals which were funded and designed by the Templars included Westminster Abbey, York Minster in northern England, Chartres in France not far from Paris, and Notre Dame in Paris itself. Notre Dame (Our Lady: Isis/Semiramis/Ninkharsag) was built on a site dedicated to the goddess Diana, and Chartres was placed on an ancient sacred site which once attracted Druids from all over Europe. The famous chapel of Kings College, Cambridge which was based upon the cabalistic Tree of Life symbol, was described as one of the last great Gothic structures built in Britain.³ Its design was

apparently inspired by the 14th century cathedral at Albi in the Languedoc in southern

France, one of the primary centres for both the Templars and the Cathars. In the 12th and 13th centuries the Cathar religion, which challenged many beliefs of the Roman Church and contained much esoteric knowledge, was the dominant faith in much of southern France. This sent the alarm bells ringing in the Babylonian Brotherhood in Rome and the puppet Pope, Innocent III, destroyed the Cathars in an unspeakable.¹³⁸

'crusade' of torture and burning, which culminated in the siege of the Cathar castle at

Montsegur in 1244. Incidentally, the use of reptile figures called gargoyles became

widespread on 'Christian' churches and cathedrals. Notre Dame in Paris is covered in them (see picture section) and many are smaller representations of the same reptile depictions you find on and around the Mayan pyramids and sites in Mexico. The Mexican President, Miguel De La Madrid, said that the Maya had been interbred with the 'Iguana race' - reptilians.

Both Chartres and Notre Dame were centres of Black Madonna worship, another Templar obsession. The Black Madonna cult was not related to Mary, mother of Jesus, although that was the impression they wanted people to have. It was the worship of Queen Semiramis and Isis/Barati. The Egyptians portrayed Isis in white in her positive mode and in black in her negative form. The Black Madonna was the Black Isis/Barati and more directly, Queen Semiramis who was known in Babylon as the Madonna. The Black Madonna symbolises the negative use of female 'Moon' energy, while the Black Sun symbolises the negative use of solar energy, the male, besides being an occult name for the galactic Sun which this solar system orbits over 26,000 years. For instance, the white horse was a Sun symbol of the Phoenicians and so the black horse under the Brotherhood's system of reverse symbolism, represents the malevolent use of the Sun energy. The black horse is the symbol of the Brotherhood front in the United Kingdom, Lloyds Bank. The statues of Mary holding the baby Jesus in the Christian churches are mirrors of the way the Egyptians portrayed Isis holding the baby, Horus. St Bernard was clearly a covert disciple of the goddess religion and was born at Fontaines near Dijon, a centre for Black Madonna worship. The Templars shared his passion and they built their own churches in a circular shape, indicating the feminine. The widespread use of the dome or 'womb' by the Brotherhood also relates to this, among other things. The New Age belief system has often fallen into the trap of believing that female energy is good and male energy not so good, because they think the world is male-dominated. In fact the world is dominated by the extremes of both energies, male and female. I am not talking about male and female bodies here, but male and female energy

which both men and women have the potential to manifest. When a male suppresses his female polarity he becomes 'macho man' and thinks the only way to be a 'real man' is to be dominant and aggressive. This extreme of male energy is reflected by soldiers with guns and overt, in your face, aggression and power. Thus we think the world is male-dominated because you can see the extremes of male energy on the news every night. That's the point, you can see it. The negative extreme of female energy, however, is behind the scenes manipulation, covertly setting up the events and conflicts which the extreme of the male energy can play out in public. In other words, you can't see it. This is the energy that the agents of the Babylonian Brotherhood work with and they symbolise this with names like Semiramis, Isis and all the rest. They also know that the female energy is the creative force, which brought forth even the Sun, as the Egyptians used to say of Isis. This female force, like all energy, is neutral. You can create something positive or something malevolent, but to do either you need to harness the.139 female, the creative force. Hence you have the constant female symbolism by the Brotherhood in all its forms. It is the balanced, positive expression of the female energy that they have sought to suppress, not the female energy itself.

The Gothic cathedrals and Christian churches are full of Sun, astrological, goddess and sexual symbolism. The great Gothic doorways and the ridges around them are depictions of the vulva and many even have a clitoris symbol at the top of the arch. The same is depicted in windows and especially the rose windows of the Gothic cathedrals which face west, the sacred direction of female deities. Carvings on other medieval churches have been found which portray monks and priests having sex with young girls and wearing animal heads. This is what the Satanists still do today. The Sheela-na-gig symbols in old churches, particularly prevalent in Ireland, represent naked women with spread legs and inside the alters of churches have been found stone phallic symbols. My goodness, what will the vicar think? The often shell-like receptacle for the 'holy water' is goddess symbolism also, and churches were actually built as a symbolic womb. The spider's web and maze decorations of the Gothic and other cathedrals and churches

refer to the female 'goddess' energy, the intuitive, creative force, which weaves and spins the fate of the world. This is also the symbolism of the Spider Woman legends of

the Native American traditions and the names of sacred places like Spider Rock in Arizona. A book by Fred Gettings, *The Secret Zodiac* (Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1987), features the zodiac mosaic in the marble floor of the Gothic church of San Miniato in Florence, Italy, which dates from 1207. Gettings suggests that the church was built to align with a rare conjunction of Mercury, Venus and Saturn in the sign of

Taurus at the end of May that year. Astrology, which can be traced back to the beginning of known history, was a very important art to the Templars and was taught in

the school at Chartres. When Christians go to church they have no idea that they are entering a 'Pagan' shrine, but that's exactly what they are doing.

The Templars had close relationships with most of the monarchs of the time, although less so in France. Given their immense wealth, the Templars 'owned' many of

the kings who appeared to be in power, just as their Brotherhood successors own the governments of today. The Templars were close to Henry II of England, the sponsor of

Glastonbury. How interesting that Henry's famous feud with the Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas a Becket, ended when two knights arrived from France to murder

him in Canterbury Cathedral in 1170. Henry's son Richard the Lionheart was, in effect,

a Templar himself, though not officially. He used their ships and preceptories and when

he was forced to escape from England and the threats of his brother, John, he did so disguised as a Templar. He was protected by them and headed for the Holy Land crusades against the Muslim Saracens. Richard sold Cyprus (a former Phoenician settlement) to the Templars and he was involved in negotiations between them and their

Islamic version, the secret society called the Assassins. This word is now used to describe a killer and it derives from the Assassins particular method of ruling by fear and terrorism. Assassin is said to mean 'user of hashish' because they used the drug to

trick and manipulate young men into killing for 'God' in the belief that this would.¹⁴⁰

secure their place in paradise. The name could also originate from the words hass (to destroy) and asana (to lay snares). They waged an international terrorist war from their

mountain headquarters at Alamut or Eagles Nest in Persia (Asia Minor/Turkey). Pottery

decorated with pentagrams and the symbol of the female vulva have been found at this

site and the Assassins wore white tunics with a red sash. The Assassins, who still continue today under different fronts, emerged from a sect founded by a Persian called

Hassan Sabah (another very possible origin of the name) in 1090, the same period the

Templars, Knights Hospitaller, and the Teutonic Knights were being formed.

The Templars and the Assassins worked together although they appeared to be on different sides. This is the way the public are still duped today into believing that because two groups war or oppose each other in public they must be on different sides.

If you want to control the outcome of a game, you have to control *both* sides, but to get

away with this you must kid the people that the two sides have different masters and goals. One of the most effective methods of manipulation by the Brotherhood is to create or infiltrate all sides and so control the outcome. The Templars were skilled in this. While they were escorting Richard the Lionheart to the Crusades, they were supporting his brother and fierce rival, King John. The Templars were behind the signing of the Magna Carta in 1215, thanks to the efforts of Aymeric de St Maur, the Templar's Grand Master in England and King John's closest advisor. The Magna Carta

curtailed many powers of the monarchy, so increasing the Templars control and leading

further down the road to the Agenda's long term goal to introduce 'democracy': imprisonment disguised as freedom. Covert control instead of overt control. I am not saying that all the Templars were of negative intent. I'm sure that's not the case. But as

always in these secret societies there were many levels of knowledge and agendas. The

French writer and researcher, Jean Robin, concluded that the Order of the Temple consisted of seven outer circles which were taught the 'minor' mysteries and three inner

circles which worked with the 'great' mysteries. It is the same with Freemasonry and all

secret societies today. The mass of the membership has no idea what their top levels know or the Agenda they are promoting.

Despite their wealth, the Templars were exempt from taxes (just like the tax-exempt foundations of the Brotherhood today) and they had their own courts. They controlled monarchs, people of influence, businesses and countries. Their method was to manipulate their 'targets' into a position of dependency, usually through blackmail or debt. In this way the Templars could then dictate their actions. Nothing changes. Edward I borrowed substantial sums from the Templars while King John

and Henry III were up to their necks in debt to them. At one point, Henry pawned the

Crown Jewels to the Templars to pay for military exploits. This is another ancient technique of the Babylonian Brotherhood still constantly used today. Manipulate wars, lend all sides the money to fight them, and pick up massive profits from the horrors you have secretly caused. You also lend the same countries money to rebuild their shattered societies and this makes them even more in your debt and further under your control. You can also use the war to remove leaders, take over lands, and.141

redraw the boundaries in line with your Agenda. Look at the two world wars in the 20th

century to see how it is done. This is explained in detail in .. *And The Truth Shall Set*

You Free. The English Crown Jewels at the time of King John were kept at the Templar's London Temple and under John, Henry II, Henry III and Edward I, it was also one of four royal treasuries. The Templars collected the taxes for the Pope and the

Crown, plus the taxation known as tithes. They were a private organisation with a secret

agenda, collecting taxes from the people on behalf of others and a great slice of that money went straight to themselves in payment for interest on loans. Apparently they were ruthless with non-payers. Today these are still the methods used throughout the world. The Templar vows of sobriety and chastity were often so much hypocrisy. One

description for heavy drinking in medieval England was to 'drink like a Templar'.

When it came to the serious business of money, however, they were as ruthless with their own as they were with the populace. It is the same today when members of the Brotherhood and their lackeys step out of line. In France, the Templar centre in Paris was the leading royal treasury and the French monarchy was also in serious debt to them. But the French king, Philippe IV, or Philippe the Fair, decided, it seems, that he'd

had enough and took steps to destroy the Templars in a purge against them in October

1307. Or at least that's the official story. There is a great deal more to know before we

can understand what really happened and its relevance to the world events which followed. I will summarise some of the background.

The Merovingian bloodline

From their creation, the Templars and the Order of Sion, later Priory of Sion, were two

branches of the same organisation. The role of the Priory of Sion, claimed by the book

Holy Blood, Holy Grail, is to protect a 'royal' bloodline called the Merovingians, but

there are so many smokescreens in this story to obscure the truth. One of these is the claim that the Merovingians are the bloodline of Jesus, via the child or children he conceived with Mary Magdalene, who fled with them to the South of France after the

'Crucifixion'. But there was no Jesus and no Mary because these are symbolic figures

in a story which has been told endless times throughout the pre-Christian world, using

different names. I find it hard to comprehend, therefore, how two symbolic people could conceive a bloodline that became the Merovingians. It's baloney and this tale has been hatched to divert researchers from the truth. Yes, the truth is about bloodlines

and no doubt the Merovingians are a major one. But no, it has nothing whatsoever to do with Jesus. This particular line became known as the Merovingians in France by the

5th and 6th centuries. We are indebted for the early history of these people to Fredegar's *Chronicle*, a copy of which exists in the National Library in Paris. Fredegar

was a 7th century scribe from Burgundy and he worked for 35 years to complete his record of the early Franks and Merovingians. A tribe called the Sicambrian Franks, from whom we get France, was another link in the Aryan and reptile-Aryan 'vine'. The

Franks were named after their leader, Francio, who died in 11 BC. Francio's people migrated from Troy in what is now Turkey and became the Scythians and eventually.¹⁴²

the Sicambrian Franks, named after their tribal queen, Cambra, in the late fourth century. They originated in Scythia, north of the Black Sea in the Caucasus Mountains,

from where the Aryan and reptile-Aryan race swept across Europe. The Sicambrian Franks called themselves the Newmage - the People of the Covenant; that is the covenant of the Anunnaki.

The Sicambrian Franks later lived in an area west of the River Danube and settled in Germania (named by the Romans after the Scythian 'genuine ones') and their centre was

Cologne. It was from the time of King Meroveus, who was named Guardian of the Franks in 448, that this line became known as the Merovingians. These were the sorcerer

kings who were noted for their esoteric knowledge and magical powers which they inherited from the underground bloodline streams of secret groups and initiations.

Francio, the founder of the Franks, claimed to be a descendant of Noah and his ancestors

once resided in ancient Troy. I think myself that the story of Noah is symbolic of the

reptilian crossbreed bloodlines which survived the flood and afterwards returned the dove and the olive branch (Semiramis-Nimrod) to power. Decendents of Noah = human-reptilian

crossbreeds, or at least those who have interbred enough to maintain that genetic structure. The French city of Troyes, where the Templars were officially formed,

was named by the Sicambrian Franks after their former home. The City of Paris was established by them in the 6th century after they became known as the Merovingians and

it was named after Prince Paris, the son of King Priam of Troy. It was the relationship

between Prince Paris and Helen of Sparta which supposedly caused the Trojan War in

which the Trojan Horse infiltration assured victory for the Spartans. Both the Trojans and

the Spartans were offshoots of the same Aryan and reptile-Aryan peoples. The Merovingians established the city of Paris on a major vortex point and used an underground chamber there for their rituals, including human sacrifice to the goddess

Diana. Here, kings in dispute over property would settle the issue in combat. Meroveus,

the founder of the Merovingian dynasty, followed the Pagan goddess cult of Diana, another symbol for Isis/Semiramis. This is not surprising because the centre for Diana

worship was at Ephesus in Asia Minor, not far from the alleged site of Troy. The location

of the ancient underground chamber in Paris where the Merovingians worshipped and

sacrificed to the goddess Diana is now called the Pont and Place de l'Alma and it is still,

by design, an underground chamber. On the site today is a road tunnel and it was here

that the car of Diana, Princess of Wales, crashed in the early morning of Sunday, August

31st 1997. Another offshoot of the Scythian-Sicambrian Franks-Merovingian bloodline

emigrated from northern France and Belgium in the 12th century to become the famous

'Scottish' families and some of these were the ancestors of Diana, Princess of Wales.

The Merovingian king, Clovis, had the iris, or fleur-de-lis, as his royal emblem, a flower which grows wild in the Middle East. It is also known as a three-pronged lily and it was used to symbolise Nimrod or rather the reptilian bloodline of Nimrod. In Latin it means small sword and it became the symbol of the royal bloodline of what is

now France and this was because in ancient Sumer the reptilian bloodline, as passed on

through the female, was symbolised by a lily. Hence the main reptilian gene carriers.¹⁴³

were given names like Lilith, Lili, Lilutu and Lillette. Another version is Lilibet or Elizabeth and this is why the present British Queen is called Elizabeth (El-lizard-birth)

and was known to her family circle as Lilibet. She is a major reptilian gene carrier who

produced a major reptilian full-blood called Prince Charles. Both are shape-shifting reptilians, a fact that will be supported by later evidence. So is the Queen Mother, formerly Elizabeth (El-lizard-birth) Bowes-Lyon. The fleur-de-lis is an ancient symbol

and also represents the twin phallic pillars of Jachin and Boaz in the symbolic Solomon's Temple, which were carved with 'lilywork', as described in Kings 7:22. Today you will see the fleur-de-lis used profusely on the regalia of British royalty, on

official buildings and the fencing around them, and in churches. It is, appropriately, on a

public gate to the White House in Washington, another home of the bloodlines. The three-leafed shamrock in Ireland is likewise an ancient symbol of the bloodline and the

word shamrock comes from the North African term: shamrukh. All these symbols relate

to the three horned depiction of Nimrod in Babylon and to other esoteric principles.

Other Merovingian symbols were the fish (Nimrod again), the lion (Leo, the Sun, authority), and the bee. Three hundred golden bees were found on the burial cloak of King Childeric I, the son of Meroveus, who died in the 5th century. Bees are an ancient

symbol of the Love Goddess (Semiramis) and symbolised royalty in Egypt. They also

focus on the Queen Bee, symbolic of Isis/Semiramis.

The Merovingians were another name for a Babylonian Brotherhood bloodline and the idea that they are from the bloodline of Jesus is a play on words, or, rather, a play on

deities, by the Priory of Sion. Jesus is another name for Nimrod/Tammuz, the father-son

of Babylon. Therefore, I would suggest, the bloodline of 'Jesus' is really the bloodline

of the 'Nimrod' Brotherhood, the reptile-Aryans. Also, the Priory of Sion say they are

dedicated to restoring the Merovingian line to the throne of France. They never were the monarchy of France, because it didn't exist at that time. It's all nonsense and designed to hide the real Agenda of the Priory of Sion which is a Babylonian

Brotherhood front. What all these diversions obscure is a simple and devastating truth.

The 'Grant of Arms' or symbol of the Dragon bloodline in Sumer was called a Gra-al,

also known as the Mark of Cain. The biblical Cain was one of the early Anunnaki-human

royal crossbreeds who followed 'Adam'. It is this Gra-al that became the so-called Holy Grail and this is why its equivalent in Old French means 'blood royal'. The Grant of Arms emblem in Sumer was... a cup of waters or a Rosi-Crucis or 'Dew Cup'.

It is described in Egyptian, Sumerian, Phoenician and Hebrew records as a cup decorated with a red cross within a circle. This is the true origin of the 'grail cup'. It wasn't the cup that caught the blood of Jesus at the crucifixion because there was no Jesus or crucifixion. It was the cup that symbolised the womb and the bloodline of the

most 'pure' of the reptilian crossbreeds which is passed on most crucially through the

female. The term Rosi-Crucis was also the origin, quite obviously, of the Rosicrucians,

an ancient secret society which has schemed and manipulated to ensure the reptilian bloodlines continue to occupy the positions of power. One of the authors who is selling

the idea that the bloodline relates to Jesus is Sir Laurence Gardner, 'a sovereign and.144

chivalric genealogist'. Funny that, because he must know this is not true. Sir Laurence

is Chancellor of the Imperial and Royal Court of the Dragon Sovereignty, the former Royal Court of the Dragon in Egypt. He is also Prior of the Celtic Church of the Sacred

Kindred of Saint Columba (Semiramis); Presidential Attache to the European Council

of Princes; formerly attached to the Noble Household Guard of the Royal House of Stewart (Stuart, the Merovingian line); he is known as Le Chevalier Labhran de Saint

Germain, and is Preceptor of the Knights Templars of Saint Anthony. I think it's fair to

call him an insider. So why does he keep telling us the Holy Grail bloodline is about Jesus when, with that background, he must know that it isn't?

Eventually the Roman Church withdrew its support for the Merovingians and they lost their power and faded from the public scene until the last few years. Another bloodline monarch from the reptilian 'stable' became King of the Franks. His name was

Charles, better known as Charlemagne, one of the most celebrated monarchs in the history of Europe. He was an early patron of the stone masons who later built the

Gothic cathedrals of Europe for the Templars. In Toulouse he is said to have founded a

lodge of the Rosicrucian Order, which has its origins at least as far back as ancient Egypt,⁴ and relates, as stated, to the Rosi-Crusis, the symbol of the reptilian bloodlines.

Charlemagne vastly extended the Frankish empire and in 800 he was installed as Emperor of the West in the papal empire of Pope Leo III. The Church of Rome/Babylon

controlled much of western and central Europe. This domination was completed when

the military opposition to Rome, the Hohenstaufens or Ghibellines, were defeated by the Guelphs, named after Welf, the Duke of Bavaria, in 1268. This led to the creation of

the Holy Roman Empire, an horrendous papal dictatorship. Its most prominent dynasty

of Emperors were the Habsburgs, a bloodline family first noted in Switzerland during

the 10th century. They emerged with papal support to govern the Holy Roman Empire

for five hundred years until its demise in 1806. They ruled Austria from 1278 and in the

16th century they inherited the crown of Spain. The Habsburgs are a reptilian bloodline

and I know a high priestess who has officiated at top Satanic rituals and who has seen

the modern Habsburgs at rituals shape-shift into reptilians. A lot more from her later.

Charlemagne was a wonderful servant of the Babylonian Brotherhood and his bloodline

has continued to hold the reins of power. At least 33 American presidents are genetically related to him.

The Rennes-le-Chateau mystery

The Merovingians returned to public attention more recently in a number of books seeking to solve the mystery of the tiny mountain top hamlet in the Languedoc in southern France called Rennes-le-Chateau. This was once one of the most important centres for the Priory of Sion, the Templars, the Cathars and many others in the 'knowledge' stream. The area was once peopled by the Celts, the former Cimmerians

and Scythians, from the Near East and the Caucasus Mountains, and Rennes-le-Chateau

was called Rhedae after one of their tribes. It was worshipped as a sacred place by the

Druids because again this is a region of immense magnetic power. In the late 1960s a.145

document of uncertain background called the Red Serpent or Le Serpent Rouge came to

light in the National Library in Paris. It contained the genealogy of the Merovingians, two

maps of France in the Merovingian period, and a ground plan of St Sulpice, the Roman

Catholic centre for occult studies in Paris.⁵ St Sulpice was built on the ruins of a temple to

Isis/Semiramis and was a burial ground for Merovingian kings. Le Serpent Rouge was

dated January 17th 1967, and the deposit slip at the National Library was dated February

15th.⁶ The latter turned out to be a forgery, however, and the real date it was deposited was

March 20th.⁷ By this time all the alleged authors of the work, Pierre Feugere, Louis Saint-Maxent and Gaston de Koker, had died within 24 hours of each other on March

6~7.⁸ But it gets even stranger because these three, it emerges, were not the authors at

all.⁹ Someone, it is thought, had used the names of these three dead men as the authors to

add more mystery to the tale. There were 13 days between the three deaths and the deposit

of the document at the library. The 13 page document included short prose poems corresponding to each sign of the zodiac and it listed 13 signs. It called the extra one,

Ophiuchus (the Serpent Holder), which it placed between Scorpio and Sagittarius. The

most important number to the Templars was 13 and this will become more and more relevant as the story unfolds. I have long believed there were originally 13 signs to the

zodiac. The text of Le Serpent Rouge, which appears to mention the landscape around

Rennes-le-Chateau, presents a version of the Sleeping Beauty story in which the princess

(female energy) is condemned to sleep until the handsome prince arrives to awaken her.

This is also highly relevant to the number 13 for reasons I will later outline. Le Serpent

Rouge also confirmed that Mary Magdalene was another symbol for Isis. It said:

..... Formerly some called her ISIS, queen of the beneficent sources, COME TO ME ALL YOU SUFFER AND WHO ARE OVERWHELMED AND I WILL COMFORT YOU, others: MAGDALENE, of the famous vase full of healing balm. The initiates know her true name: NOTRE DAME DES CROSS."¹⁰

The female energy and the reptilian bloodline are passed on through the female, and since the intervention of Ninkharsag and Enki this energy was symbolised by

Mary, Isis and Semiramis, and was also known as Diana. Princess Diana was killed on

an ancient Merovingian sacrificial site to the goddess Diana when her car struck the 13th pillar. A cave at Sainte-Baume in southern France is an official Catholic shrine because, it is said quite wrongly, Mary Magdalene lived there.¹¹ In fact, during Roman

times that cave was a centre for the worship of the goddess Diana Lucifera -Diana the

light bringer or Illuminatrix. This was the very name given to Mary Magdalene by Jacobus de Voragine, the Dominican Archbishop of Black Nobility Genoa.¹² One other

interesting point is that while Templars throughout France were arrested and tortured after the purge by Phillippe the Fair in 1307, the ones in the Rennes-le-Chateau area at

Le Bezu, le Valdieu and Blanchefort, were left alone. This area was quite obviously very important to the Templars and they were connected with the Blanchefort family at

Chateau de Blanchefort, just two miles from Rennes-le-Chateau. Some researchers.**146**

believe that the Templars buried much of their gold near Rennes-le-Chateau. Certainly a

third of all their European property was once to be found in the Languedoc region. The

Romans, too, thought this area to be sacred and worshipped their Pagan gods here. By the

6th century, Rennes-le-Chateau was a thriving town of 30,000 people, the northern capital

of the Visigoth empire which spread south across the Pyrenees into Spain. The Visigoths

were a Germanic or Teutonic people, the same as the later Teutonic Knights who emerged

at the same time as the Templars. The Visigoths were again the ancestors of the Cimmerians and the Scythians, the white peoples from the Caucasus. It was the Visigoths

who swept out of central Europe to sack Rome and bring an end to Roman rule.

An ancient Visigoth chateau, the Chateau d'Hautpoul, still survives at Rennes-le-Chateau and it has an alchemist's tower. Alchemy is the transformation of base man/woman into pure spirit, but it has another meaning too, the transformation of base metals into gold. The theory of this was summed up by the ancient Greek initiate, Aristotle, who said that the basis of the physical world was what he called prime or first

matter. This, he said, was a non-physical energy which you could not see or touch. He

believed that prime matter could manifest as physical form through the four elements of

Earth, Fire, Water and Air. These elements are different from each other, but each is

connected by a common bond of dryness, moisture, heat or cold. Every element has two

of these qualities, one of which dominates. Earth is cold and dry and dryness predominates. Fire is hot and dry and heat predominates. Water is moist and cold and

cold predominates. Air is hot and moist and moistness predominates. The idea is that one element can be transformed into another through the bond they have in common, eg

Fire becomes air through the common bond of heat. Substances are made from the elements and if you can transform the elements into each other, you must be able to transform the substances the elements are made from. For instance, lead can be changed

into gold. There is, it is believed, a secret powder which is necessary for this transformation and it has become known as the Philosopher's Stone. The d'Hautpoul family are said to have been holders of such secrets. The document, *Le Serpent Rouge*,

when speaking of the 13th sign of the zodiac, Ophiuchus, says: "the base lead of my words may contain the purest gold" ¹³ For five hundred years, Rennes-le-Chateau was

owned by the Count of Razès and became an important centre for the Cathars. With their demise its power waned. A plague and Catalan bandits completed its fall from a

major town to the tiny hamlet it was to become.¹⁴ Today it is a place of great beauty and

mystery with views across the mountains and valleys. I would definitely file it under paradise if it were not for a very unpleasant feel in the energy there. I experienced a feeling of underlying 'evil'.

The fantastic geometrical patterns in this area connecting mountains, sacred sites and churches, have been identified in modern times by people like Henry Lincoln, a pioneer researcher of the Rennes-le-Chateau mysteries, and David Wood and Ian Campbell in their books *Genesis* and *Geneset* (see **Figure 20**). The goddess Isis is mentioned in old records of Rennes-les-Bains, a short distance from Rennes-le-Chateau, and in the last century a statue of Isis was found near the village.¹⁵ Wood.¹⁴⁷

and Campbell suggest that Rennes-le-Chateau and Rennes-le-Bains translate as Queen

of the House and Queen of the Waters - the names given by the ancient Egyptians to their goddesses Nephthys and Isis.¹⁶ The area around Rennes-le-Chateau is one of enormous power and importance within the Earth's energy grid and therefore became a

focus from ancient times for those who understood this and knew how to harness the energy. The modern world awoke to the story of Rennes-le-Chateau with Henry Lincoln's BBC television films and the book, *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, written by

Lincoln with Michael Baigent and Richard Leigh. It was inspired by the story of Berenger Sauniere, who, in 1855, became priest at the church of St Mary Magdalene at Rennes-le-Chateau. Sauniere was born at nearby Montazels. The church was in a terrible state and, the story goes, in 1887 he and two workmen began the immense task of repairing the worst of the damage to the interior. They lifted a flagstone near the altar and saw an engraving on the underside depicting two men on one horse. This symbol was the first seal of the Knights Templar. The flagstone became known as the Knights Stone and can be seen in the village museum. When Sauniere realised there might be something of importance to find, he continued the search alone. The breakthrough came when he dismantled the altar and inside one of the pillars he found hollow wooden tubes, sealed with wax. Inside those he discovered parchments which, he later established, were written in code. After consulting his church superiors in Carcassonne, he travelled to Paris and the Roman Catholic occult research centre called St Sulpice

*Figure 20: The extended pentagram identified by David Wood and Ian Campbell in the area around Rennes-le-Chateau. They connected churches and other key landscape features..***148**

which is positioned on the Paris time meridian on a site of 'former' Isis/Semiramis worship. Here they employed experts in medieval texts, writings and codes. Research so far has suggested that Sauniere's parchments contained a genealogy dated 1244 (the year the Cathars were slaughtered at Montsegur) which confirmed the survival of the Merovingian bloodline; another Merovingian genealogy from 1244 to 1644; and two compiled in the 1780s apparently by Abbe Antoine Bigou, a previous priest at Rennes-le-Chateau, and personal chaplain to the Blanchefort family. I don't believe for a second that this is all that Sauniere found. Anything that really mattered would never have been made public and it is quite possible that Sauniere did not find his parchments in the church at all. Maybe it's a cover story to obscure the real tale.

The Priory of Sion 'leaked' copies of the two Bigou parchments in 1967, or at least in the 1960s. The Priory of Sion is believed to have originated in Troyes, France, the city founded by the Sicabrian Franks (Merovingians) where the Templars were officially formed. The Priory of Sion arrived on the scene about the same time as the Templars, the Knights of Malta and the Teutonic Knights, and it had a particularly close

association with the Templars. But some researchers believe the true origins of the Priory of Sion go much further back. Its Grand Masters are called Nautonnier or Navigators and the ones between 1188 and 1918 were listed (or claimed to be) in documents known as the Dossiers Secrets, which were privately published texts deposited at the National Library in Paris. Among them were Marie and Jean de Saint-Clair;

Leonardo da Vinci; Sandro Botticelli, another Italian artist and friend of da Vinci; Nicolas Flamel, the famous medieval alchemist; Robert Fludd, the philosopher; Isaac

Newton, who 'discovered' the law of gravity and was a major player in the creation of

the this-world-is-all-there-is version of 'science'; Robert Boyle, a close friend of Newton and another founder of modern 'science'; and Jean Cocteau, the French writer

and artist. Two others in office during the lifetime of Sauniere, were the French writer

and poet Victor Hugo, and his friend the composer Claude Debussy, a Grand Master of

the Rosicrucian Order. One of Debussy's most famous operas was a Merovingian drama. A recent Grand Master appears to be Pierre Plantard de Saint-Clair who, according to documents revealed in *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, is a descendant of Dagobert II and the Merovingian dynasty. Dagobert was the Merovingian heir who was

sent into exile in Ireland as a child. He returned to take his crown, but was later murdered. His son is supposed to have survived. I think that Pierre Plantard, however,

has misled the authors of *Holy Blood, Holy Grail* in many ways, and the idea that the

Merovingian bloodlines are the bloodline of Jesus is without foundation. This is nothing to do with Jesus. The reason you find so many references to Arcadia in relation

to Rennes-le-Chateau is because Arcadia in Sparta was the legendary home of Zeus and

the Titans - the reptilian bloodlines of Troy. That is the origin of these bloodlines, not

Jesus, who did not even exist. Pierre Plantard, who knows the truth, but doesn't want *you* to know, was born in 1920 and, with the approval of the German oppressors, he edited a magazine in Nazi-occupied France in 1942 called *Conquest For A Young*

Knighthood.¹⁷ It was the journal of a Paris based Masonic-chivalric society called the.¹⁴⁹

Order Alpha-Galates, and Plantard became its Grand Master at the age of 22.¹⁸ This is

certainly not a man who's word is his bond.

At St Sulpice in Paris, the village priest Abbe Berenger Sauniere met with Abbe Bieil, the Director General of the Seminary, and the latter's nephew, Emile Hoffet.¹⁹ Through Hoffet he was warmly welcomed into a circle of esoteric friends, including the

famous opera singer, Emma Calve, and Claude Debussy, the Grand Master of the Priory

of Sion as well as the Rosicrucians. Sauniere and Calve began a close relationship and

she visited him at Rennes-le-Chateau. Calve was at the heart of the occult movements

in France and one of her intimates was the Marquis Stanislas de Gualta, a founder of the

modern version of the Order of the Rose-Croix, the Rosicrucians.²⁰ Most of the Grand

Masters of the Priory of Sion have Rosicrucian connections. Another of Calve's friends

was Jules Bois, a notorious Satanist, and close associate of a fellow Satanist,

MacGregor Mathers.²¹ Encouraged by Bois, Mathers established the British occult society, the Order of the Golden Dawn, of which the Satanist, Aleister Crowley, was a

most prominent member. The Order of the Golden Dawn and its offshoots and personnel, like Crowley, were involved with both the Nazis and the British Satanist, Druid, and wartime Prime Minister, Sir Winston Churchill. The pointed-arm 'heil Hitler' salute was in fact a ritual sign of the Order of the Golden Dawn. Another famous

member of the Golden Dawn was the poet, W. B. Yeats, a friend of Claude Debussy. Yeats quite brilliantly summed up the aims of the Babylonian Brotherhood when he described his ideal society:

"...an aristocratic civilisation in its most completed form, every detail of his life hierachical,

every great man's door crowded at dawn with petitioners, great wealth everywhere in few men's hands, all dependent upon a few, up to the Emperor himself, who is a God dependent upon a greater God and everywhere, in Court, in the family, an inequality made

law. " ²²

This is precisely the vision for the human race planned by the reptilians. If Sauniere and his friends were operating among Emma Calve's circle, we are talking Satanism here. I'm not saying that Sauniere was a Satanist because I don't know, but he knew

people who were. Other famous visitors of Sauniere at Rennes-le-Chateau were the French Secretary of State for Culture and the Archduke Johann von Habsburg, a cousin

of Franz-Josef, the Emperor of Austria.²³ The Habsburgs, a big-time reptilian bloodline,

ruled the Holy Roman Empire for 500 years before its demise in 1806. The Priory of Sion, the Merovingian bloodline, and Rennes-le-Chateau, definitely connect into the wider web I am exposing.

Among the most significant Freemasonic lodges in the world today is the Grand Alpine Lodge in Switzerland. Henry Kissinger, one of the planet's most active servants

of the reptilians (he is one), is a member. It is involved at a very high level in the global

manipulation (see .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*) and it is most definitely Satanic. A

work entitled *The Merovingian Descendants And The Enigma Of The Visigoth Razes* was.¹⁵⁰

published, according to its title page, by the Grand Alpine Lodge, though they now deny

it.²⁴ Razes is the old name for the area around Rennes-le-Chateau.²⁵ It was first published

in German and then translated into French by a Walter Celse-Nazaire, a pseudonym ma-de

up of the saints after whom the church at Rennes-les-Bains is dedicated. The secrets held in Rennes-le-Chateau and the Languedoc are extremely important to these people.

The composer, Richard Wagner, used unusual names from the Rennes area in his operas

and in his work, *The Valkyrie*, we see again the theme of someone condemned to eternal

sleep in the ruins of an enchanted castle. There are many ruined enchanted castles around

Rennes-le-Chateau and Wagner's Castle of Valhalla is a castle on the Paris Meridian a

few miles from the village.²⁶ Adolf Hitler, who was obsessed with black magic, said that

to under-stand the Nazis, one had to understand Wagner. One legend has it that Wagner

visited Sauniere at Rennes-le-Chateau. Jules Verne, the science 'fiction' writer, was a

high initiate who knew much secret knowledge. His book, *Chateau Of The Carpathians*,

includes several names unique to the Rennes-le-Chateau area, and in Verne's *Clovis d'Ardentor*, one the characters is Captain Bugarach - the name of a peak near Rennes-le-Chateau

known locally as the magnetic mountain. Clovis was also the name of one of the first Merovingian kings. A farm near Rennes-les-Bains is called Jouanne, another name used for a Jules Verne character.²⁷

Back in Rennes-le-Chateau after his visit to Paris, Sauniere began a spending spree well

beyond the means of a poorly paid village priest. Where did his sudden wealth come from?

He built a house which he called Villa Bethania alongside the church for himself and his

housekeeper, Marie Denarnaud. Close by, he built a watchtower on the edge of a sheer cliff

overlooking the valley and mountains. He called it La Tour Magdala and he said it was a

library. Having seen it, I don't believe that. There is very little room for books and it hardly

constitutes a 'library'. It is, however, placed precisely on the spot where a circle connecting

churches meets a point on the pentagram in the geometrical pattern identified by Wood and

Campbell. The name Magdala means watchtower and the watchtower is a Brotherhood

symbol for Mary Magdalene - the female energy, Isis, Semiramis. Note that it is also the

symbol of the Jehovah's Witnesses, another prison-religion, created by Brotherhood frontmen like the high degree Freemason, Charles Taze Russell. They're all connected, the

secret societies and the religions they created. Sauniere spent profusely on art and antiques;

he paid for a water tower to improve the village supply; and he spent a fortune to build a

road to replace the long dirt track up the mountain to Rennes-le-Chateau. He also began to

correspond with people all over Europe. Most notably, he transformed his church with his

new-found wealth. It was fully restored and refurbished with strange statues and esoteric

symbols. On the entrance to the church he had written in French: "This place is terrible".

As you walk through the door you are faced with a demonic statue depicting a particular

version of the Devil. It is Asmodeus who, the legend says, was forced by King Solomon to

help with the building of his temple in Jerusalem. A cutting with a picture of Asmodeus in

chains was found among Sauniere's possessions. A plate glass window features Mary

Magdalene anointing the feet of Jesus and a statue of Mary Magdalene includes a skull at

her feet - that symbol of the Templar rituals. The floor is laid out with the black and.151

white squares of a Masonic temple. A feature of the Sauniere-inspired decoration in the

church is the rose and the cross. This is the symbol of the secret society called the Rosicrucians or Rose Croix and it goes back to ancient times. Templar artefacts retrieved from Paris and Cyprus feature the rose and cross.²⁸ The rose once again relates

to goddess worship and sexual symbolism. The Romans knew the rose as the Flower of

Venus (Venus = Semiramis) and it was the badge of her 'sacred prostitutes'. In the Venus sexual mysteries, anything 'sub rosa' meaning under the rose, was not to be revealed to the uninitiated.²⁹ Mother Mary, when used as a symbol for the goddess energy, was referred to as the Rose, Rose-bush, Rose-garland or Mystic Rose.³⁰ The name Rose may also come from Eros, the symbol for sexual love. The Rosicrucians link

into the Brotherhood network, as do the Jesuits. Sauniere's brother, Alfred, was a Jesuit.

The guy at the museum in Rennes-le-Chateau told me that Sauniere could have been a

member of the Rosicrucian Order and I would have been surprised if he wasn't. There

is a cross and red rose on his grave in the churchyard. A red rose on a grave can indicate

an exemplary life or that the person's life was ended prematurely. When Pierre Plantard

de Saint-Clair, a Grand Master of the Priory of Sion, made a visit to Rennes-le-Chateau,

he was seen performing a strange ceremony at Sauniere's grave. Obviously, questions

were asked by the church hierarchy about Sauniere's spending spree, but when the crunch came he was supported by the Pope himself.

Sauniere was working closely, and in secret, with two other local priests, Abbe Boudet

at Rennes-le-Bains, and Abbe Gelis at Coutaussa. The two villages are only a short distance from Rennes-le-Chateau. Records show that Boudet, a friend of Pierre Plantard's

grandfather, paid Sauniere and his Jesuit brother large sums of money.³¹ All three apparently enjoyed unexplained windfalls of cash. In 1897 their close association was

broken by conflict between Sauniere and Boudet, and the vicious and bloody murder of

Gelis, who had become a recluse, living behind a locked door in fear of his life. With good

reason, it turned out. He was bludgeoned to death by someone he clearly knew and trusted,

because he opened his door to them and a bell alarm Gelis had installed was not activated.

Despite the violence of his death and the intense struggle which preceded it, his body was

left neatly laid out on the floor in almost ritualistic fashion.³² In his church at Coutaussa

were the now familiar symbols, the lion paws, the grapes and the vine, and a form of the

Star of David, the six pointed star, with one triangle superimposed on the other instead of

being interweaved as normal. Exactly the same symbol was found on Sauniere's bookplate.³³ On Gelis's grave, topped by a Maltese/Templar cross, is the word Assassine

and the headstone is adorned with a rose, the symbol of the Rosicrucians and of premature

death. Sauniere died following a stroke in 1917. The stroke happened on January 17th

1917, which appears to be a very significant date to the Babylonian Brotherhood. It is the

feast day of St Sulpice. It was to St Sulpice Church in Paris that Sauniere travelled with his

parchments; it was the groundplan of St Sulpice which appeared in the mysterious documents called *Le Serpent Rouge*; St Sulpice was designed according to the laws of

sacred geometry in 1645 on the ruins of a temple of Isis and was the headquarters of the

Compagnie du Saint-Sacrement, an alleged front for the Priory of Sion; and Victor Hugo,.¹⁵²

a Grand Master of the Priory of Sion,

was married at St Sulpice. *Le Serpent*

Rouge was dated January 17th and it

emphasises that January 17th comes

under the astrological house of

Capricorn, the goat, which, in its

negative depiction, is Baphomet and the

Goat of Mendes, the symbol of Satanism

and the Templars (*see Figure 21*). This

originates from the symbolic sacrifice of

a goat by the Israelites in honour of the

Watcher (reptilian) called Azazel who

also became symbolised as an inverted

pentagram - the 'goat head'. Nicholas Flamel, another Grand Master of the Priory of Sion, was said to have performed his first alchemical transmutation at noon on January 17th. A statue of Charles de Lorraine, a Grand Master of both the Priory of Sion and the Teutonic Order, was unveiled in Brussels on January 17th 1775.~~ If you think this is all coincidence, I would ask you not to underestimate how important precise dates and times are to the Babylonian Brotherhood. Every split second has a different vibration as the Earth's magnetic field is subtly changed by the Sun and the movement of the planets, and every number and combination of numbers carry their own unique vibratory signature. Sauniere transferred all his money and possessions to his housekeeper, Marie Denarnaud, his confidant throughout the period we have been documenting. She is alleged to have said to a friend:

"The people around here walk around on gold without knowing it... With that which the Monsieur has left we could feed Rennes for a hundred years and there would still be enough left over... one day I will tell you a secret which will make of you a rich man -very, very rich."³⁵

But she never did. Rennes-le-Chateau is a place of so many secrets and in so many ways encapsulates the 'hall of mirrors' that has kept the truth from the people for so long. However, the veil is lifting and the truth is emerging. The complication in the story of Rennes-le-Chateau, and the Brotherhood in general, is the feuding that goes on between competing factions operating beneath the same over all leadership. It means

Figure 21: The composite symbol of the malevolent force, Baphomet. **153**

that people who you know are involved are undermined or murdered by others you know are involved. This can be confusing unless you understand the game. Such infighting is inevitable with the mindset of these people, and often it suits the Brotherhood leadership to have these feuds spill over into the public arena. It creates the very chaos, the divide and rule, which they need to manipulate their Agenda into being. But this upper hierarchy can quickly bring the factions into line when the

fighting threatens the over all Agenda on which all sides agree - control of the world.

Just such a battle broke out between the Priory of Sion and its military arm, the Knights

Templar, which led to considerable conflict in the centuries that followed. In 1187, the

Templars lost control of Jerusalem to the Saracen Turks, possibly on purpose, and a conflict followed with their former allies and official masters, the Priory of Sion. A year

later they formally separated in a ritual known as the Cutting of the Elm at Gisors, a city close to the coast in northern France. The Order of Sion changed its name to the Priory of Sion and adopted as its emblem, the red cross used by the Templars. The Priory also adopted the title, l'Ordre de la Rose-Cross Veritas, the Order of the True Red Cross. The two secret societies agreed to operate independently, but the Priory of

Sion wanted the Templar wealth which it believed it rightly owned and it probably used

the Merovingian king of France, Philippe the Fair, in an attempt to do this.

The purge of the Templars

First Philippe removed two Popes until he found one who would take his orders. He sent

one of his heavies to assault and abuse Pope Boniface VIII, who died shortly afterwards.

He then poisoned a second Pope, Benedict XI. This allowed him to install his own choice,

the Archbishop of Bordeaux, who became Pope Clement V. He moved the Papacy to Avignon and produced a split in the Roman Church for 68 years while rival Popes resided

in France and in Rome. Having established his own personal Pope, Philippe turned his

mind to the Knights Templar. He coveted their wealth, hated their power and was a puppet

of the Priory of Sion. The Templars lost much of their influence with the Church after

1291 when the Saracens defeated the Christian Crusaders and ejected them from the Holy

Land. Philippe, in league with his puppet Pope, set out to destroy the Templars. In 1306

he had arrested every Jew in France, banished them from the country and taken all their

property. He then planned a similar operation and secretly arranged for all Templars in

France to be arrested at dawn on Friday, October 13th 1307. Friday the 13th has been

deemed unlucky ever since. Many Templars were seized, including their Grand Master,

Jacques de Molay, and subjected to the unimaginable torture of the Inquisition. But there

is clear evidence that many Templars knew of the plan and escaped.

Documents detailing their rules and rituals were removed or destroyed before the raids and when the vaults were opened at the Templar headquarters in Paris, the vast fortune Philippe so coveted was gone. He and his Pope pressured other monarchs to arrest the Templars, but this wasn't easy. In the German, later French, region of Lorraine, the duke supported the Templars and in other parts of Germany the Templars

went unprosecuted. Others changed their name from Knights Templar and continued as.¹⁵⁴

before in another guise. Some joined the Order of St John of Jerusalem (Malta) or the

Teutonic Order. The aristocratic bloodlines of Lorraine are some of the 'purest' reptilian

crossbreeds and one of them is today one of the biggest players in the global Satanic ritual network. While officially these three orders were not connected and did not like

each other, they were, at their upper levels, the same organisation.

Edward II, the English king, did his best for years to ignore the papal order to arrest the Templars and, when pressed further, he was as lenient with them as possible.

Scotland and Ireland did the same. Eventually, however, the Inquisitors arrived and the

Templars either left England or Ireland or met their fate. Scotland was a very different

story. The Templar fleet escaped from France at the time of the purge, particularly from

their main port at La Rochelle, and took their wealth with them. There is, however, another possibility that Philippe the Fair was duped by the Priory of Sion who had arranged for the English fleet to intercept the fleeing Templar ships and steal the gold

that way. That's possible. The Templars headed for Scotland, Portugal, and most likely,

the Americas as they knew that continent existed because they had access to the underground knowledge of the Aryan Elite and they were well aware that the Phoenicians had been to the Americas thousands of years before.

The choice of Scotland was obvious for many reasons. The St Clair-Sinclairs were there and so were the other ancient Brotherhood bloodlines which arrived with the original Phoenicians or came from Belgium and northern France to settle there much later. The head of one of these families, Robert the Bruce, was at war with another branch of the Aryans, the English, for control of Scotland and he was excommunicated

by the Pope. This meant that the papal order to destroy the Templars was not applicable in the areas controlled by Bruce. It was to here that many Templars headed after the purge in France. They sailed around the west coast of Ireland to land on the north west coast of Scotland between Islay, Jura and the Mull of Kintyre. Along this coast many Templar graves and relics have been found at places like Kilmory and Kilmartin. The Templars also settled in the region called Dalnada, now Argyll, and they were soon to play a crucial part in the most famous battle in Scottish history.

SOURCES

- 1 Geoffrey Higgins, *Anacalypsis* (reprinted in 1972 by Health Research, PO Box 850, Pomeroy, WA 99347, USA, first published 1836).
- 2 Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh and Henry Lincoln, *Holy Blood, Holy Grail* (Corgi Books, London, 1982), pp 449, 450.
- 3 Joy Hancox, *The Byrom Collection* (Jonathan Cape, London, 1992), p 131...**155**
- 4 *The Occult Conspiracy*, p 48.
- 5 David Wood and Ian Campbell, *Geneset* (Bellevue Books, Sunbury on Thames, England, 1994), pp 104, 105.
- 6 Lynn Picknett and Clive Prince, *The Templar Revelation* (Bantam Press, London, 1997), p 45.
- 7 Ibid.
- 8 Ibid.
- 9 Ibid.
- 10 Ibid, p49.
- 11 Ibid, p68.
- 12 Ibid.
- 13 *Geneset*, p 34.
- 14 *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, p 33.
- 15 *Geneset*, p 36.
- 16 Ibid.
- 17 *The Templar Revelation*, p 43.
- 18 Ibid.
- 19 *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, p 27.
- 20 Ibid, p 159.
- 21 Ibid.
- 22 Quoted by Francis King in *Satan And Swastika* (Mayflower Books, London, 1976).
- 23 *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, p 29.
- 24 Ibid, p 97.
- 25 Ibid.
- 26 *Geneset*, p 33.
- 27 Ibid, p 33.
- 28 *The Woman's Encyclopaedia Of Myths And Secrets*, pp 866, 867.
- 29 Ibid.

30 Ibid.

31 Richard Andrews and Paul Schellenberger, *The Tomb Of God* (Little Brown, London, 1996), p 177.

32 Ibid, p 187.

33 Ibid, p 182.

34 Ibid, p 259.

35 Ibid, pp 172, 173.

CHAPTER EIGHT

Same face, different mask

In the years before the Templars arrived in force from France, Robert the Bruce's campaign against the English had been pretty disastrous. He was forced to seek refuge in the Perthshire mountains and later in Argyll. From there he headed for Kintyre and the north of Ireland.

Bruce had very close connections with Ulster and owned land there. Bruce's title, the Earl of Carrick, can be seen in a number of place names in this part of Ireland, including Carrickfergus. The people of Ulster have long political and blood associations

with the Scots, particularly on the west coast of Scotland, but they have been manipulated into conflict many times. At the heart of the troubles in Ulster to this day are the squabbles between the Irish (Catholics) and the Scots-Irish (Protestants) who moved into Ulster from Scotland. These conflicts are manipulated and encouraged by the Brotherhood through their placemen. With support from Irish noble families, Bruce

returned to Scotland in 1307, the year of the Templar purge in France, and he soon found himself fighting a new English king as Edward II replaced Edward I. Bruce's campaign gathered momentum thanks to support and weapons from the Templars fleeing France, and it culminated in the battle of Bannockburn, near Stirling Castle, on John the Baptist's Day (Nimrod's day), June 24th 1314. The Scots routed the English after a day of battle when a force of 'unknown' horsemen arrived to support the Scottish

ranks. For some reason, never explained, the English panicked and ran at the sight of these reinforcements. They had to be a special fighting force and they had to be immediately recognisable to stimulate such an instant reaction. The Templars were both, and this 'unknown' group had to be the Knights Templar, the warriors so feared in

the crusades, who had now regrouped in Scotland. The victory at Bannockburn would ensure the independence of Scotland for the next 289 years and among those who fought with Bruce that day was Sir William St Clair of Rosslyn. When Bruce died in 1329, the Stuart dynasty began. In France in Merovingian times, they appointed Mayors

of the Palace to support the monarch and from the time of King David I, Scotland had installed a similar system. They were called Royal Stewards and these positions became

hereditary. It later changed to Stewart and from this line came the Stuarts. Again, as with the Merovingians, the hereditary mayors or stewards to the official royal line eventually became the royal line themselves. This came after Bruce's daughter married

Walter the Steward or Stewart. Upon Bruce's death, the first child of this union became

Robert II of Scotland. The Stuart line had its first king..157

A creation of the officially disbanded Knights Templar was the Order of the Garter, the premier order of chivalry, created by Edward III in 1348 and still headed by the British monarch. It is an Elite front for the Babylonian Brotherhood and is dedicated to

the 'Virgin Mary' - Semiramis/Ninkharsag. Meetings of the Order took place under Edward in a special chamber at Windsor Castle around a table modelled on the one in King Arthur legend. Windsor Castle is built on an ancient and very powerful sacred energy vortex and this is where the Satanist and reptilian, Henry Kissinger, was knighted by the Queen. She is knowingly working for the Brotherhood Agenda and the

Order of the Garter is one of her premier networks. Edward III's name was Windsor and

when the present royal family decided to change their German name to an English one for public relations reasons during the First World War, they chose Windsor, after the man who founded this key Brotherhood order. The insignia of the Order of the Garter is

a jewelled collar with red roses alternating with 26 gold knots representing the 26 knights in two groups of 13. 1 Similar orders emerged in France with the Order of the Star, the Order of the Golden Fleece, and the Order of St Michael. The Freemasons are

the Knights Templar and the Priory of Sion under another name and the Company of Jesus or Jesuits are based on the same structure as the Templars with the same goal. The

Jesuits and the Knights of Malta are esoteric secret societies which hoard and use the secret knowledge while outwardly claiming to be Roman Catholic and 'Christian'.

They are doing exactly the same as the Templars did at the time of the Crusades and together they control, with the higher levels of Freemasonry, the Vatican, the Pope and

the Roman Catholic Church. In other words, they control both sides, the esoteric underground and the Church which condemns this very same underground as evil. Thus

they control the game and the ultimate outcome of the game - unless we wake up fast.

An obvious example of this came after the papal purge on the Templars. In 1312, all lands and property owned by the Templars were given by the Pope to their 'rivals' the Knights Hospitaller of St John, later called the Knights of Rhodes and now the Knights

of Malta (Catholic) and the Knights of St John (Protestant). Both were the same force, as were, and are, the Teutonic Knights. All were involved in the same things, including

banking, and used the same vicious, unscrupulous methods to get their way. For more than 200 years until the middle of the 16th century, the Hospitallers and the Templars were merged into a joint order and much Templar land and property was not absorbed by the Knights Hospitaller, even though most of it was there for the taking.

The Templars restored their influence in France under the title of the Scots Guard in the mid 15th century. When Robert the Bruce was installed as the unchallenged king of

Scotland, he signed a pact with Charles IV of France, renewing what was known as the

'auld alliance'. This was no surprise, given that the bloodlines which controlled Scotland, including Bruce and the Sinclairs, came from France and Flanders. In 1445, a

later King Charles, Charles VII, formed the first standing army in Europe since the Templars and, in fact, it was the Templars. Pride of place in Charles's army was the Scottish Company and it was at the front of all parades. Even more powerful and influential, however, was the elite Scots Guard which consisted of 33 men - a very. **158**

significant esoteric number which would manifest again in the 33 degrees of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry. The Scots Guard was there to guard the king and they even slept in his bedroom. Not all 33, I hope. As the numbers in the guard increased it was by multiples of 13, again in keeping with esoteric numerological laws and a key number to the Knights Templar. Commanders of the Scots Guard were automatically made members of the secret society called the Order of St Michael, which later established a branch in Scotland. Another common theme of the manipulation into the present day is that people operating behind one 'mask' are also members of other, sometimes many other, 'masks' working to the same agenda. Yet again, the Scots Guard

(Templars) proved to be expert at the Trojan Horse technique. They infiltrated and took

over the administration of France as 'advisors' and 'ambassadors'. Charles was their puppet and the names of this Scots Guard elite are getting familiar... Sinclair, Stuart, Hamilton, Hay, Montgomery, Cunningham, Cockburn and Seton. These were the families who came to Scotland from France and Flanders and could trace their bloodlines back to the ancient Near East and the Anunnaki. They took over Scotland and now they re-established their influence in France. The Scots Guard was another front for the secret knowledge, the unfolding of the Templar Agenda, and the Satanic rituals of which the Templars had been accused. Nothing changes, except the name. A present member of the Montgomery family told the authors of *The Temple And The Lodge* that an order was formed at the time of the Scots Guard in which all male members of the Montgomery family were eligible. It was called the Order of the

Temple.² The Templars would later re-emerge as the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry. Another significant connection into this same network was the House of Lorraine in the northern France-Germany region and in particular the Duke of Lorraine known as Rene d'Anjou, who was born in 1408. He became Grand Master of the Priory of Sion at

the age of ten and operated under the guidance of his uncle Louis, Cardinal de Bar, until

he was 20.~ This is a big-time reptilian bloodline. His list of titles included Count of Provence (in Rennes-le-Chateau country), Count of Guise, Duke of Anjou, King of Hungary, King of Naples and Sicily, King of Aragon, Valencia, Majorca and Sardinia, and the symbolic one of King of Jerusalem.⁴ The latter title is very important to the Brotherhood. The next in line for King of Jerusalem is the reptilian, Karl von Habsburg,

and his name, numerologically, equates to 666. One of Rene d'Anjou's daughters married Henry VI of England in 1445 and was prominent in the Wars of the Roses in which the red rose of Henry of Lancaster met the white rose of York in 1455. Rene d'Anjou had connections in every direction and he was a classic Brotherhood figure at the centre of a vast web. Just two of the famous names of history to whom he was connected were Christopher Columbus and Joan of Arc. At one time he employed Christopher Columbus and the enormous significance of this will become clear soon. Joan of Arc, it appears, was born as a subject of Rene d'Anjou in the duchy of Bar.

According to official history, in 1429 she announced her 'divine mission' to save France

from the English invaders and to ensure that Charles became king of France, as he did as Charles VII. She asked for an audience with Rene d'Anjou's father-in-law and great.**159**

uncle and when the meeting took place, Rene, was present.⁵ To fulfil her mission, she said, according to the official tale, she needed Rene, a horse, and: "some good men to take me into France". Historians who chronicled Rene's life suggest that he left with Joan to meet with Charles and was at her side in her victorious battles against the English which put Charles on the throne. His whereabouts cannot be accounted for between the years 1429-1431, the very years when Joan of Arc was at the peak of her military career. Joan was eventually burned at the stake by the Inquisition as a witch and it is very clear when you look at the evidence that her whole story was another historical smokescreen. We are supposed to believe that this young girl from a poor background knocked on the door of the aristocracy and they allowed her to lead a war against the English. Yes, OK, and I can tie my willy to the lamppost across the street. The man who was really behind that military campaign was Rene d'Anjou with the story of Joan of Arc (based on the legend of the 'Virgin of Lorraine') merely a convenient way of hiding the real goings on.

It was Rene d'Anjou who was responsible for the two-bar cross becoming known as the Cross of Lorraine. The double cross symbol was later used by some aspects of the

Christian Church and it is the origin of the term to be 'double crossed', manipulated. This has become another symbol of the reptilian Brotherhood and you can see it in the logo of the oil giant, Exxon, controlled by their American branch managers, the Rockefellers. Rene d'Anjou was steeped in the esoteric underground and a student of the Arthurian and Grail legends. Through his extensive possessions and connections in

Italy he interlocked with the Black Nobility and other aristocratic families and he was an inspiration behind the emergence of the Renaissance when the ancient knowledge of

Egypt and Greece was translated into European languages. In Rene d'Anjou's court was

an astrologer called Jean de Saint-Remy and, according to several accounts, he was the

grandfather of the most famous psychic-astrologer of all time, Nostradamus. This makes sense because in the 16th century Nostradamus was closely connected to the House of Lorraine and it's offshoot, the House of Guise, as they pursued a bloody campaign of assassination against their bloodline rivals in a bid, ultimately unsuccessful, to win the throne of France. His very name gives his background away. Nostradamus' real name was Michel de Notre Dame, Michael of Our Lady. The French

writer and investigator, Gerard de Sede, who it seems had insider contacts, claimed that

Nostradamus was an agent for the Houses of Lorraine and Guise and was using his position as astrologer to the French court to manipulate on their behalf. De Sede further

suggests that many of the predictions or 'quatrains' by Nostradamus were not so much predictions as messages, ciphers, timetables, instructions and symbolism of past events

and groups. He says that Nostradamus spent a long time in Lorraine being trained before he entered the royal court of their rivals and in this period he was given access to

an ancient book on which all his work became based. No wonder he was apparently such a brilliant astrologer, he knew what few others were privileged to know.

Incidentally, Gerard de Sede also claims that the Merovingian bloodline are extraterrestrials which, of course, has been dismissed as ludicrous, but I say he's right..160

At least they are a 'royal' bloodline which has been occupied and controlled by the reptilians of the lower fourth dimension.6

In the 16th and 17th centuries, a stream of events unfolded to advance the Brotherhood Agenda. The extent and influence of the underground esoteric networks had continued to expand and now it was possible to begin the next stage of the global takeover. Rene d'Anjou was one of the key players behind the Renaissance when, through his many contacts in Italy and particularly Florence, he helped to orchestrate

the translation, publishing and distribution of ancient Greek, Egyptian and Gnostic works, including those of Plato and Pythagoras. This transformed art and culture among the privileged classes of Europe and the power of the church was under more challenge than ever before. It also enlisted many more influential people into the gathering secret society network. The pressure on the church establishment was increased still further by the publication of the Rosicrucian Manifestos in 1614 to 1616 which claimed to be issued by a secret group of initiates in Germany and France. They pledged to transform the world with the esoteric knowledge and herald a new era of religious and political freedom. The Catholic Church and the Holy Roman Empire were fiercely condemned. The Order of the Rose Cross or Rosicrucians, however, was no new fad. It was founded, apparently, at least as long ago as the Pharaoh Thothmes III in the 15th century BC. His personal seal (cartouche) is used on modern Rosicrucian literature⁷ and the Rosicrucians connect with the Royal Court of the Dragon in ancient Egypt. It is now widely believed by researchers that the Manifestos were written by the German esotericist, Johann Valentin Andrea, who is listed as a Grand Master of the Priory of Sion. Another highly influential voice for Rosicrucian thought was Robert Fludd, the man who preceded Andrea as Grand Master of the Priory of Sion.

The Bacon legacy

One of the most important men of this entire era was the Rosicrucian, Francis Bacon. His influence was colossal. He was the Grand Master of the Rosicrucians in England, a major force in the creation of Freemasonry, the 'father' of modern science, and the possible author of the 'Shakespeare' plays. He was also a member of a secret society called the Order of the Helmet, dedicated to the worship of the goddess of wisdom, Pallas Athene, who was portrayed as wearing a helmet and holding a spear.⁸ Researchers and investigators like Manly P. Hall, the renowned Freemasonic historian, have little doubt that Bacon was born from a liaison between Queen Elizabeth I, the 'virgin queen', and her lover Robert Dudley, the Earl of Leicester.⁹ He was brought up by Nicholas and Anne Bacon and would become the most influential man in the country, overtly and covertly, with the title of Viscount of St Albans and the role of Lord Chancellor of England. (This was the Bacon role, you might say.) If Bacon was the son of Queen Elizabeth (El-lizard-birth), he was of a reptilian bloodline, and this would explain his

rapid rise to prominence in politics and the secret societies. He worked secretly through

the underground channels, among them the Inns of Court, the centre of the Brotherhood-controlled

legal profession which is based on the former Templar lands in the now aptly.161

named, Temple Bar, in London. It was a time of great conflict and upheaval as the Brotherhood sought to use the church as a vehicle for widespread war and chaos. One of their frontmen for this was Martin Luther, a product of German secret societies and a

Rosicrucian. His personal seal was a rose and cross. In 1517, this professor of theology

at Wittenberg University listed 95 complaints against the Vatican for selling pardons to

raise money to build St Peter's Church. Luther was excommunicated, but he burned the

decree along with copies of Roman Church law and launched his own Lutheran Church.

Protestant Christianity had begun and conflict was unleashed across Europe as

Protestants and Catholics went to war to decide which version of the same nonsense would prevail. Funny that the Rosicrucians claimed to stand for religious and political freedom and yet one of their puppets, Martin Luther, stood for anything but. He hated freethinking and open minded research. In one sermon he said that his followers should

throw spit in the face of reason, because she was the Devil's whore, rotten with the itch

of leprosy, and should be kept in the toilet.¹⁰ Lovely. He also wrote:

"Damned be love into the abyss of hell, if it is maintained to the damage of faith... It is better that tyrants should sin a hundred times against the people than the people should sin once against the tyrants... the ass wants to be thrashed, the mob to be governed by force."¹¹

Speak for yourself, darlin'. A Frenchman, known in English as John Calvin, also produced his version of Protestant Christianity, another extreme and arrogant creed called Calvinism. This spawned the Puritan movement which was so influential in the European occupation of North America. The Protestant Church came to England because King Henry VIII wanted a son and heir and his first wife, Catherine of Aragon,

had produced 'only' a daughter. He wanted to divorce her and try his luck elsewhere, but Pope Clement VII refused to sanction this. Henry at this time was a committed Catholic, at least in public, and the Pope had awarded him the title Defender of the Faith. Ironically, this same title, awarded by a Roman Catholic Pope, is still held by British monarchs to this day to defend the Protestant faith! You've got to chuckle, really. What a farce it all is. Henry, being much miffed by the Pope's refusal to sanction

his divorce, ordered Parliament to create a Church of England, independent of Rome.

He made himself the head of the new Church in the Act of Supremacy of 1534 and unleashed a bloody purge against Roman Catholics. Henry was succeeded by his only son, Edward, but after he died at the age of 15, he was replaced by Henry's daughter, Mary. She was a staunch Roman Catholic who earned the title 'bloody Mary' for her purge of Protestants. Mary had secured the throne by executing her rival, Lady Jane Grey, the 'six-day queen'. With Mary's death came the legendary reign of Elizabeth I, Henry's daughter by Anne Boleyn. Elizabeth executed her rival, Mary Queen of Scots,

from the House of Stuart, and Elizabeth proceeded to restore the Church of England with herself as Supreme Head. She ordered a purge against Catholics which was to earn

her the title of 'bloody Elizabeth'. Nice family..162

It was against this backdrop that Francis Bacon emerged as a very high initiate of the secret knowledge in the reign of his probable mother Elizabeth I, and her successor James I, the Scottish king who united the English and Scottish monarchy when he was crowned in 1603 as the first king of both countries. It was Bacon, with Robert Fludd, Grand Master of the Priory of Sion, who oversaw the translation of the King James version of the Bible, a book which, according to a study in 1881, has at least 36,1~ translation errors. Given that Bacon was an extremely educated and intelligent man, I can't believe that such a mess could have been made of the Bible translation on such a scale unless it was meant that way. Bacon also removed the two Books of Maccabees from his version which, significantly, were hostile to the secret society called the Nazarenes, a Brotherhood offshoot at the time of the mythical Jesus. Bacon has also been dubbed the 'father' of modern science - this-world-is-all-there-is science - which has focused only on the physical level of existence. Why would Bacon support such a version of 'science' when he was an advanced initiate of the secret knowledge and knew the truth? There's something seriously not right about all this, especially when you consider that other 'fathers' of modern science like Isaac Newton and Robert Boyle

were also advanced initiates as Grand Masters of the Priory of Sion. Here you have Bacon, a leading initiate of the secret knowledge, involved, via the Rosicrucians and other networks, in the dividing of the Christian Church, the writing of the Christian Bible, and the creation of modern 'science' which challenged many of the basic foundations of Christianity. He was playing two sides against each other to create an environment in which another, unspoken, Agenda could flourish. Certainly this period produced the classic control system of divide and rule. Mass slaughter erupted across Europe in the Protestant-Catholic wars, while, at the same time, both creeds were being challenged by the emerging 'scientific' dogma.

It was also under the influence of Bacon and other esoteric magicians like John Dee

and Sir Francis Walsingham, that the spy networks across Europe, now known as British

Intelligence, were created. British Intelligence was formed by the reptilian bloodlines of

the Babylonian Brotherhood and British Intelligence would later create American Intelligence and similar networks throughout the expanding British Empire, which are still at work today. The CIA was created by Elite members of British Intelligence during

the presidency of the 33rd degree Freemason, Harry S. Truman, the man who officially

ordered the bombs to be dropped on Japan. He took his advice from Bill Donovan, the head of the CIA's predecessor, the Office of Strategic Services (OSS), which was peopled

entirely by Knights Templar according to Bill Cooper, a former operative with US Naval

Intelligence. Walsingham was posted as ambassador to France to expand the spy networks

and it was no surprise when a French Intelligence agent told me that British and French

Intelligence are the same organisation. It certainly makes the cover up of Princess Diana's

murder easier. The intelligence agencies of the world, at their peaks, are esoteric, black

magic secret societies working to the same Agenda - global control. John Dee was the Queen's astrologer, a Rosicrucian Grand Master, a black magician, and a secret agent for

the new intelligence network. He appears to have had a copy of the Book of Enoch from.163

some source or other and he, and the psychic Edward Kelley, developed a written language they called 'Enochian script or cipher' from communications with the angels -reptilians.

Dee signed his reports 007- the same, of course, as James Bond, the stories written by a 20th century agent of this same British Intelligence, Ian Fleming, a friend of the black magician, Aleister Crowley. Dee travelled throughout Europe manipulating,

gathering information and oiling the networks. One of his haunts was Bohemia and he was

closely associated with Emperor Rudolf II of the reptilian Habsburg dynasty, another occultist.¹² Dee was among the influential voices who were orchestrating a policy of British expansionism which became the British Empire. While in Prague, Dee gave Emperor Rudolph an illustrated manuscript written in code and claimed to be the work of

Roger Bacon (Roger, not Francis), the 13th century Franciscan monk who upset the church

authorities with his views and ideas. These included prophecies about the microscope,

telescope, car, submarine, aeroplane and the belief that the Earth was a sphere and not flat.

In 1912, this same manuscript was bought by an American book dealer called Wilfred Voynich and became known as the Voynich Manuscript. When he sent copies to the experts of the day, they said that most of the hundreds of plants illustrated did not grow on

this planet. Some of the illustrations looked like tissue seen under a microscope and others

were of star systems and constellations. The best code breakers available to United States

Intelligence in both the First and Second World Wars tried to decipher what they called:

“the most mysterious manuscript in the world”, but none of them could do it. William Romaine Newbold, a professor at the University of Pennsylvania, claimed to have decoded

some of it in 1921. He said that part of the text read:

“In a concave mirror, I saw a star in the form of a snail between the navel of Pegasus, the girdle of Andromeda, and the head of Cassiopeia.”¹³

What is described in the manuscript acquired by Dr John Dee is now known to be accurate and the illustration it contains of the Andromeda nebula is also correct, but it is

depicted from an angle which cannot be seen from Earth! This manuscript is just one example of the level of knowledge the Brotherhood were working with hundreds of years ago while their other wing, the religions, were keeping the masses in the most basic ignorance. In this John Dee-Francis Bacon circle were all the leading figures of Elizabethan society, including Sir Walter Raleigh. It may have been Francis Bacon who

communicated some of the secret knowledge ‘for those who have ears’ in ciphers and symbolism in the works called the Shakespeare plays. He, like the writers of the Old and

New Testaments and the King Arthur ‘Grail’ stories, was a high initiate of the secret mysteries communicating through code and hidden meaning. Manly P. Hall says that Bacon indicated that he was the true author in a series of codes. His esoteric number was

33 and on one page in the first part of the ‘Shakespeare’ play, *Henry The Fourth*, the name ‘Francis’ appears 33 times. Bacon also used watermarks in paper to transmit his symbols, as did the Rosicrucians and secret societies in general. These included the rose

and the cross and bunches of grapes - the vine, the bloodlines.¹⁴ Bacon also used Tarot.¹⁶⁴

symbolism in his codes, including the numbers 21, 56 and 78, which are related to divisions in the Tarot deck.¹⁵ In a Shakespearean Folio of 1623, the Christian name of Bacon appears 21 times on page 56. ¹⁶ The term Rota Mundi frequently occurs in the

early manifestos of the Fraternity of the Rose Cross. Rearrange the letters in Rota and you get Taro, the ancient name for the tarot cards.’⁷ Shakespeare is known as the Bard.

A Bard was a Druidic initiate of the secret knowledge and, the Concise Oxford Dictionary tells me, there is another definition of bard... “a slice of bacon placed on meat or game before roasting”. The famous Globe Theatre in London where the plays were performed was built according to the principles of sacred geometry and the last ‘Shakespeare’ play, *The Tempest*, included many Rosicrucian concepts.¹⁸ It is equally possible that the ‘Shakespeare’ plays were written by another initiate of Elizabethan society, Edward De Vere, the 17th Earl of Oxford, who also fitted the bill and some believe even more so than Bacon.

The idea that the world famous plays were written by an illiterate from Stratford-upon-Avon

called William Shakespeare is patently ridiculous and, like so much accepted ‘truth’, does not survive the most basic research. Shakespeare, the ‘Bard’, grew up in Stratford, a

town with no school capable of communicating such a high degree of learning. His parents

were illiterate and he showed a total disregard for study. Yet the plays were written by someone with a great knowledge of the world which could be gleaned only from a fantastic range of books and personal experience through travel. Shakespeare had no such

library, not that he could have used it if he had, and he is never known to have left the country. Bacon had just such a library and travelled widely to many of the places featured

in the plays. Where did Shakespeare acquire his knowledge of French, Italian, Spanish,

Danish and classic Latin and Greek? Answer, he didn’t. Ben Jonson, a close friend of Shakespeare, said that the ‘Bard’ understood: “small Latin and less Greek!”¹⁹ But Bacon

and De Vere were learned in these languages. Shakespeare’s daughter, Judith, was known to

be illiterate and could not even write her name at the age of 27.²⁰ It really makes sense that

a man who wrote so eloquently would have a daughter who could not write her signature.

There are only six known examples of Shakespeare’s own handwriting, all signatures, and

three of these are on his will. They reveal a man unfamiliar with a pen and a hand that was

probably guided by another. His will included his second best bed and a broad silver gilt

bowl, but nothing whatsoever to suggest that he wrote or owned a single work of literature!²¹ Nor is there one authentic portrait of Shakespeare. The differences in the

depiction of him by artists confirm that no-one has any idea what he looked like. Yet the

power of conditioning and accepting the official line attracts millions of people to Stratford

from all over the world to see the home of the man who *didn't* write the Shakespeare plays!

This is only one small example of how the official fairy story called 'history' is used to

control current behaviour and perception. What else in history isn't true? Just about everything. Behind the Shakespeare plays was the hidden hand behind most historical events of significance - the Brotherhood networks. And nothing sums up the attitude of this

group better than the words Bacon/DeVere wrote for the witches in his play, Macbeth: "Fair is foul and foul is fair." As Manly P. Hall, the Freemasonic historian, wrote of Bacon:..165

"He was a Rosicrucian, some have intimated *the* Rosicrucian. If not actually the Illustrious Father C.R.C. referred to in the Rosicrucian manifestos, he was certainly a high initiate of the Rosicrucian Order... those enthusiasts who for years have struggled to identify Sir Francis Bacon as the true "Bard of Avon" might long since have won their case had they emphasised its most important angle, namely, that Sir Francis Bacon, the Rosicrucian initiate, wrote into the Shakespearean plays the secret teachings of the Fraternity of R.C. and the true rituals of the Freemasonic Order, of which order it may be discovered that he was the actual founder."²²

The rituals and symbols of Freemasonry can be traced back to ancient Egypt and beyond. In truth, its knowledge of sacred geometry, numbers and form, go back to before

the last cataclysm. The Dionysiac Artificers or Architects, composed of initiates of the Bacchus-Dionysus (Sun) Mysteries whose role it was to design the public buildings and

monuments, can be traced back at least three thousand years if not more.²³ It was these architect-initiates who designed the great buildings of Constantinople, Rhodes, Athens and Rome and it was this same stream who built the temple to the goddess Diana at the

world centre for the Diana cult at Ephesus,²⁴ which is remembered as one of the wonders

of the ancient world. The Dionysiac Architects were connected with a secret society called the Ionians (hence the island of Iona in Scotland) who were apparently the people

who commissioned the Temple of Diana. Under other names, the Dionysian Architects

and initiates from the Frater Solomonis mystery school also built great Christian Cathedrals funded by the Knights Templar. There were many Rosicrucian and Masonic

emblems to be seen in the carvings of the Notre Dame Cathedral in Paris and numerous

depictions of compasses, squares and building tools before they were destroyed during the French Revolution.²⁵ The Bacchus-Dionysus architects were divided into communities headed by Masters and Wardens, just as Freemasonry is today, and they settled in Israel where some researchers link them with the Essenes, the Egyptian sect who produced the Dead Sea Scrolls.²⁶ Bacchus-Dionysus (two names for the same deity)

was a symbol of the Sun who was said to have been born to a virgin on December 25th.

The foundation of Freemasonic legend and 'history' centres on the building of the symbolic King Solomon's Temple in Jerusalem. The Freemasonic hero is Hiram Abiff,

the 'son of the widow' in their folklore. This is more symbolism. In Egypt, Horus (Tammuz) was the son of the widow, Isis.

The creation of Freemasonry in the 16th and 17th centuries pulled together many of the various themes, agendas and organisations I have highlighted so far. It connected the Rosicrucians and Templars in England, like Bacon, with the story of the Templars after their arrival from France at the time of Philippe the Fair, and their subsequent return to France as the Scots Guard. It also connects this group with the Priory of Sion.

The figure which encapsulated these connections was James VI of Scotland, who succeeded Elizabeth I and became James I of England and Scotland. He was the only child of Mary Queen of Scots. The Stuart bloodline with its connections to the reptilian

Merovingians was now on the throne of both England and Scotland. Under James's.¹⁶⁶

patronage, the Scottish and Templar knowledge and the Rosicrucian knowledge of Francis Bacon and others could merge and become united under the name, Freemasonry.

So could the knowledge of the reptilian House of Lorraine, another bloodline of King James. He had the whole set, this guy. For this reason, and others, you find the names 'James' and 'St James' appear many times in the titles of Brotherhood companies, organisations and their locations. The American ambassador to London is known as the

Ambassador to the Court of St James. Close to the Houses of Parliament in London you

find St James's Square and here is the headquarters of the Conservative Party; the biggest British trade union, the Transport Union; a building owned by the Scottish reptilian bloodline, the Keswicks (of which more later); and in the centre is a massive round church dedicated to St John (Nimrod).

One of his first acts as King James I of England and Scotland was to award a

knighthood to Bacon, and James would later appoint him Solicitor-General, Attorney-General,

Lord Keeper of the Great Seal and, in 1618, Lord Chancellor and Baron

Verulam. Later Bacon was prosecuted on corruption charges and retired from official public life. In those early years under James I, there was a wonderful opportunity to circulate the suppressed knowledge of the ancient world if that was really the motivation

of the James-Bacon esoteric underground. But again we have the contradiction. The very

opposite happened. James employed Bacon to edit the King James version of the Bible

and launched a vicious condemnation of 'witches and wizards' - those among the general

population who used and communicated the esoteric knowledge. More than that, he embarked on a vicious slaughter of them, killing thousands, and he even wrote a book explaining how they should be identified and dealt with. Why do that if, as claimed, the

motivation of this underground stream was to protect and eventually circulate such information? Because that was never the idea. It helps if people whose support you need

think that is your motivation, but when it comes to the crunch you walk the other way. The hierarchy of the groups I have been highlighting don't want to make the knowledge

available, they want to hoard it and use it to gain power on a global scale. To be honest

I'm fed up with hearing of how the Freemasons, Templars, Rosicrucians, Bacon and others, have been protectors of the knowledge when every time the climate has been right to make it public, including today, the opportunity is spurned. It's bullshit. They know that knowledge is power if you have it and others do not, so the last thing their hierarchy wants is an informed population. Throughout Europe, the wizards and witches,

the sensitives and psychics in other words, were burned, drowned, jailed and tortured, on

the orders of people like King James and Martin Luther. Yet these were initiates using the same knowledge the 'wizards and witches' were using and communicating. There were two esoteric undergrounds and still are. The one among the people which passed on

the knowledge in secret, myth and fairy tale, to avoid the wrath of the religious and political establishment; and the Babylonian Brotherhood underground which wanted that

knowledge for itself to control and manipulate the religious and political establishment.

So the peoples' underground was, and is, constantly attacked and pursued by the Brotherhood underground. Some 250,000 were murdered for being 'wizards and witches',.167

30,000 of them in the British Isles alone.²⁷

The Freemasonic movement was to become a sort of central meeting place and coordinator for the various elements of the Brotherhood network. W. Wynn Westcott, founder of the Hermetic (and Satanic) Order of the Golden Dawn, knew the true background to Freemasonry because of his connections to the esoteric underground. He

wrote in his work, *The Magical Mason*, that the Freemasons originate from the Essenes,

the Pharisee (Levite) Jews, the ancient mystery schools of Egypt and Greece, the Vehm-Gerichte

of Westphalia, Germany, the Roman Collegia, the French Compagnons, and

the Rosicrucians.²⁸ The official (and inaccurate) story is that Freemasonry emerged from the lodges of the stone masons who worked on the great churches and cathedrals, craftsmen with the knowledge of sacred geometry. They had enjoyed a close connection

with the Knights Templar since the building of the Gothic cathedrals. But by the time of

Henry VIII, their work was in decline. Far from building more cathedrals, Henry set about looting the monasteries and the fraternities, brotherhoods and guilds to raise some

much needed cash. To survive, the Masonic guilds began to open their doors to non-Masons,

people from the professional classes, the businessmen, merchants, landowners

and the aristocracy. It was now freemasonry and, of course, the newcomers took over the show very quickly, we are told. What happened, in truth, is that the Knights

Templar-Rosicrucian-Babylonian Brotherhood underground, created their own initiation

structure to pass on the secret knowledge to the chosen few and keep it out of circulation. The mason guilds were simply a cover story.

Freemasonry was born in Scotland among the familiar Brotherhood bloodline families, especially the reptilian St Clair/Sinclairs. They were based at Rosslyn or Roslin Castle just south of Edinburgh in a region steeped in Templar tradition. Like all of these bloodline families, they periodically change their name to hide their origins.

This line became the St Clairs while they were living in Normandy before they crossed

the English Channel with William the Conqueror for the Battle of Hastings in 1066 and

became the Scottish Sinclairs. Five of the nine St Clairs who took part in the battle were

William's first cousins and one of them settled in Scotland to found the Scottish

dynasty.²⁹ The family apparently named themselves St Clair after a martyred hermit

named Clare, or that's the official line.³⁰ They were the Norsemen who came down from

Scandinavia to occupy what they called Normandy, but their true origin was with the white races and reptile-Aryans which emerged from the Near East and the Caucasus. The foundations were laid for Rosslyn Chapel in 1446 and it was completed in the 1480s. It is a mass of esoteric and later Freemasonic symbolism and it is like a shrine for the Brotherhood. The Sinclairs had extensive connections to the underground networks in France, Lorraine and Guise, and with Scandinavia, Denmark and the one-time

Brotherhood financial centre in Venice. They were steeped in the reptilian network. A Sinclair went ashore in North America with the Black Nobility Venetian, Nicolo Zeno, a century before Christopher Columbus would do so officially. One of the

symbols at Rosslyn Chapel is the Pagan vegetation god or 'Green Man'. Tim Wallace-Murphy

wrote in his official history of Rosslyn Chapel that the Green Man can be.¹⁶⁸

identified with Tammuz, the dying and resurrecting god of Babylon and an aspect of Nimrod. Tammuz, and other names for the same deity, was often depicted to have a green

face. This includes Osiris, the husband-brother of Isis. The story of Robin Hood in his 'Lincoln green' originated with this Green Man deity. Robin Hood began in the original

legend as a species of 'fairy' and he was also known as Green Robin, Robin of Greenwood and Robin Goodfellow.³¹ His "Shakespearean" version, Puck, in *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, presided over fertility and sexual rites at the summer solstice.

On May 1st, May Day, they had the May Pole ceremonies. The May Pole is a phallic symbol dedicated to the goddess of sexuality and fertility and on that day every village

virgin would be a Queen of the May (Queen Semiramis). Many would end up in the green

wood to undergo a sexual initiation with a youth playing the role of Robin Hood or Robin

Goodfellow. The children that often followed nine months later were the origin of the now

common names Robinson and Robertson.³² The story of Robin Hood was another symbolic tale to maintain the memory of Pagan sexual ritual amid the crossed legs and scowling faces of orthodox Christianity. A play called Robin Hood and Little John was

performed every May and June at Rosslyn by gypsies or other travelling performers. Sir

William Sinclair became, for a time, a protector of gypsies when legislation was passed in

Scotland designed to wipe them out. The gypsies originated in Egypt and they carried the

knowledge from place to place and generation to generation. This is why they have been

so persecuted and hounded until most of their knowledge disappeared.

The biggest rite of world Freemasonry are the 33 degrees (initiation levels) called the Scottish Rite. It is named after that little country in the north of the British Isles because that is where many of the ancient bloodlines settled to be followed by the Templar knowledge at the time of Philippe the Fair. Now the Templars had re-emerged

publicly under another name - Freemasonry. The other main stream of the 'craft' is the

York Rite, after which New York is named, which is the centre of United States Freemasonry to this day. Some researchers believe that the Priory of Sion wrested control of the Scottish and York Rites from the Templars who later crossed the English

Channel to found French Freemasonry. This may be true, but in the end they are all the

same organisation at the highest level. You can still see the influence of the Templars in

the degrees of the York Rite. The top degree is the Knights Templar Degree, followed by the Knights of Malta Degree and the Red Cross Degree. But the official degrees are

only what they admit to. Above these levels are what I call the Illuminati degrees which

very, very few people even know about, never mind reach. The vast majority of Freemasons never progress beyond the bottom three levels, the 'blue degrees', and they

are used as a front of respectability to hide the real Agenda which the rank and file are not aware of. Albert Pike was the head of the Southern Jurisdiction of the Scottish Rite

of Freemasonry in the United States in the last century and is considered a Freemasonic

'god' in America. His statue stands in Washington DC. In his Freemasonic book, *Morals And Dogma*, he writes on page 819:

"The blue degrees are, but the outer court or portico of the temple. Part of the symbols are.¹⁶⁹

displayed there to the initiate, but he is intentionally misled by false interpretations. It is not intended that he shall understand them, but it is intended that he shall imagine he understands them."

Put another way, keep them in the dark and feed them bullshit. This is the classic secret society structure in which only the highest levels know what is really going on. The rest are sold a myth. In the mid-17th century, the Thirty Years War between the Protestant and Catholic believers had turned Europe into a cauldron of death and mayhem. It was feared at one stage that the new Protestant movement would be routed and the rule of Rome restored. Britain became a safe haven for the Protestant cause,

particularly under the royal house of Stuart, which ironically was not Christian at all. But the split the Protestants created in the Christian Church, and the way the power of Rome was thus diminished, suited the Brotherhood. The British Isles became the focus

for esoteric thought in Europe and the creation of Freemasonry wove these strands together in one structure. Freemasonry was to quickly become a vehicle for political and economic manipulation, its members working through all sides to the same end. The Agenda in this period was to diminish the power of the monarchies in Europe and replace them with political systems designed in a way that allowed the Brotherhood to control them. It was based on the structure in ancient Sumer and Babylon and this has continued to this very day. A series of civil wars were triggered throughout Europe which either removed the monarchy or made them mere puppets. In the English Civil War of 1642-1646, the Stuart king and Freemason, Charles I, was defeated and later executed. The monarchy was briefly overthrown and replaced by a Lord Protector, Oliver Cromwell, also a Freemason. This may sound strange and contradictory, but it isn't. The Agenda is the prime motivation, in fact the *only* motivation, of the Brotherhood. If that means replacing a Freemason and a Stuart who won't follow the Agenda with a Freemason who will, then so be it. The end of the royal line for the Stuarts is not as significant as it would seem. The Brotherhood Elite and the reptilians do not care who introduces their Agenda, so long as someone does and the most influential of their bloodlines are not always the most famous people. Often the most influential ones work in the background where the real power lies. The Stuarts were fine

for a while, but everyone is expendable to the cause and by now the structures were in place to run countries via the secret society networks, using frontmen and women. The power of a single monarch was over and that was certainly the case in the UK after the beheading of Charles I. Even when the monarchy was restored with Charles II, it was a

puppet of the Brotherhood and took orders in the same way that Oliver Cromwell did when, in 1655, he allowed 'Jewish' (Aryan) people to return to England for the first time since they were excluded by Edward I in 1290. As I described earlier, this was the

time when the Black Nobility in Amsterdam were preparing to put their man, William of Orange, on the British throne.

Everything interconnects with everything else in the most remarkable way because it is being coordinated from the lower fourth dimension which can see into this one. The.170

Christian Church was split into rival and violent factions by the Rosicrucian, Martin Luther, and the emergence of a vicious brand of the Protestant faith called Calvinism, later known as the Puritans. Its founder 'John Calvin' was actually Jean Caum from Noyons, France, who was educated at the Brotherhood-controlled, College du Montagu.

This is also where Ignatius Loyola, the 'Catholic' founder of the Society of Jesus, the Jesuits, was educated. Caum moved to Paris and then to Geneva, Switzerland, where he

was known as Cohen. This name relates to 'priest' and goes back to the Egyptian mystery schools. In Geneva he developed, or someone else did, the philosophy known as Calvinism. He changed his name again from Cohen to Calvin to make it more acceptable to the English who now became the prime target of this new religion - yet another created by the same source as all the others. Calvinism was a designer religion for the next stage of the plan. It focused rigidly on the ten commandments of 'Moses' and the Old Testament texts (taken literally, not symbolically of course). But this was the crucial bit. Up to this point the Christian religion had banned usury, the charging of

interest on loans. Now, with the Black Nobility bankers manoeuvring to take over England, a Christian country, using the outwardly 'Christian' aristocracy, the time had come to end that rule and make usury the norm. Calvinism, therefore, supported the charging of interest and one of the great beneficiaries was Switzerland, where the plot was conceived, because it became the centre of the world's private banking system. Another role for Calvinism was to insist on the burning of witches and in so doing take

more of the secret knowledge out of public circulation. The Black Nobility wanted their

man, William of Orange, on the throne and to do this they had to remove Charles I, the

guy they eventually beheaded in 1649. Calvinism was used to ferment unrest with the monarchy and along came the Freemason and Calvinist, Oliver Cromwell, to play his part in yet another manufactured conflict as his Roundheads met the Royalists in the English Civil War. On September 3rd 1921, a publication by Lord Alfred Douglas called *Plain English* presented the contents of correspondence relating to the plot behind the murder of Charles I. It said that volumes of records had been found in the Synagogue of Mulheim by a L. A. Van Valckert. They were written in German and had

been lost since the Napoleonic Wars. An entry for June 6th 1647, from Oliver Cromwell

to an Ebenezer Pratt, says (in modern language):

"In return for financial support will advocate admission of Jews to England; this, however, impossible while Charles living. Charles cannot be executed without trial, adequate grounds

for which at present do not exist. Therefore, advise that Charles be assassinated, but will have nothing to do with procuring an assassin, though willing to help with his escape."

Ebenezer Pratt's reply was on July 12th 1647:

"Will grant financial aid as soon as Charles removed and Jews admitted. Assassination too dangerous. Charles should be given the opportunity to escape. His recapture will then

make trial and execution possible. The support will be liberal, but useless to discuss terms.**171**

until trial commences.”³⁴

This publication was so revealing that the Brotherhood network had the publisher, Lord Alfred Douglas, imprisoned on the basis of an alleged ‘libel’ printed in his paper about Winston Churchill. How it is possible to libel a Satanist like Churchill is rather hard

to comprehend. That correspondence between Cromwell and Pratt was mirrored by actual

events. On November 12th 1647, Charles I was allowed to escape and in fact was ‘hidden’

on the Isle of Wight, just off the southern coast of England, where I am writing this section. Charles was recaptured and when he and Parliament appeared to be close to an

agreement that would spare his life, Cromwell, by now Lord Protector, dismissed all the

members supporting an agreement. History calls what remained the ‘Rump Parliament’.

Another trial was ordered by Cromwell because his agreement with his backers in Amsterdam was that Charles would be executed. The indictment against Charles was drawn up by Isaac Dorislaus, the agent in England of Manasseh ben Israel, one of the main funders from Amsterdam of the Cromwell ‘revolution’ ~ The outcome of the ‘trial’

was the public beheading of Charles and this was followed by Cromwell allowing the ‘Jews’ to return to England. I would stress again that we are not, in truth, talking about Jews, but the financial hierarchy of the Black Nobility and the Brotherhood who hide behind the term ‘Jews’ and mercilessly manipulate the mass of those who call themselves

Jewish. After Cromwell’s death in 1661, many of his Calvinist-Puritan followers headed

for America to escape ‘religious persecution’ following the reinstatement of the monarchy

under Charles II. These were the religious fanatics who slaughtered the Native Americans

under the banner of ‘God’. The Black Nobility bankers in Amsterdam caused a financial

depression in England to undermine Charles II. Eventually a ‘peace’ deal was struck between Holland and England in 1667 in which William of Orange (Black Nobility) would marry Mary, daughter of the Duke of York. When Charles II died in 1685, it was

the Duke of York who became King James II. Now all the Brotherhood had to do was remove him from the throne and their guy would be King of England. They began to bribe James II’s most influential aristocratic supporters and the first to bite was John Churchill, the reptilian Duke of Marlborough. The Commissioner of Public Accounts

revealed that Churchill had taken bribes totalling some £60,000 (an absolute fortune in those days) from representatives of Dutch and Spanish financial families like Sir Solomon de Medina and Antonio Machado. Researcher, Euctace Mullins, puts it at more like £350,000. ³⁶

John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, was an ancestor of Britain's wartime prime minister, Sir Winston Churchill, and the Churchill-Brotherhood connections continue to

this day. Sir Winston's daughter-in-law, Pamela, married the American, Averell Harriman,

one of the great Brotherhood manipulators of the 20th century and much documented in ..

And The Truth Shall Set You Free. Pamela Harriman, who had formerly been married to

Winston's son, Randolph, became very influential in the American Democratic Party and

is widely named as the force behind Bill Clinton's election as US president. She was rewarded by being made US ambassador to the key Brotherhood city of Paris, where she.¹⁷²

died in 1997 at the age of 76. Her son, also named Winston, is a British member of Parliament who is close to the Rothschilds. Pamela Churchill-Harriman dated Elie de Rothschild before marrying Averell Harriman. In 1995 the Churchill family were given

£12,500 million of National Lottery money when they sold some of Sir Winston Churchill's Second World War speeches to 'the nation'. The speeches were purchased with this public money by the National Heritage Memorial Board, chaired by... Lord Jacob Rothschild. Just a coincidence, nothing to worry about. The Churchill-Harrimans

are bloodline families. One of Pamela Harriman's ancestors conspired with the Percy family, ancestors of George Bush, in the attempt to blow up the Houses of Parliament in

the so-called Gun Powder Plot led by Guy Fawkes on November 5th 1605. As a Harriman, Pamela represented the 'Democratic' wing of the Brotherhood while the Bush's, close associates and business partners of the Harrimans, represent the 'Republican' wing. Both have answered to the same master to ensure that the United States, like every other country, is a one-party-state. The Bush family are close friends of the Windsors, which shouldn't surprise anyone who has read this far because both are shape-shifting reptilians. Bush and his associate, the Brotherhood's tireless global manipulator, Henry Kissinger, have both been knighted by Queen Elizabeth II.

The modern version of Freemasonry expanded rapidly from its obscure beginnings among the Templars and other mystery initiates. The Grand Lodge of England - the centre of the network - was officially formed on June 24th 1717. This is St John the Baptist's Day, a sacred day for the Knights Templar and an obvious connection to the

Knights of St John of Jerusalem (Malta). John the Baptist is the patron saint of both the Freemasons and the Templars because Oannes was another form of John in Babylon and Oannes was another name for Nimrod. The Irish Grand Lodge followed

some six or seven years later. Most of the field lodges which emerged among the regiments in the British army were warranted by the Irish and not the English Grand Lodge. The Scottish clans introduced Freemasonry to their blood brethren in France and I should mention one man in this regard, Andrew Michael Ramsey, a tutor to the Scottish Stuart pretender to the throne, Bonnie Prince Charlie. Ramsey was born in Scotland in the 1680s and was a close friend of Isaac Newton, the Grand Master of the

Priory of Sion. He was a member of many Elite groupings, including a sort of Rosicrucian society called the Philadelphians (named after the city from where the American War of Independence was orchestrated) and the French chivalric Order of St

Lazarus. Many of these Elite groups give their initiates esoteric names and Ramsey's Brotherhood name was 'Chevalier'.³⁷ He was a significant factor in the spread of Freemasonry and he is particularly remembered in Freemasonic circles for two versions

of the same speech he made in December 1736 and March 1737. It became known as Ramsey's Oration and in it he charted some of the history of Freemasonry. He confirmed

that it was derived from the mystery schools of antiquity which worshipped Diana, Minerva and Isis (Semiramis). He said that Freemasonry had its origins in the Holy Land

at the time of the Crusades (the Knights Templar) and did not originate with stone masons. Ramsey said that 'our Order' (the Templars) had formed an intimate union with.¹⁷³

the Knights of St John of Jerusalem (Malta) and from that time: "our lodges took the name of Lodges of St John".³⁸ In France, Freemasonry, with Ramsey's keen support, spawned a particularly important strand, a fusion between Freemasonry and the Jacobite movement which became known as Grand Orient Freemasonry. There are also

Grand Orient networks in other countries like Brazil and Portugal. Grand Orient means

Grand East and its rituals are inspired by the worship of Zoroaster in Persia, Ishtar and Tammuz (Semiramis and Nimrod) in Babylon, Demeter, Persephone and Dionysus in Greece, Aphrodite and Adonis in Syria, Isis and Osiris in Egypt, and Mithra in Persia.³⁹

The Grand Orient in France was to be the focus behind the manipulation and coordination of the French Revolution. From the Brotherhood's point of view, this 'peoples' revolution had nothing to do with freedom and everything to do with its Agenda for global control. The famous cry of the French revolutionaries: "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity", is a Freemasonic motto.

The science of manipulation

As the power of religion began to wane, another mental prison cell was created. We call it, rather bravely, 'science'. Not real science. Official science, the one that says that this world is all there is and there is no continuation of life after 'death'. The Brotherhood had to find an alternative for those rejecting religion to ensure they would not realise that we are multidimensional infinite consciousness incarnate in a physical body for a period of intense experience on the road of evolution; that we don't 'die' because we cannot die. Energy is consciousness and energy cannot be destroyed, only transformed into another expression of itself. When you realise that you are not your physical body, but the infinite, eternal consciousness giving life to that body, your vision of yourself and your potential is expanded beyond measure. What a nightmare for those who wish to exert control. So through the Freemasonic networks, the Royal Society was formed, yet again in London, under a royal warrant from Charles II in 1662. It was the world's first assembly of scientists and engineers, and it was to be the dominating influence on the direction of 'science'. Virtually all the early members of the Royal Society were Freemasons who knew that that direction was flawed and untrue. No doubt the same applies today. Some familiar names are about to appear again. The 'father' of the Royal Society, who was said to be its inspiration before he 'died' (or moved locations), was Francis Bacon, the top Rosicrucian, translator of the Bible, and architect of Freemasonry. The Royal Society stalwarts also included: Isaac Newton, the Rosicrucian Grand Master of the Priory of Sion, who became a fellow in 1672; Lord Moray, a Scottish Freemason; Elias Ashmole, one of the first registered Freemasons; and Andrew Michael 'Chevalier' Ramsey, a leading light of Freemasonry, who was admitted to the Royal Society without any scientific qualifications whatsoever. Another fellow was John Byrom, a Freemason and member of the Cabala Club, also known as the Sun Club.⁴⁰ In 1984, more than 500 of his papers were found in a house in Manchester and they included information about sacred geometry, architecture and cabalistic, Freemasonic and other alchemical and esoteric symbols.⁴¹

Ashmole, an alchemist and Rosicrucian with many esoteric contacts in Germany,.174

was a close friend of Charles II and a Knight of the Order of the Garter, that premier order of 'chivalry' headed by the monarch. He wrote a book with Arthur Dee (the son of

Dr John Dee), who was personal physician to the Tsar, Ivan the Terrible. When Ivan died, Dee's manipulation installed the Romanov dynasty on the Russian throne.⁴²

Ashmole was extremely well connected and maintained close contacts with the 'Invisible College' which met in Oxford from 1650. Just such a group was proposed by

Francis Bacon in his book, *The New Atlantis*. This 'Invisible College' included the famed scientist Robert Boyle, another Grand Master of the Priory of Sion, and Sir Christopher Wren, the architect behind St Paul's Cathedral in the City of London, the financial centre of the Black Nobility and the Babylonian Brotherhood. Both were Grand Masters of the Rosicrucian Order. St Paul's, and the rebuilding of the City in general, was made possible by the Great Fire of London in 1666 and how interesting that both Wren, the architect who designed St Paul's Cathedral on a former site of Diana

worship, and Robert Hooke, one of three city surveyors after the fire, were both members of the Royal Society and high initiates of the secret societies. The new City of

London was built to a Masonic street plan with the design of the buildings based on the

knowledge of the energy grid in that area and how best to manipulate it.

The Royal Society was - and is - more than a grouping of scientists. At its core it is a secret society controlled, indeed created, by the Brotherhood to limit the vision and breadth of scientific and spiritual understanding. For confirmation of that, look at the esoteric initiates behind an organisation which denies the esoteric. This becomes even more obvious when you consider the background of another group of esoteric initiates who merged into the Royal Society. They called themselves the Lunar Society because

they met once a month on the night of the full Moon.⁴³ Among its members was Benjamin Franklin, the high level Freemason, Rosicrucian, one of the Founding Fathers

of the United States, and closely connected to the Freemasons behind the French Revolution. More of him in the next chapter. Other Lunar Society members were Erasmus Darwin, the grandfather of Charles Darwin, the man who would be used to promote the belief in this world-is-all-there-is science and the survival of the fittest via natural selection. I don't think that even Darwin believed that, certainly not at the end of his life, but the image, the myth, has prevailed. Anyway, the idea that Charles Darwin

'discovered' the theory of natural selection and survival of the fittest is ridiculous. His grandfather, Erasmus of the Lunar Society, wrote a book called *Zoonomia* in 1794 in

which he outlined the very same opinion.⁴⁴ Josiah Wedgwood of the Wedgwood pottery

empire, was another Lunar Society member and his daughter married Erasmus Darwin's

son, Robert Darwin, and became the mother of Charles Darwin! ⁴⁵ This same bloodline

produced Thomas Malthus, who's sickening racist creed has been used by Adolf Hitler,

Henry Kissinger and endless other frontmen for the Brotherhood to justify the genocide

of 'lesser' races to maintain the genetic purity of the human blood stock - the reptile Aryans.⁴⁶ Malthus, an Anglican clergyman, said that disease and appalling living conditions for the masses were essential to stop over-population and the dilution of the master (white) bloodlines. This is just one of his little gems of wisdom:.¹⁷⁵

"We are bound in justice and honour formally to disclaim the right of the poor to support. To

this end, I should propose a regulation to be made declaring that no child born... should ever be entitled to parish assistance... The (*illegitimate*) infant is, comparatively speaking, of little value to society, as others will immediately supply its place... All children beyond what would be required to keep up the population to this (*desired*) level, must necessarily perish, unless room be made for them by the deaths of grown persons."⁴⁷

The economist, John Maynard Keynes, who's principles have dominated modern economic policy, thought Malthus to be a genius and Darwin and his circle believed him

to be a master of logic.⁴⁸ The population control policies of this century have been inspired by the genocide principles of Malthus, as I expose in .. *And The Truth Shall Set*

You Free. Again the Scottish connection appears. Six of the members of the Lunar Society were educated in Edinburgh and so was Charles Darwin. Another major voice in

the official dismantling of 'God' and the denial of the eternal soul, was the Frenchman,

Rene Descartes, born in 1596 and called: "the father of modern philosophy" ⁴⁹

Descartes was educated by the Roman Catholic branch of the Babylonian Brotherhood,

the Jesuits. He called himself a Roman Catholic all his life and yet his books were placed

on the Catholic Index of Forbidden Books. His views would later be expounded by Isaac

Newton. Both of them were fascinated by the esoteric and alchemy. Here we can see that

the same force which created the religions of the ancient world, also designed the new 'science'. Who created and sold the idea of a judgmental God and paradise only for believers? The very people who knew it wasn't true. Who created the materialist and

‘cosmic accident’ version of ‘science’ that denies the eternal soul? The very people who

knew it wasn’t true. This tradition is continued today by the movement known as Humanism. Its manifesto, published in 1953, says that the universe is self existing and not created; modern science offers the only acceptable definition of the universe and human values; and when you die you cease to exist.

These two apparent opposites, religion and science, have many things in common, but one in particular. They both deny the true nature of who we are and the power we have within ourselves to control our destiny. Once we realise that and grasp the limitless power that is waiting to be tapped, the control of the reptilians and their bloodlines will be no more. The face of the Babylonian Brotherhood has endless interconnected masks, but the creation of Freemasonry provided a network which could

act as a global coordinator for the thousands of these ‘masks’ to communicate with each

other. Some of the masks operate within one group or area of society, but most, especially the major ones like Freemasonry, operate within organisations and groups which appear on the surface to be opposed to each other. This has been a means for the

same ‘mask’ to manipulate conflicts and wars, and to direct science, politics and religion to advance the Agenda.

The structure was now in place to press the button on the next stage of the plan. The reptile-Aryan control of Africa, Australia, New Zealand and, their biggest prize of all, America..176

SOURCES

1 *The Occult Conspiracy*, p 51.

2 Michael Baigent and Richard Leigh, *The Temple And The Lodge* (Arcade Publishing, New York, 1989), p 106.

3 *Holy Blood 7 Holy Grail*, p 446-447.

4 Ibid.

5 Ibid, p 141.

6 Gerard de Sede has produced a series of books, *L ‘Or de Rennes* (Paris 1967); *La Race Fabuleuse* (Paris 1973); *Le Vrai Dossier de l’Enigme de Rennes* (Vestric 1975); *Les Templiers Sont Parmi Nous* (Paris 1976); and *Signe: Rose + Croix* (Paris 1977).

7 *The Occult Conspiracy*, p 47.

8 Ibid, p 74.

9 Manly R Hall, *The Secret Teachings Of All Ages*.

10 *The Curse Of Ignorance*, Volume II, p 30.

11 Ibid, p 32.

12 *The Occult Conspiracy*, pp 51-52.

- 13 George C. Andrews, *Extra-Terrestrials Among Us* (Llewellyn Publications, St Paul, Minnesota, USA, 1993), p 76.
- 14 *The Secret Teachings Of All Ages*, pp CLXV-CLXVIII.
- 15 Ibid.
- 16 Ibid.
- 17 Ibid.
- 18 *The Templar Revelation*, p 137.
- 19 *The Secret Teachings Of All Ages*, p CLXVI.
- 20 Ibid, pCLXV.
- 21 Ibid, pCLXVI.
- 22 Ibid, pCLXVI.
- 23 Ibid, p CLXXIV.
- 24 Ibid.
- 25 Ibid.
- 26 *The Occult Conspiracy*, p 17.
- 27 *The Curse Of Ignorance*, Volume II, p 219.
- 28 *The Curse Of Canaan*, p 44.
- 29 Frederick J. Pohl, *Prince Henry Sinclair - His Expedition To The New World In 1398* (Nimbus Publishing, Halifax, Nova Scotia, originally published 1967), p 18.
- 30 Ibid.
- 31 *The Temple And The Lodge*, p 119.
- 32 Ibid, p 120.. **177**
- 33 Ibid.
- 34 Quoted in *The Curse Of Canaan*, p 83.
- 35 Ibid, p83.
- 36 Ibid, p84.
- 37 *The Temple And The Lodge*, p 187.
- 38 Ibid, p 189.
- 39 *The Curse Of Canaan*, p 40.
- 40 *The Templar Revelation*, p 139.
- 41 Ibid, pp 139, 140
- 42 *The Occult Conspiracy*, p 56.
- 43 Ian T. Taylor, *In The Minds Of Men - Darwin And The New World Order* (TFE Publishing, Toronto, Canada, 1984), p 55. An excellent expose of the scam called 'science'.
- 44 Ibid, p 58.
- 45 Ibid, p 55.
- 46 Ibid, pp 59-65.
- 47 From a work called his Essay in 1878.
- 48 *In The Minds Of Men*, p 63.
- 49 Ibid, p 29

CHAPTER NINE

Land of the ‘free’

The most powerful country on the planet today would appear to be the United States of America if you believe what you are told. But the United States has always been controlled from London and still is. America has never been the land of the free and it's time it was.

The focus of the world has been on big, bad America, as the global villain while all the time the events blamed on Americans have been orchestrated by the Elite of the Babylonian Brotherhood in England and elsewhere. The apparent break up of the British Empire and Britain's decline, on the surface, as the super power, has further obscured, on purpose, where the real power lies. I emphasise that by London I do not mean the British Government which is just another facade no matter who is in office. I mean that for historical and other reasons the major operational centre of the secret society web of the reptile Brotherhood is based in London or New Troy and, to a large extent, Paris, Brussels and Rome, also. Once again, to understand what has happened in the United States we have to go back a very long time. The Phoenicians landed there in ancient times and what appeared to be Egyptian (Phoenician) or Oriental remains were found in the Grand Canyon in the early years of this century, although the knowledge of this has been suppressed. The naming of the US city of Phoenix in the Valley of the Sun in Arizona was inspired by an understanding of the true history of that area, no matter what the official version may wish us to believe. There is evidence that the Welsh, Irish, English and Scots landed in North America many centuries before Columbus. The official story that Christopher Columbus discovered the Americas is ludicrous. A few miles from Edinburgh in Scotland today still stands Rosslyn Chapel, that holy grail of the Brotherhood Elite. It was built in the shape of a Templar cross by the St Clair-Sinclair family and is a mass of esoteric symbolism. The foundations were laid in 1446 and it was completed in the 1480s. How remarkable then that the stonework at Rosslyn includes depictions of sweetcorn and

cacti which were only found in America and Christopher Columbus did not 'discover' that continent until 1492! How could this be? There is, in fact, no mystery. Christopher Columbus was not even nearly the first white person to land in the Americas. The Phoenicians, Norse, Irish, Welsh, Bretons, Basques and Portuguese, all sailed to America before him and so did Prince Henry Sinclair of Rosslyn, as documented in a rare book by Frederick I. Pohl called *Prince Henry Sinclair's Voyage To The New World 1398*. Sinclair made the journey with another Brotherhood.**179**

bloodline, the Zeno family, one of the most prominent Black Nobility families in Venice. Sinclair and Antonio Zeno landed in what we call Newfoundland and went ashore in Nova Scotia (New Scotland) in 1398. Antonio's descriptions in his letters of the land they found correspond perfectly, and in detail, with an area of pitch (asphalt) deposits in Pictou County, Nova Scotia, not far from the present town of New Glasgow.

Sinclair went on to land in what is now New England. In Massachusetts at a place called Prospect Hill at Westford, 25 miles from Boston, a representation of a sword and

an armoured knight have been found in the rock. T. C. Lethbridge, the curator of the University Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology at Cambridge, England, said that the arms, armour and heraldic emblems were those of a late 14th century knight, north Scottish, and: "a kin to the first Sinclair Earl of Orkney".¹ The Brotherhood had known

about the Americas for thousands of years and Christopher Columbus was used to make

the official discovery so that the occupation of the Americas could begin. This is the story of how it was done.

After the purge of 1307, many Templars left France for Scotland, as we have seen. But

others headed for Portugal where they operated under the name, the Knights of Christ, focusing mainly on maritime activities. The most famous Grand Master of the Knights of

Christ was Prince Henry the Navigator (another Prince Henry) who lived between 1394

and 1460. The term 'navigator' or 'nautier' was used by the Knights Templar and the Priory of Sion to denote a Grand Master and so not surprisingly it was continued by this

Templar front, the Knights of Christ. Prince Henry was a maritime explorer of royal blood

and it was his sailors who 'discovered' Madeira and the Azores, two possible remnants of

Atlantis. Because of his connections to the secret Brotherhood knowledge, he had access

to many maps compiled from the journeys of the Phoenicians and others, including those

which charted the existence of the Americas. Only a little over 20 years after Columbus

set sail for the Americas, sorry 'India', the Ottoman Turkish Admiral, Pin Reis, drew a

map of what the land mass of Antarctica looked like 300 years before that continent was

officially discovered! The accuracy of his map has been confirmed by modern techniques.

How could he do that? He said he drew the map from earlier ones, the same sources available to Prince Henry the Navigator and the Knights of Christ -Knights Templar. This

becomes extremely important when you realise that one of Prince Henry's sea captains

and a Knight of Christ was the father-in-law of... Christopher Columbus. This guy was not looking for India. He knew where he was going all along. This is why so many maritime explorers and circumnavigators of the world, like Vasco de Gama and Amerigo

Vespucci, came from Portugal. As the Freemasonic historian, Manly P. Hall, has explained, Columbus was connected to the secret society network in Genoa and northern

Italy, the bastion of the Black Nobility Venetian-Phoenicians and the reptilian crossbreeds.

He was at one time employed by Rene d'Anjou of the reptilian House of Lorraine, a member of the Babylonian Brotherhood and a nobleman with endless contacts across Europe, including Genoa and Venice. Columbus (real name Colon) was a member of a

group inspired by the beliefs of the poet, Dante, who was a very active Cathar and Templar and the flag Columbus flew on his ships on that journey to the Americas was....**180**

the red cross on the white background. Crucial support for Columbus came from two high initiates of the Babylon Brotherhood network, Lorenzo de Medici, one of the most

powerful Venetian reptilian families, and the artist Leonardo da Vinci, a Grand Master of the Priory of Sion.

Five years after Columbus landed in the Caribbean, an Italian known as John Cabot set sail from the Templar port of Bristol in the west of England to officially discover Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, and North America. The name Bristol evolved from Barati

and was once called Caer Brito. Bristol was a centre for the Knights Templar and the area of the city today called Temple Meads relates to that. Cabot was backed by England's Henry VII and Cabot's son, Sebastian, born in Venice, was an explorer and map maker for Henry. Sebastian also sailed to the Hudson Bay in Canada and led an expedition for the Spanish to South America. The Cabots said they were looking for Asia! The expeditions of the Spanish to South America and the British and French to

North America were all coordinated by the same source, branches of the Brotherhood. Official history does not connect Cabot with Columbus, but not through lack of evidence. John Cabot's real name was Giovanni Caboto. He was a naturalised Venetian

who came from Genoa - the very city where Columbus operated from at the same time Cabot was there. Manly P. Hall, a high degree Freemason himself, said that both were connected to the same secret societies and 'Wise Men of the East'. He adds in his book,

America's Assignment With Destiny:

"The explorers who opened the New World operated from a master plan and were agents of re-discovery rather than discoverers. Very little is known about the origin, lives, characters, and policies of these intrepid adventurers. Although they lived in a century amply provided with historians and biographers, these saw fit either to remain silent or to invent plausible accounts without substance."²

Of course they did. They didn't want the people to know the truth that it was all a scam

and part of the long term Brotherhood Agenda. Over the next four centuries the Brotherhood-controlled countries of Europe, particularly Britain, but also including the

Dutch, French, Belgians, Spanish, Portuguese, Germans and others, plundered the planet,

taking over the world, in effect, and expanded the reptile-Aryan control as never before.

Typical of the mentality and the methods employed were those of Hernando Cortes, who

led the Spanish takeover of Central America after Columbus. The native peoples had their

own system of measuring time and they had a date on which they expected the return of

their god, Quetzalcoatl, in many ways their version of Jesus. The stories told about Jesus

in the Middle East and Europe and those of Quetzalcoatl in Central America were basically the same because they came from the same source. The date of the expected second coming of the white god, Quetzalcoatl, was, in European time, 1519 and they believed that he would be wearing attire in keeping with his nickname of the Plumed Serpent. Cortes went ashore in Mexico in 1519 wearing plumed feathers and he even landed close to the spot where Quetzacoatl was expected. He was also carrying a cross,.**181**

again in keeping with the Quetzalcoatl legend. Because of this, the Aztec king, Montezuma, believed, like his people, that Cortes was the long awaited return of their god. This allowed Cortes, with only 598 men, to gain control of a vast number of people.

By the time they realised that Cortes was no second coming, it was too late. Enormous

slaughter of the native peoples followed and one Spanish historian estimated at least 12

million natives of South America alone were killed after the Europeans (Aryans and reptile-Aryans) arrived and an even greater number became slaves. Among the Spanish

conquests were the lands of the Incas and the Maya and much of their knowledge was lost or systematically destroyed. The same happened in North America where the Europeans killed untold numbers of Native Americans and virtually wiped that culture from the face of the Earth. The native peoples of Africa, Australia, New Zealand, and elsewhere suffered a similar fate. The Aryans, unknowingly controlled by the reptile-Aryans,

took over the world through these British and European empires and wherever they went the knowledge of life and history (ie, the reptilian involvement in human affairs) was stolen or destroyed. One of the most obvious earlier examples of this was the

destruction of the great esoteric library at Alexandria in Egypt on the orders of the Romans in the 4th century. Books that were not destroyed were hoarded in the Vatican.

The contact who has relatives working at high levels in the Vatican told me how, during

his guided tour of the place, he saw vacuum-sealed vaults under the building which housed thousands of ancient esoteric books. "It was unbelievable", he said.

The first permanent English settlement in what became the United States was at Jamestown, Virginia, in the early 17th century. Virginia, it is said, was named after Elizabeth I, the completely misnamed 'virgin queen'. It is far more likely, however, given

the background, that it was named after the virgin goddess of ancient Babylon, Queen Semiramis and her mirror in Egypt, Isis. Many members of the Francis Bacon family were among the early settlers and so were the Puritan-Calvinists in their black clothing

and tall hats who treated the native population, like their own women, with an arrogance

and inhumanity beyond description. With the settlers, as the Brotherhood expanded their

occupation of the planet, came the reptilian bloodlines of the European aristocracy and royalty who would become the business leaders, bankers, presidents and administrators of

the new United States. The financial and land ownership of America was assured from the

start with the formation of the Virginia Company, set up by King James I in 1606. James

knighted Francis Bacon and appointed him to many important positions, including Lord

Chancellor of England. Under James's patronage, the Templars, Rosicrucians and other secret societies joined forces under one name, Freemasonry. Look at some of the early members of the Virginia Company - Francis Bacon, Earl of Pembroke, Earl of Montgomery, Earl of Salisbury, Earl of Northampton, and Lord Southampton. All of them of Brotherhood bloodlines. The Virginia Company still exists under other names and it still controls the United States, as I shall explain in a moment.

The Freemasons were at the forefront of the change from overt to covert rule by Britain of the North American continent. This transition is known by history as the American War of Independence. The Brotherhood Agenda for America was.¹⁸² encapsulated in Francis Bacon's work, *The New Atlantis*, published in 1607, in which an 'Invisible College' of elite intellectuals dictated events. One of the leading Freemasons of the British colonies in America was Benjamin Franklin, who is still revered as a Founding Father who believed in freedom for the people. His face can be seen on the \$100 note. Even the Christian patriot movement which has understood many elements of the global conspiracy, has bought the idea that Franklin would have been on their side. I beg, most strongly, to disagree. Franklin was an asset of British Intelligence, a Satanist, stalwart of the Babylonian Brotherhood, and sacrificer of children. If Americans are not to lose the plot here they need to take a whole new look at the background and motivations of many of their Founding Fathers. Franklin was the Henry Kissinger of his day. It was Franklin who, on December 8th 1730, printed the first documented article about Freemasonry in his newspaper, *The Pennsylvania Gazette*. He officially became a Freemason in February 1731, and was made Provincial Grand Master of Pennsylvania in 1734. In the same year Franklin printed the first Masonic book in America and the first recorded American lodge was founded in his province in Philadelphia. Where was the American War of 'Independence' orchestrated from? Philadelphia and there you will still find the Liberty Bell - symbol of Bel, the Sun god of the Phoenicians and the Aryans. The Phoenician language is about sound, not spelling, and integral to the secret, symbolic language of the reptile-Aryans is the sound of a word. Franklin, who was also a Rosicrucian Grand Mastei, was at the heart of the Brotherhood operation to take over

America and replace overt control from London with covert control, the most effective

and ongoing form of ruling the masses. I would urge those who think that people like Franklin and many other Founding Fathers were believers in freedom, not to be duped here. If I want you to give me power and support me at an election, am I going to tell you what you want to hear or what I know you don't want to hear? Many of the main Founding Fathers, like Franklin and Jefferson, were obvious hypocrites who said one thing and did quite another. This is something, of course, that everyone does from time

to time, but we are talking scale here. Jefferson wrote that all men are created equal while keeping 200 black slaves and writing elsewhere that black people are genetically

and intellectually inferior to whites. How do you square those statements? You can't. Franklin, too, kept black slaves while parroting on about freedom.

Franklin was the leading Freemason in the very place where the War of Independence was organised; he was a member of Freemasonic networks in France, like the Nine Sisters and the San Juan Lodges, which helped to manipulate the French Revolution in 1789; he was an initiate of the highly exclusive Royal Lodge of Commanders of the Temple West of Carcassonne; he was also a member of the Satanic

Hellfire Club with his close friend, the British Chancellor of the Exchequer, Sir Francis

Dashwood, who was linked to many esoteric groups, including the Druid Universal Bond. Dashwood had a huge cave dug at his West Wycombe (Wicca) estate for their Satanic rituals and sexual 'magic' ceremonies.³ I will discuss the reasons behind the obsession with sex ritual in a later chapter. Let me stress again here that I am not condemning all Druids or the Wiccan traditions, not at all. I am pointing out the **183** malevolent use of this knowledge, which can, and is, used very positively and lovingly

also by people who call themselves Druids and Wiccan. The reason I mention that people

were Druids etc, is to confirm that they understood and worked with the esoteric knowledge while condemning it in public and hiding behind Christianity. Another Hellfire Club member at this time was Frederick, the Prince of Wales, and so were the Prime Minister, the First Lord of the Admiralty, and the Mayor of the City of London.⁴

This was the company kept by Benjamin Franklin, the man who would lead a 'rebellion'

against the same British Crown! In truth he was agent 72 of British Intelligence, the very

same organisation created by people like Francis Bacon and Dr John Dee during the reign of Elizabeth I. In 1998 excavations under Franklin's former home at 36 Craven Street, near Trafalgar Square in London, found the remains of ten bodies, six of them

children, and they have been dated to the time that Franklin lived there. The cover story

appears to be that he and his house mate must have been into grave robbing or buying bodies for medical research. Given that Franklin was a member of a group involved in ritual sacrifice, in line with the ancient rituals of the Babylonian Brotherhood, does anyone seriously believe that? Oh yes, one other thing. It was these two Satanists, Benjamin Franklin and Sir Francis Dashwood, who produced a prayer book which became the basis for the Christian Book of Common Prayer! As Dashwood was also known as Lord le DeSpencer, their work became known as the Franklin-DeSpencer Prayer Book and, in the United States, it was the Franklin Prayer Book.⁵ Franklin was working in both America and Europe for the Brotherhood Agenda as were other Founding Fathers, and it is no accident that both Franklin and Jefferson were appointed

at different times to represent American interests in that key centre, Paris, as was Sir Francis Bacon as a 'British' representative. It was Franklin's close contacts with the secret society network in France which led to so many French revolutionaries and Freemasons, like Lafayette, being involved in the American War of Independence. His

underground contacts also secured the services of the German Freemason, Baron von Streube, who served in the army of Frederick of Prussia. Streube played a significant role

in the war, as, of course, did the high degree Freemason, George Washington, the head of

the American forces, and the first President of the United States. Most of his officers were Freemasons, as were the leaders and many of the troops in the British armies.

Lord Geoffrey Amherst was Commander-in-Chief of British forces in the War of Independence and the man who paid for his commission to become an officer in the first place, was Lionel Sackville, the first Duke of Dorset, an associate of the Duke of Wharton. In 1741, Sackville and Wharton became Knights of the Garter, the Elite chivalric order of the British monarch which slots into the other 'knights' networks like the Knights of St John of Jerusalem (Malta). The symbol of the Knights of the Garter is a red cross on a white shield. Sackville founded the Grand Orient network of Freemasonry in Italy which worked with the highly secretive Carbonari and the Alta Vendita. His sons, George and Charles the Earl of Middlesex, were both very active Freemasons. Charles Sackville formed a lodge in the Black Nobility stronghold of Florence, Italy in 1733 and he cofounded the Dilettanti Society with.¹⁸⁴

Benjamin Franklin's friend, Sir Francis Dashwood. Charles Sackville and Dashwood were members of an Elite group of Freemasons around Frederick, Prince of Wales, a member of the Hellfire Club. Charles' younger brother, George, became colonel of the 20th Foot Regiment (later the Lancashire Fusiliers) and Master of their Freemasonic field lodge. One of the wardens in this lodge was Lieutenant Colonel Edward

Cornwallis, another of the top British Army commanders in the war with the American

colonies. Cornwallis, whose twin brother was Archbishop of Canterbury, was made Governor of Nova Scotia in 1750 and formed a Freemasons lodge there. Serving under

Cornwallis was Captain James Wolf, yet another figure who would play a vital role for

the British in the War of Independence. In 1751, George Sackville became Grand Master of the Irish Grand Lodge, the very body to which the field lodges of the British Army in the colonies were affiliated. And in 1775, just as the war in America was getting into full swing, this same George Sackville, a close friend of the Black

Nobility's King George III, was appointed Colonial Secretary in charge of the American

colonies! This was the same network to which Benjamin Franklin was connected. In short, the Babylonian Brotherhood, via the Freemasons, controlled and manipulated both sides in the American War of Independence, just as they do in every other war. As historians have documented, the British military and naval operation during the War of Independence was incredibly inept. It wasn't that the colonies won the war, it was that the British chose to lose it. Now we can see why, and the channels through which this was made possible. Also, the British regiments were awash with Freemasonic field lodges which interlocked with their brethren in the American Army.

Benjamin Franklin based himself in Paris during the crucial period and from there he could communicate easily with the French lodges and the British. Paris was also a major centre, and still is, for the British spy network. The role of British Postmaster General was traditionally one of espionage, not least because you had control of all communications. Britain split the job between two people, Sir Francis Dashwood, Franklin's fellow Satanist, and the Earl of Sandwich who, with Dashwood, formed yet another secret society called the Order of St Francis. This was another Hellfire Club. The Earl of Sandwich was appointed First Lord of the Admiralty in charge of the naval

war against the American colonies and the Encyclopaedia Britannica says that for corruption and incapacity, the administration of the Earl of Sandwich was unique in the

history of the British Navy. Equally inept (on purpose) was the commander of naval operations, Admiral Lord Richard Howe, who had been brought together with Franklin

in 1774 by Franklin's sister, a member of his spy network who lived in England. Howe

later admitted publicly that he had not told his superiors of his meetings with Franklin. In the three or four years leading up to the American Declaration of Independence in 1776, Franklin spent the summer at Dashwood's estate in West Wycombe, north of London, where they took part in 'rituals' in the specially-created caves dug on

Dashwood's orders to provide the appropriate locations for their Satanism. A statue of Harpocrates, the Greek god of secrecy and silence, was to be found on the premises of the Hellfire Club depicted with a finger held to his mouth.⁶ Statues of Harpocrates were.¹⁸⁵

often found at the entrances to temples, caves and other sites where the mysteries were performed and communicated. It was Dashwood and Franklin, himself a deputy Postmaster General for the Colonies, who coordinated the war from both sides to ensure

the outcome - the covert control of the new United States by the Babylonian Brotherhood in London. A letter dated June 3rd 1778, written by John Norris, an agent of Dashwood, says that he: "Did this day Heliograph intelligence from Doctor Franklin in Paris to Wycombe."⁷

The American War of Independence broke out officially in 1775, triggered by the imposition by the British Crown of higher taxation on the colonies to meet the huge costs of the Seven Years War between Britain and France, another Brotherhood-manipulated

conflict. The Seven Years War itself began after George Washington, then a young military leader in the British Colonial Army, had apparently ordered the killing of

French troops in Ohio. The seeds of revolution in America were sown when the Brotherhood in London ensured that new taxes were introduced and their representatives

in the colonies began to stimulate the rebellion against them. This is a classic technique

used throughout the ages. The mass of the people stood in the middle with no idea of what was going on, taking everything on face value. Among the American 'rebels' were

the Freemasons, Patrick Henry and Richard Henry Lee, who led a rebellion by the Virginia Assembly in 1769. The situation came to a head with the passing of the Tea Act

which allowed that Brotherhood operation, the British East India Company, to unload its

surplus tea in the colonies without paying duty. This clearly destroyed the market for everyone else. Official history to this day says that a group of Mohawk Indians boarded

a ship called the Dartmouth in Boston Harbour and threw its cargo of tea into the water.

This was dubbed: the Boston Tea Party. In fact the 'rebels' were not Mohawk Indians, but members of the St Andrew's Freemasons Lodge in Boston dressed up as Indians. They were led by their junior warden, Paul Revere. This event could not have happened

without support from the British-controlled Colonial Militia who had been detailed to guard the Dartmouth. The captain of one detachment, Edward Proctor, was a member

of... the St Andrew's Lodge. This lodge was the first in the world to confer a new Freemasonic degree called the Knights Templar Degree. The Grand Master, Joseph Warren, was appointed Grand Master of the whole of North America by the Grand Lodge of Scotland. Other members of the St Andrew's Lodge included John Hancock. He would be a leader of the so-called Continental Congress who signed the Declaration

of Independence. At least three members of the St Andrew's Lodge, including Paul Revere, were members of the 'loyal nine', the inner elite of an important revolutionary group called the Sons of Liberty. It was this group which organised the Boston Tea Party.

Much of this information is documented by the Freemasonic historian, Manly P. Hall, who also points out that of the 56 signatories of the American Declaration of Independence, almost 50 were known Freemasons and only one was definitely known not to be. On September 3rd 1783, the colonies were recognised as an independent republic, the United States, in the appropriately named, Treaty of Paris. The new constitution was primarily produced by George Washington, 186

Benjamin Franklin, Edmund Randolph, Thomas Jefferson, and John Adams, at least officially. Most of the Founding Fathers who were so committed to freedom were, like Franklin and Jefferson, keen owners of slaves. Franklin owned slaves for 30 years and sold them at his general store. He placed an advertisement for a slave in 1733 which read: "A likely wench about 15 years old, has had the smallpox, been in the country above a year, and talks English. Inquire the printer hereof." George Washington owned

slaves as did other big names in the War of Independence like John Hancock and Patrick

Henry. It was Henry who said: "Give me liberty or give me death." Unless your face is

black, that is. In all, nine presidents were slave owners and one, Andrew Johnson, placed

an advertisement seeking the recapture of a runaway slave and offering an extra ten dollars for every 100 lashes the captor gave the slave. Edmund Randolph, a close associate and aide to George Washington, and later Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of

Virginia, was appointed the first Attorney General and Secretary of State of the United

States. It was Randolph who proposed a system of central government based on the structure long proposed by the 'Invisible College' and the Francis Bacon network.

Most Americans believe the Constitution was compiled to ensure freedom, but it was carefully worded to create loopholes through which the Brotherhood Agenda could be ridden. For a start it says that if the President vetoes a bill passed by Congress the legislation goes back to the House of Representatives and the Senate and to override the

presidential veto it has to be voted through again by a majority of at least two-thirds in

both houses. This means that you only have to control the President and one third of one

house and you stop any legislation becoming law. What more powerful weapon could you

have within a 'free' society to defend your status quo and stop challenges to your power?

Patriots believe that the creation of money by the private banks is unconstitutional in the

United States because the Constitution says that Congress must create the currency. But it

doesn't say that. Article One, Section 8, says that: "Congress shall have the power to coin

money and regulate the value thereof." It does not say (on purpose) that *only* Congress shall have that power, nor that they have to use that power. Section 10 says that no State

shall coin money and that gold and silver coins shall be the only payment of debts. So paper money must be unconstitutional? No. An area of Maryland was given to the new

Congress to create the *District*, not the State, of Columbia for the new federal capital called Washington DC. Within this district is the privately-owned central bank of America, the Federal Reserve, which issues the nations paper currency. The District of Columbia is effectively isolated from many of clauses in the Constitution which apply to

the States. The main Founding Fathers would have known that.

The first President was George Washington who sat in a chair with a rising Sun carved into the back, an ancient symbol of the Aryan Sun religion. He was Grand Master of the Freemasons Lodge at Alexandria (named after its Egyptian namesake) near Washington DC. When he was inaugurated as President on April 30th 1789, the day before the major Brotherhood ritual day, May 1st or May Day, the oath was taken by Robert Livingstone, the Grand Master of the New York Grand Lodge. The ceremony

was entirely Freemasonic ritual carried out by Freemasons. A Grand Procession.¹⁸⁷ included Washington and the officers and initiates of American lodges in their regalia. Like most of the leading Founding Fathers, Washington was from an English aristocratic bloodline and one of his ancestors was an English knight of the 12th century, the time the Templars were formed, and another was a relative of the Duke of Buckingham who had fought for the Crown in the English Civil War. Washington was only the first example of how the Babylonian Brotherhood based in Britain has used its

reptilian bloodlines to rule the United States from that day to this. Look at the genealogy of American presidents, leading politicians, banking and business tycoons, military leaders, media owners, government officials, intelligence agency chiefs, etc,

etc, and you will find they come from the same bloodlines which can be charted back to

the British and European royal and aristocratic (reptile-Aryan) families and their origins

in the Middle and Near East at the time of Sumer and Babylon. Two examples: At least

33 of the first 42 presidents of the United States have been related to England's King Alfred the Great (849-899) and Charlemagne (742-814), the famous monarch of France,

and 19 Presidents are related to England's King Edward 111(1312-1377), who has a thousand blood connections to Prince Charles. George Bush and Barbara Bush are both

from the same British aristocratic line, among others. They come from the Pierce bloodline, which changed its name from Percy after fleeing England in the wake of the

Gunpowder Plot to blow up the English parliament. The Bushes married for genetics, as

the Eastern Establishment families in the States always have done in line with their fellow reptilian royal and aristocratic blood relatives in Europe. Even Bill Clinton and Bob Dole, who 'opposed' each other at the 1996 Presidential election, are distant cousins. They can trace their ancestry to England's King Henry III, who reigned from 1227 to 1273 during the years of Templar pre-eminence, and US Presidents, William Henry Harrison and Benjamin Harrison. This information comes from the publication, *Burkes Peerage*, which traces the lineage of royal and aristocratic families. Clinton has

far more royal blood than Dole and is directly descended from the same bloodline as the

House of Windsor, every Scottish monarch, and King Robert I of France. This is why he was the Brotherhood's choice. Harold Brooks-Baker, the publishing director of *Burkes Peerage*, said: "The presidential candidate with the greatest number of royal genes has always been the victor, without exception, since George Washington". What

an astonishing statistic and 'royal' genes = reptilian genes. The same tribe which controlled Europe simply expanded into the Americas and called it freedom. The United

States has never been free of control from London. Indeed, it was the *creation* of London. Britain and the British Crown has always owned, yes owned, the United States. If you are American and you have not heard this information before, and few have, it might be advisable to sit down quietly and have a cup of sweet tea because you

are in for quite a shock.

In 1604, a group of leading politicians, businessmen, merchants, manufacturers and bankers, met in Greenwich, then in the English county of Kent, and formed a

corporation called the Virginia Company in anticipation of the imminent influx of white

Europeans, mostly British at first, into the North American continent. Its main stockholder was the reptilian, King James I, and the original charter for the company was completed by April 10th 1606. This and later updates to the charter established the following:

€

The Virginia Company comprised of two branches, the London Company and the Plymouth or New England Company. The former was responsible for the first permanent colony in America at Jamestown on May 14th 1607 and the latter were the so-called 'Pilgrim Fathers' who arrived at Cape Cod in the ship the Mayflower, in November 1620, and went on to land in Plymouth Harbour on December 21st. The 'Pilgrims' of American historical myth were, in fact, members of the second Virginia Company branch called the New England Company

€

The Virginia Company owned most of the land of what we now call the USA, and any lands up to 900 miles offshore. This included Bermuda and most of what is now known as the Caribbean Islands. The Virginia Company (the British Crown and the bloodline families) had rights to 50%, yes 50%, of the ore of all gold and silver mined on its lands, plus percentages of other minerals and raw materials, and 5% of all profits from other ventures. These rights, the charters detailed, were to be passed on to all heirs of the owners of the Virginia Company and therefore continue to apply... forever! The controlling members of the Virginia Company who were to enjoy these rights became known as the Treasurer and Company of Adventurers and Planters of the City of London.

€

After the first 21 years from the formation of the Virginia Company, all 'duties, imposts, and excises' paid on trading activities in the colonies had to be paid directly to the British Crown through the Crown treasurer. No trader could export goods out of the colonies without the permission of the British Crown and to do so would involve the seizure of all their goods and the ship or vehicle which carried them.

€

The lands of the Virginia Company were granted to the colonies under a Deed of Trust (on lease) and therefore they could not claim ownership of the land. They could pass on the perpetual use of the land to their heirs or sell the perpetual use, but they could never own it. Ownership was retained by the British Crown.

€

The colonial lands were to be governed by two Colonial Councils, each with 13 members (that number again), but the Kings Council in London had the final say on all decisions. The sitting British monarch also chose the Governor of the American Colonies, who we would today call the President.

€

The monarch, through his Council for the Colonies, insisted that members of the colonies impose the Christian religion on all the people, including the Native Americans. To use the language of the time... “with all diligence, care and respect, do provide that the true word of God and Christian faith be preached, planted and used, not only within every of the several said colonies and plantations, but also as much as they may amongst the savage people which do or shall adjoin us to them or border upon them, according to the doctrine, rights, and religion, now professed and established within our realm of England.” If the Native Americans did not accept the.189

Christian religion, they would have to be forced to, the Crown insisted. This was the order to destroy the culture and knowledge of the native peoples of North America and also to maintain the white colonists under the vicious yoke of Christian terrorism peddled by the Calvinist-Puritans. It was a free licence to kill, torture and kidnap the native peoples with complete immunity from prosecution.

€

The criminal courts on the lands of the Virginia Company were to be operated under Admiralty Law, the law of the sea, and the civil courts under common law, the law of the land. This is a crucial point which I will come to in a second.

Now, get this. All of the above still applies today! Read those percentages once more and let the magnitude of that sink in. After the original 13 (again!) American colonies won their ‘independence’ and an ‘independent’ country was formed after 1783, the Virginia Company simply changed its name to... the United States of America. You see

there are two USAs, or rather a USA and a usA. The united states of America with a lower case ‘u’ and ‘s’ are the lands of the various states. These lands, as we have seen,

are still owned by the British Crown as the head of the old Virginia Company, although

there is something to add about this in a moment. Then there is the United States of America, capital ‘U’ and ‘S’, which is the 68 square miles of land west of the Potomac

River on which is built the federal capital, Washington DC and the District of Columbia. It also includes the US protectorates of Guam and Puerto Rico. The United States of America is not a country, it is a corporation owned by the same Brotherhood reptilian bloodlines who owned the Virginia Company, because the USA is the Virginia

Company! When Americans agree to have a social security number the citizens of the united states surrender their sovereignty and agree to become franchisees of the United

States (the Virginia Company of the British Crown). So why do they do it? Because they have no idea that this is what they are doing. They are led to believe that there is

only one United States and the Federal government is the rightful government. There is no law that says that Americans must pay federal income tax, but they go on paying because they think they have to. The Brotherhood-controlled Internal Revenue Service operates in such a terrorist manner that even most of those who know it's a scam still pay up because they are terrified not to. Have a sip of that sweet tea now and take a deep breath because there's more.

This means that all the rights which applied to the owners of the Virginia Company to the gold, silver, minerals and duties, mined and paid in America, still apply to the British

families who own the United States of America and the lands of the united states of America. Those same percentages have been paid since 'independence' and are still being paid by the American people via their federal officials who are, in fact, officials of

the Virginia Company - yes, including the President. The British Crown owns the lands

of the united states and the land and institutions of the United States, including the Internal Revenue Service which collects the taxation and the Federal Reserve Board, the

privately owned 'central bank' of America which lends the government money that doesn't exist and charges the taxpayers interest on it. The Federal Reserve Board is.190

owned by the same Brotherhood families in Britain and Europe who own the rest of America. But here's yet another twist. Who owns the assets apparently owned by the Virginia Company? Answer: the Vatican. On October 3rd 1213, King John, as 'King of

England Corporation Sole' claimed autonomy over all the sovereign rights of England and assigned them to the Pope, who, as Vicar of Christ, claimed dominion over the whole world. In return, the Pope granted executiveship to the English Crown over all these dominions. In other words, the Crown is the chief executive and the Vatican is the

owner, although, of course, the true owner is whoever controls the Vatican. This is why I

keep saying that London is the centre of the operational level of the Brotherhood. Even

greater power lies elsewhere, some of it in the Vatican, and, ultimately, I think, on the physical level, somewhere under the ground in Tibet and Asia. The people of America have been bled dry by this scam and continue to be so. Land of the Free? What a joke! And, people of America, your presidents and leading government officials know this. In

turn, it must be stressed, the King John agreement with the Pope presumably gave away

the sovereignty of England, also. And who controlled King John? The Templars did.

When you know what you are looking for, the truth is in your face. I said that the Virginia Company and King James I decreed that criminal courts in the colonies would be controlled by Admiralty Law, the law of the sea. What Admiralty were they talking about? The British Admiralty, of course. When a court is being run under Admiralty or maritime law, the flag in the court has to have a gold fringe around it. Look in any criminal court in the United States or the united states and you will see it has a gold fringe. The same with many other official buildings. Those 'American' criminal courts are being run under BRITISH admiralty law. The Crown and the Brotherhood families of Britain also control the American criminal courts and the core of that control is with the secret societies based in Temple Bar in London, the former Templar lands, the centre of the British legal profession. The Grand Lodge of English Freemasonry is in Great Queen (Isis/Semiramis) Street in London and has controlled most Freemasonry across the globe since it was formed in 1717. Through this, the British reptile-Aryans control the American judges, lawyers, police, and so on, and through other organisations, like the Council on Foreign Relations and the Trilateral Commission, they manipulate the American political system. The American judges are fully aware that their courtrooms are controlled by British Admiralty Law, but they keep quiet and take the money. The Rockefeller family are the bloodline branch managers in America for the London headquarters and it is the Rockefellers who, quite provably, decide who is going to be President. In other words, the London Elite decide. The Queen of England, Prince Philip and the main members of the British royal family all know this and are helping to orchestrate it. Who is the Grand Master of the English Mother Lodge of Freemasonry? The Queen's cousin, the Duke of Kent.

But there is also a French connection to this. There usually is with London and Paris the main operational centres for the Brotherhood. Many times the French and English wings have battled for supremacy, but they are still, in the end, two sides of the same coin. The French Revolution of 1789 (the year George Washington became.¹⁹¹

the first US President) was wholly engineered by the Freemasons and their offshoot, the

Bavarian Illuminati. The background to all this is detailed in .. *And The Truth Shall Set*

You Free. After the 'revolutionaries' executed Queen Marie Antoinette, her son, Crown

Prince Louis, still a toddler, was placed under house arrest at the Paris Temple. Two years later he was smuggled out in a laundry basket by his doctor, Dr Naudin. The retarded nephew of the Marquis de Jarjaves was substituted and he died in 1795. The

prince was secretly taken to the Vendee Palace and given sanctuary by Prince Conde. He

was later moved to a fortress on the River Rhine where he lived under the name of Baron

de Richemont. He arrived in England in February 1804 with the former royal paymaster

of France, George Payseur, and was protected by King George III, the monarch at the time of the American War of Independence. The Prince changed his name again to Daniel Payseur while George Payseur became George Bayshore. King George III gave

the prince, now Daniel Payseur, a ship and awarded George Bayshore 600 acres of land

in North Carolina. When they arrived in America they were given help by the Boddie family, who were related to the British monarchy. Before leaving England, the prince bought shares in the Virginia Company and once in America he acquired gold mines, including the Gold Hill Mining Company, which he purchased secretly using a trustee,

George Newman, as his frontman or proxy. With the invention of the steam engine, Payseur began to build railroads and leased them to operating companies. He also established the Lancaster Manufacturing Company to produce timber for railroad products and the Lincolnton Iron Company which later located in Chicago and formed two subsidiaries, Carnegie Steel and Pullman Standard Company. To provide fuel for locomotives (or so it was said), the Federal Government (the Virginia Company of which

Payseur was a shareholder) allocated all land extending 100 feet either side of the tracks.

Much larger areas of land alongside the railroads were also broken up into sections some

ten miles square and half of these were given to Payseur who also bought up many others. Thus he and the railroads owned some of America's prime real estate. Much of this legislation is in the 1854 Congressional Record. The Payseurs' Lancaster Railway was, through the Alabama Mineral Company, the controller of Coca Cola, Pepsi Cola, General Motors, Boeing, Ford and Standard Oil.

After the manipulated American Civil War in the 1860s, all railroads and real estate owned by the supporters of the losers, the southern Confederates, were confiscated and

auctioned off at Wilmington, North Carolina. They were bought by nine trustees of Daniel

Payseur at extremely low prices. A deed of trust was signed in Nashville between the railroad owners and the government establishing the United States Military Railroad system which granted the developers a monopoly over transport and communications. All

these agreements still apply. Payseur's chief trustee and general manager was a Rothschild

relative called Leroy Springs, formerly Leroy Springstein. It appears that Leroy Springs

was a half brother to the American President, Abraham Lincoln. A lady called Nancy Hanks gave birth to a son in 1808 after an affair with Springs' father. In his will his father

left a large area of land in Huntsville, Alabama, to a son, Abraham Lincoln. Rumours that

Lincoln was a Rothschild would appear to have a basis in fact. In the 1850s Lincoln's.¹⁹²

own affair with a daughter of the German monarch Leopold in 1856, produced twin girls, Ella and Emily. One of the descendants of this line was the billionaire, Howard Hughes. Many of the famous American families who appeared to be powerful in their own right turn out to have been leg-men for Payseur and the Virginia Company. Andrew

Carnegie was a young employee at a Payseur steelworks who was used to front another

company which Payseur called Carnegie Steel. The Vanderbilt family claim that a mansion called Biltmore is their country home. Not true. Biltmore was constructed by the Payseur family as a hotel in the 1880s and it was operated by the Payseur trustees, the Vanderbilts, on a 99 year lease. Another Payseur trustee was J. P. Morgan, one of the

most famous industrialists and bankers in American history. He was yet another face behind which those truly in control could hide the extent of their power.

Many of the major oil and mineral deposits in the US are on land owned by the railroad companies, and Payseur's mineral rights were transferred to petrol and mining

companies in exchange for a controlling shareholding. Other rights were leased to timber companies. After Daniel Payseur died in 1860, his fantastic empire was managed

by his grandson, Lewis Cass Payseur, and the expansion continued apace. In 1872, a Payseur company, the Charleston, Cincinnati and Chicago Railroad, established a telegraph company called Western Union. It formed a subsidiary called AT and T in 1875 and today it is one of America's biggest telephone and communication companies.

The Charleston, Cincinnati and Chicago Railroad company is the parent company for the Federal Reserve, the privately owned 'central bank' of the United States. The Payseur empire became heavily involved in banking. Their Bank of Lancaster became the North Carolina Bank and then Nationsbank. The biggest bank in Texas, Interfirst, of

which George Bush is a director, merged in 1987 with Republic Bank to form First Republic. This was later absorbed by Nationsbank which then merged with the Bank of

America. These two launder CIA drug money and that's appropriate because the

forerunner to the CIA, the OSS or Office of Strategic Services, was created from the Payseurs' own security network which was formed by the Selma, Rome and Dalton Railroad to protect the Military Railroad System. It's all wheels within wheels, family within family, and Americans have not a clue who really runs their lives and their country. The question is who controlled the Payseurs?

The Payseur family have now lost control of their empire, but the same reptilian tribe are still at the helm. The Payseur's principal trustee, Leroy Springs, died in 1931 and his

playboy son, Elliot, took over. He volunteered to upgrade the local County Records filing system and removed the records from the Lancaster courthouse. When he returned

them, hundreds of Payseur land deeds had been re-assigned to Elliot Springs, a Rothschild relative. It seems obvious that he was told exactly what to do to stop the Payseur daughters inheriting the empire. In the early 1950s, Anne, the daughter of Elliot

Springs, married a New Jersey organised crime figure called Hugh Close and Close was

appointed chairman of all the Payseur companies stolen by Elliot Springs. Close's daughter, Mrs Crandall Close Bowles, became a director of the Carolina Federal Reserve

Bank. A battle continues for control of the former Payseur holdings, but at the moment it.**193**

appears they are controlled by the Rothschilds. Some people who think they own land they have purchased from the railroad companies are going to be very disappointed. Their deeds are not legal because the land was not the railroad companies' to sell. It was

leased from the Payseur empire. In the end, it is owned by the Virginia Company.

Franklin Delano Roosevelt, the Brotherhood President of the United States during the Second World War, said that nothing ever happens by accident in politics. If it happens, it

is meant to happen. So it is with all the major events that have advanced the Agenda towards the centralisation of global power, be they wars, economic collapses, assassinations or 'scandals' to remove politicians who are not playing the game. The three major wars on American soil have been the war with the native Americans after the

whites first arrived, the War of 'Independence' and the Civil War when the states of the

south sought to withdraw from the union in 1860. We have seen that the wars with the native Americans and the War of Independence were engineered by the Brotherhood and

the same is true of the Civil War also. Leading Freemasons from all over Europe attended six Masonic festivals in Paris between 1841 and 1845 and it was at six secret

Supreme Council meetings held under the cover of these events that the American Civil

War was planned to further impose Masonic, reptile-Aryan, control on America. Lord Palmeston, the British Foreign Secretary and Prime Minister, and a Grand Patriarch of Freemasonry, was at the heart of these conspiracies.⁸ Two 33rd degree Freemasons of the

Scottish Rite were chosen to manipulate the conflict. They were Cushing, who worked in

the north among the unionists, and Albert Pike, the Sovereign Grand Commander of the

Southern Jurisdiction of the Scottish Rite, who organised the southern rebellion.⁹

Ironically, but highly appropriately, the funding for the southern rebellion was arranged

through London Masonic bankers by Cushing, who was operating in the north!¹⁰ Pike, a

Satanist who believed in the Aryan (reptile-Aryan) Master Race, enlisted the help of Giuseppe Mazzini, the head of the Italian Grand Orient Freemasonry, out of which emerged the infamous organised crime operation called the Mafia. In 1851, Mazzini started to establish groups across America which began to campaign against slavery. The

Freemasons used these groups as the cover for the true motivation behind the Civil War.

‘Young America’ lodges were organised to do this and their headquarters was at the Cincinnati Lodge No 133. Their main funding came from the British Freemasonic banker and Rothschild frontman called George Peabody and he appointed J. P. Morgan

senior to handle the funds in America. Morgan, you’ll recall, was a stooge for Daniel Payseur. See how the same names keep coming up wherever you look.

Franklin Pierce (the bloodline of George and Barbara Bush) was elected President in 1853 and Mazzini wrote that: “almost all his nominations are such as we

desired.”¹¹ One of these ‘nominations’ was the appointment by Pierce of Caleb

Cushing as his Attorney General. Cushing was controlled by English Freemasonry

and connected to the British opium trade to China through his ship-owner father and

his cousin, John Perkins Cushing. Caleb Cushing wrote extensively against slavery

and became the architect, with Pike, of the Civil War. Pike had been a school

principal in Cushing’s home town of Newburyport, Massachusetts, but he was living.¹⁹⁴

in Little Rock, Arkansas, the later home of Bill Clinton, when his Masonic career began

to flourish and indeed, soar. A crucial Elite group behind the Civil War was the Knights

of the Golden Circle, again based in Cincinnati, Ohio. One of their number was the

infamous outlaw, Jesse James, a 33rd degree Mason assigned by Albert Pike to rob

banks in the north to further fund the war. Another Knight of the Golden Circle was the

Freemason, General P. T. Beauregard, who started the Civil War with an attack on Fort

Sumter in 1861. One of the most famous voices against slavery was John Brown, who became a legend through the song about 'John Brown's body'. Brown, in fact, was a member of a number of secret societies, including the Freemasons. He became a Master

Mason at the Hudson Lodge No 68 in Hudson, Ohio, on May 11th 1824,¹² and was a member of Mazzini's Young America. Brown was funded by the John Jacob Astor family, another Brotherhood reptilian bloodline. With the Freemasons whipping up agitation on both sides in classic fashion, the Civil War was about to break out. In January 1857, the Freemason, John Buchanan, was elected President and appointed Freemason, John B. Floyd, as his Secretary of War. The Vice President was John C. Breckinridge, of Kentucky, who received the 33rd degree of the Scottish Rite from Albert Pike on March 28th 1860. The President of the rebel or Confederate States of the

south was the Freemason, Jefferson Davis, and the first state to withdraw from the Union was South Carolina, the headquarters of Pike's Southern Jurisdiction of the Scottish Rite. Freemasons were at the head of all the other states who followed. Significantly, only eleven states seceded from the Union, but the Confederate flag had 13 stars, a sacred number to the Freemasons and the Knights Templar.

When Abraham Lincoln became President of the Northern Unionists on March 4th 1861, he was offered financial backing for the war by the same people who were funding

the south, the Masonic bankers of London. There was one catch, however. Lincoln had

to agree to introduce a privately-owned 'central bank' of America. One of the main reasons for the Civil War was to bankrupt America to the point where it would have to agree to allow the creation of the central bank to generate the funds needed to fight the war. But Lincoln refused and introduced a most obvious policy and one which any government today could follow if they were not all controlled by the bankers. Lincoln simply printed his own interest-free money called 'greenbacks' and used them to finance

the government. President John E Kennedy embarked on a similar policy. This is the Brotherhood bankers worst nightmare and Lincoln was assassinated on April 14th 1865,

just as Kennedy was assassinated on November 22nd 1963. Lincoln's assassin was John

Wilkes Booth, a 33rd degree Freemason, and a member of Mazzini's Young America.¹³

He was selected by the Knights of the Golden Circle who were themselves funded by the

London Freemasonic bankers. The cover up was headed by the Freemason, Edwin Stanton, who ordered blockades of all the roads out of Washington DC, except for the

one that Booth used to escape. Alongside this road a drunk of similar appearance and build to Booth was murdered and his body burned in a barn. Who officially 'found' this

man? Only Edwin Stanton who, of course, identified him immediately as Booth.¹⁴ At the

conspiracy trial into Lincoln's death in Indianapolis in June 1865, some of the people.¹⁹⁵

named as directly involved were: Lord Palmeston, the British Prime Minister and 33rd degree Freemason who died in that same year; John Wilkes Booth, 33rd degree Freemason; Judah P. Benjamin, the voice of the London Freemason bankers who ordered the assassination; and Jacob Thompson, a former Secretary for the Interior, who

withdrew \$180,000 from the Bank of Montreal in Canada to bankroll the operation. The

Knights of the Golden Circle were also exposed and Albert Pike decided to change their

name. He called them... the Ku ux Klan, the white-robed Satanists who have terrorised the black peoples of America. Their name was taken from the Greek word, kuklos, meaning 'circle'.¹⁵ Pike was born in Boston in 1809 and educated at Harvard University. He became Grand Commander of American Freemasonry and Grand Master

of the Scottish Rite Lodge at Little Rock, Arkansas, later the lodge of one Bill Clinton.

When Pike died in 1891 in Washington DC, his funeral was held in the Freemasonic Temple at midnight with the room draped entirely in black.¹⁶ This man was a Satanist through and through. He is a Freemasonic 'god' and his statue stands near the Washington police headquarters, a short walk from Capitol Hill.

Before Lincoln died, the Freemason-controlled Congress had passed the National Banking Act of 1863 which created a federally chartered national bank with the power to issue US bank notes. These were notes lent to the government at interest by the Masonic bankers. The bankers had survived the greenbacks and the architect of that bill, Lincoln's Secretary of the Treasury, Salmon P. Chase, was such a hero that the Freemasons named one of their banks after him, the Chase Bank, now the Chase Manhattan, controlled (at least officially) by David Rockefeller. I think you will have seen by now that the great events which have divided humanity and caused constant conflict, be they wars, religions, whatever, come back to the same source and the same

Agenda. What's more they interweave between the same people in a most remarkable way.

In the story I have just told of the creation of the United States, you also find a connection to the conflict in Northern Ireland. It involves a naturalist and chemist called

Dr Edward Bancroft, a close friend of Benjamin Franklin, who had sponsored Bancroft's

Fellowship of the Brotherhood 'science' front in London, the Royal Society.¹⁷ Later he

became private secretary to Franklin in Paris, a centre of the Brotherhood's spy network,

and joined the Elite Neuf Soeurs Lodge while Franklin was its Grand Master. Bancroft

led a secret mission to Ireland in 1779 and a year later Lord Stormont, the British Ambassador to France, informed the king that a secret Irish delegation had been to Paris

to see King Louis XVI to propose an independent Ireland. The ambassador said that:

"the delegates are all connected with Franklin..."¹⁸ In the years that followed a Brotherhood secret society called the Society of United Irishmen was formed which involved people like Lord Edward Fitzgerald and Wolfe Tone.¹⁹ This was behind the Irish rebellions of 1798 and 1803 and the conflict thus triggered has continued in Ireland

ever since. You find the Brotherhood involved in all the major world events in history. Simon Bolivar, known as the founder of Bolivia in South America and the liberator of Venezuela, New Granada, Equador and Peru, was a member of the Cadiz Freemasons.¹⁹⁶

Lodge in Spain and a master in the Nine Sisters Lodge in Paris. This was the lodge of Benjamin Franklin, the writer Voltaire, and other French revolutionaries.²⁰ A lock of George Washington's hair was sent to Bolivar, via the French and American revolutionary, Lafayette, as a token of his esteem.²¹

America, the Land of the Free? What a joke!

SOURCES

1 *Prince Henry St Clair's Voyage To The New World*, p 160.

2 Manly R Hall, *America's Assignment With Destiny The Adepts In The Western Tradition* (Philosophical Research Society, Los Angeles, 1979), part five, p 50.

3 James Shelby Downard, "Sorcery, Sex, Assassination, and the Science of Symbolism", an article in the book, *Secret And Suppressed*, edited by Jim Keith (Feral House, PO Box 3466, Portland, Oregon 97208, 1993), p 62.

4 *Ibid*, p 61.

5 *Ibid*.

6 *Ibid*, p 62.

7 *The Temple And The Lodge*, p 238.

8 John Daniel, *Scarlet And The Beast*, Volume III, *English Freemasonry Banks, And The Drug Trade* (JKI Publishing, Tyler, TX, USA), p 63.

9 *Ib!d*.

10 *Ibid*, p 64.

11 Anton Chaitkin, *Treason In America*, 2nd edition (New Benjamin Franklin House, New York,

1984), p 217.

12 *Scarlet And The Beast*, p 64.

13 Ibid, p 75.

14 Ibid.

15 Ibid, p 76.

16 *The Temple And The Lodge*, p 237.

17 Ibid.

18 Lord Stormont writing to George III, *The Correspondence Of George The Third*, Volume V, p 24, letter no 2952, March 1st 1780.

19 *The Temple And The Lodge*, p 238.

20 *America's Assignment With Destiny* pp 101, 102.

21 Ibid, p 102.

CHAPTER TEN

Money out of nothing

Today the initiates and frontmen for the Babylonian Brotherhood control world politics, banking, business, intelligence agencies, police, the military, education and the media. The most important of these, in terms of control, is banking. The creation and manipulation of money.

The Brotherhood financial sting is very simple and spans the period we are documenting from the time of Sumer and Babylon to the present day. It is based on creating money that doesn't exist and lending it to people and businesses in return for interest. This creates enormous debt for governments, businesses and the general population, and you therefore control them. Vital to this has been to allow bankers to lend money they do not have. It works like this. If you or me have a million pounds, we can lend a million pounds. Very simple. But if a bank has a million pounds it can lend ten times that and more, and charge interest on it. If even a fraction of the people who theoretically have 'money' deposited in the banks went today to remove it, the banks would slam the doors in half an hour because they do not have it. Money in the bank is a myth, another confidence trick. When you go into a bank and ask for a loan, the bank does not print a single new note nor mint a single new coin. It merely types the amount of the loan into your account. From that moment you are paying interest to the bank on what is no more than figures typed on a screen. However, if you fail to pay back that non-existent loan, the bank can come along and quite legally take your wealth that does exist, your home, land, car, and possessions, to the estimated value of whatever figure was typed onto that screen. More than that, because money is not brought into circulation by governments, but by private banks making loans to customers, the banks control how much money is in circulation. The more loans they choose to make, the more money is in circulation. What is the difference between an economic boom (prosperity) and an economic depression (poverty)? One thing only: the amount of money in circulation. That's all. And, through this system, the private banks, controlled by the same people, decide how much money will be in circulation. They can create

booms and busts at will. The same with the stock-markets where these guys are moving trillions of dollars a day around the financial and banking markets, so deciding if they go up or down, soar or crash. Stock-market crashes don't just happen, they are made to happen.

Most of the 'money' in circulation is not physical money, cash and coins. It is represented as figures passing from one computer account to another electronically via.²⁰⁸

money transfers, credit cards and cheque books. The more money, electronic or otherwise, that is in circulation, the more economic activity can take place and therefore

the more products are bought and sold, the more income people have, and the more jobs

are available. But a constant theme of the reptile-Aryan financial coup has been to create a boom by making lots of loans and then pull the plug. Overpaid economists and

economic correspondents, most of whom have no idea what is going on, will tell you that boom and bust is part of some natural 'economic cycle'. What claptrap. It is systematic manipulation by the Brotherhood to steal the real wealth of the world.

During a boom many people get themselves into even more debt. The vibrant economic

activity means that businesses borrow more for new technology to increase production to meet demand. People borrow more to buy a bigger house and a new, more expensive

car, because they are so confident about their economic future. Then, at the most opportune moment, the major bankers, coordinated by the secret society networks, raise

interest rates to suppress the demand for loans and they begin to call in loans already outstanding. They ensure they make far fewer loans than before. This has the affect of taking units of exchange (money in its various forms) out of circulation. This suppresses demand for products and leads to fewer jobs because there is not enough money in circulation to generate the necessary economic activity. So people and businesses can no longer earn enough to repay their loans and they go bankrupt. The banks then take over their real wealth, their business, home, land, car and possessions in

return for non-repayment of a loan that was never more than figures typed on a screen.

This has been going on in cycles over thousands of years, especially the last few centuries, and the real wealth of the world has been sucked out of the population and into the hands of those who control the banking system - the reptilian bloodlines. The same applies to countries. Instead of creating their own interest free money, governments borrow it from the private banking cartel and pay back both the interest and the capital by taxation of the people. Fantastic amounts of the money you pay in

taxes go straight to the private banks to pay back loans which the governments could create themselves interest-free!! Why don't they do it? Because the Brotherhood controls the governments as much as they control the banks.

What we call 'privatisation' is the selling off of state assets to stave off bankruptcy caused by the bank-created debt. Third World countries are handing over control of their land and resources to the international bankers because they cannot pay back the vast loans made, on purpose, by the banks to ensnare them in this very situation. The world does not have to be in poverty and conflict, it is manipulated to be that way because it serves the Agenda. The Knights Templar used the system I've just described when they created the foundations of the modern banking network back in the 12th and 13th centuries and this clearly connected with the Venetian network of the Black Nobility operating at the same time. The world financial manipulation is today coordinated by 'central banks' in each country which appear to be working independently, but are in fact working together to a common end. The Bank of England, chartered by the Black Nobility's.**209**

William of Orange, has been the spider at the centre of this web and so, too, since the 1930s, has the Bank of International Settlements in Switzerland. Like the Bank of England, the central banks were chartered by the descendants of the reptilian banking families of Genoa and Venice.

The Rothschilds

One bloodline which came from the reptile-Aryans within the Khazar empire in the Caucasus Mountains are the Rothschilds. Their leading members are reptile full bloods,

reptilians knowingly occupying a human physical form. No overview of the financial manipulation is possible without considerable mention of the Rothschild gang. They changed their name from Bauer to Rothschild and, from their base in 18th century Frankfurt, they have been at the heart of the manipulation of the world to this day. I document the Rothschilds at length in *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*, but I will briefly

summarise here because they are so important to the story. The Rothschild banking dynasty was created by Mayer Amschel Bauer. The reptilian families change their names

to hide their origins and their use and creation of titles has been a great help in this. Bauer changed his name to Rothschild which came from the red shield (rotes schild in German) which hung over the door of his house in Frankfurt. Red has been the colour symbolising revolution since the ancient origins of the Brotherhood, which is why the Russian revolutionaries were called the Reds. On the shield was a hexagram, a Star of David or Seal of Solomon and this same symbol is now on the flag of Israel. People think it is a Jewish symbol because of its name and use, but this is nonsense. One was

found on the floor of a 1,200 year old Muslim mosque which stood on the site of present

day Tel Aviv.¹ The Jewish writer, O.J. Graham, in his work, *The Six Pointed Star*, says:

"...the six pointed star made its way from Egyptian Pagan rituals of worship, to the goddess

Ashteroth and Moloch... then it progressed through the magic arts, witchcraft, (*including Arab magicians, Druids and Satanists*)... through the Cabala to Isaac Luria, a Cabalist in the 16th century, to Mayer Amschel Bauer, who changed his name to this symbol, to Zionism, to the Knesset (*parliament*) of the new State of Israel, to the flag of Israel, and its medical organisation, equivalent to the Red Cross."²

So the very name Rothschild comes from an ancient esoteric symbol connected to Egypt as Moloch (Nimrod) the 'god' of sacrifice. The hexagram only became used by the Jewish hierarchy as their symbol with the emergence of the Rothschilds and it has absolutely nothing to do with 'King David' as the Jewish leaders well know. It is on the

flag of Israel because Israel is not the land of the Jews, it is the land of the Rothschilds and those who dictate to them from even higher up the Brotherhood pyramid. They created Israel and they control it. The red shield used as the emblem of the Salvation Army was inspired by the Rothschilds, by the way.

Frankfurt, the home of the Rothschild dynasty, was where paper money became popular and the new European Central Bank is based there. This bank allows a few.²¹⁰

unelected bankers to set the interest rates for all the European Union countries using the

single European currency. As Mayer Amschel Rothschild is quoted to have said: "Give

me control over a nation's currency and I don't care who makes the laws."³ Mayer Rothschild married Gutele Schnaper, then 16, and they had ten children, five boys and five girls, who were sent out to establish branches of the dynasty in London, Paris, Vienna, Berlin and Naples. The Rothschild children were married by arrangement to noble families and to each other at cousin level to maintain the reptilian bloodline and keep the power 'in house'. Mayer's will specifically insisted on this and also that Rothschild men must always head the business and accounts must be kept strictly secret. The will excluded Rothschild daughters, their husbands and heirs, from the business and all knowledge of it. So just because your name might be Rothschild does not mean you are a Satanist or know what is going on. I am talking about those at the top of this empire and the same applies to all the families I mention. Most members of these families will be shocked to find what has been going on around them. What we do

not want is a witch-hunt against everyone who carries these family names or the reptile

race in general. It is those knowingly responsible we need to expose, not the innocent puppets who happen to be in the same family or have the same name.

Mayer Rothschild became banker and manipulator to Prince William IX of Hesse-Hanau,

another member of the Black Nobility reptilian bloodline, and they attended Freemason meetings together. According to the book, *Jews And Freemasons In Europe*

(1723-1939), William's younger brother, Karl, was accepted as the head of German Freemasons and members of the Hesse dynasty were closely involved with an Elite Freemason group called the Strict Observance. This was later called the Beneficent Knights of the Holy City,⁴ and was known in Germany as The Brethren of John the Baptist (a code for Nimrod).⁵ The House of Hesse were on Hitler's side in the Second World War and Prince Philip of Hesse was a messenger between Hitler and Mussolini.⁶

After they took the British throne William and Rothschild made a fortune hiring Hesse troops to the German Hanoverians. Many of the troops who fought for 'Britain' in the American War of Independence were William's German mercenaries. William was the

grandson of the Hanoverian king of England, George II, and is therefore an ancestor of

Queen Elizabeth II. By another line, he is also related to her husband, Prince Philip. Goodness knows how many of the reptilian Hesse bloodline are out there, because William alone is estimated to have fathered at least 70, yes 70, children by various women.⁷ How did he find the time? But this is another important point. The reptile-Aryan

offspring produced through the arranged marriages are the official heirs. But literally thousands are produced unofficially outside of marriage and these are not credited to that bloodline. However, they are carefully documented and the Brotherhood

know exactly who these people are. They want to know which are the reptile bloodlines

because they know they will be easiest to 'plug in' to the reptilians on the lower fourth dimension. This is one reason for the highly detailed genetic records kept by the Mormons, another Brotherhood operation at its top level. So when people in power appear to have no blood links with these families, the opposite may be true. A number.**211**

of researchers believe Bill Clinton to be a closet Rockefeller and he is certainly blood-related

to the British monarchy, every Scottish monarch, and King Robert I of France.

St Germain, now a 'messiah' figure to many New Agers, was a friend of William of Hesse-Hanau, and his brother, Karl. Apparently, Karl wrote that Germain, an alchemist

and magician, had been raised by the de Medici (Black Nobility) family in Italy.⁸
Many

New Agers today talk about the Great White Brotherhood of 'master souls', including Germain, who are communicating 'guidance' to channellers about the coming transformation. This is yet another mind control operation by the Brotherhood to misdirect and imprison the more extreme of the New Age mentality and to stop it getting off its collective arse (and the ceiling) and so making a real difference.

Political unrest caused by Napoleon Bonaparte made William of Hesse-Hanau take flight to Denmark for a while, and during this time Mayer Rothschild's eldest son, Nathan, another Freemason like most of them, stole £600,000 which should have been used to pay the mercenary soldiers. He took it to London to establish a Rothschild bank

there. The fortune he made from this by funding Wellington's war with Napoleon and other manipulated 'investments' formed the foundation of the dynasty. Both Wellington

and Napoleon were manipulated and funded by the same people who included Napoleon's brother, Joseph Bonaparte, a Freemasonic Grand Master. The Rothschilds, even according to some of their own histories, constantly funded both sides in wars. They engineered these wars through the secret society network and their own intelligence operation which continues today. It is called Mossad which is officially the

intelligence agency of Israel, but Israel is Roth-rael and so Mossad is Roth-ad. Anka Muhlstein, the Jewish author of *Baron James, The Rise Of The French Rothschilds*, says the family intelligence network used Hebrew letters as a code. Hebrew was the sacred language of the Egyptian mystery schools, which is where much Brotherhood knowledge came from, along with the ancient knowledge of Asia and the Far East, which is also connected with the Khazar bloodlines. The Rothschild communications network was faster than any government system and one of the famous examples of Rothschild double-dealing was when they spread a rumour that Wellington had lost to Napoleon in the Battle of Waterloo in 1815. This caused a crash on the London stock-market

and the Rothschilds secretly bought up stock at knockdown prices. When the news arrived that in fact Wellington had won, the stocks rose in price again and the Rothschilds had increased their wealth by an incredible amount. When, like the Rothschilds, you control the media, the politicians, and the stock-market, making money is child's play and so is starting wars. Every working day, the world price of gold is still set at the London offices of N.M. Rothschild and the stock-markets across the world are controlled by the Babylonian Brotherhood through banking and financial

families like the Rothschilds. If there is a banking and stock-market crash in the Far East, it is because it suits the reptilian Agenda. Another of their cycles is to encourage people to invest in the stock-market until the quoted companies are massively overvalued. The Brotherhood then crash the markets (having sold their stocks just

before) and while most people lose their money, the Brotherhood buy up vast amounts.²¹²

of stock at bargain prices. The stock-market goes up, so does the value of the newly acquired companies, and the Brotherhood wealth and control takes another leap forward. It's all manipulation to achieve the reptilian goal of total global control. Creating wars is a wonderful way to make vast fortunes and destroy the status quo. You lend money to both sides to fund the war and then you lend them even more to rebuild their devastated countries. They get in debt (control) to you and you increase your wealth (power). Such control and power allows you to build a new society in the image of your agenda, when the war you have created and funded has destroyed the old structure. The so-called Protocols of the Elders of Zion were discovered in the last century and tell in incredible detail the events and methods of manipulation we have seen manifest in the 20th century. These documents were very much the creation of the

Rothschilds and the reptilian-Aryans. But they are not really the Protocols of the Elders of Zion, they are, in truth, the Protocols of SION, the Sun, and the Priory of Sion. So much disinformation and aggression has been hurled at the Protocols and anyone who has mentioned them - including me - because the Brotherhood are desperate to discredit their contents. It is far too close to home. Hitler used the Protocols in part to justify the oppression of Jews, but he was given the Protocols by a Rothschild agent of Khazar decent called Alfred Rosenberg. I don't accept that the Protocols are 'Jewish' in the way people have come to understand that term. They are the work of the reptile-Aryans and made to appear 'Jewish' so that we lose the plot. See .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free* for more details of this and *The Robot's Rebellion* for the contents of the Protocols.

The Rothschild's became one of the pivotal families in the Brotherhood's financial and political Agenda and they went on to direct events throughout Europe before expanding into the Americas, South Africa and eventually the world. They had the crown heads of Europe in debt to them and this included the Black Nobility reptilian dynasty, the Habsburgs, who ruled the Holy Roman Empire for 600 years. The Rothschilds also took control of the Bank of England. If there was a war, the Rothschilds were behind the scenes, creating the conflict and funding both sides. The Rothschild leaders are not Jewish, they are reptilians who have sent countless Jews to their deaths to further their sickening ambitions. They have been close associates of the House of Windsor and they controlled people like Edward VII, the Grand Master of English Freemasonry. Edward was the son of Queen Victoria and the German Freemason, Prince Albert. The Mountbattens (formerly the German Battenbergs) are blood relatives of the Rothschilds and Lord Louis Mountbatten arranged the marriage of Queen Elizabeth II to his grandson, Prince Philip, two equal strands of the reptilian Black Nobility. Mountbatten was also the mentor of Prince Charles. When victims of Satanic ritual abuse tell me that the late Lord

Mountbatten was among their abusers, it fits the picture completely. That's the background he came from. The Rothschilds and the Bauers (also Bowers) are steeped in Satanism and both the Rothschilds and the Windsor-Mountbattens are reptilian, Anunnaki bloodlines. The Bauers, particularly a man called Richard.213 Bauer, were leading alchemists and esoteric magicians in Germany in the Middle Ages.⁹ Karl Marx, the Brotherhood frontman for the creation of Communism, was a student of a Bruno Bauer at Berlin University and this Bauer was the only Bible scholar on record who openly wrote that the New Testament was a synthesis of ideas between Seneca and Josephus (Piso).¹⁰ He said that Jesus was the creation of the writer of Mark's Gospel.¹¹ Yet more evidence that the bloodlines of the Brotherhood have known the truth all along.

The Rothschilds were involved in the Tugenbund League (also the Virtue League) which was formed in 1786 as a 'sex society'. Its members, and their wives and daughters, would meet at the home of a woman called Henrietta Herz and take part in sexual activity and rituals. Among them were two daughters of Moses Mendelssohn, a Rothschild agent behind the manipulation of the French Revolution; the Marquis de Mirabeau, the Freemason also intimately involved in the revolution; and Frederick von Gentz, who would become a very influential Rothschild agent.¹² In 1807, there followed the second Tugenbund League, again involving the Rothschilds. It was formed by Baron von Stein and expanded rapidly to include most leading politicians in Germany and many of the top military leaders and professors of literature and science. William of Hesse-Cassel was a member and the official role of this second Tugenbund League was to remove the Napoleonic occupation of Germany.¹³ It was close to other Masonic groups like the Black Knights, the Knights of the Queen of Prussia and the Concordists. These were offshoots of the ancient Teutonic Knights structure in Germany and the predecessors of the Thule Society, the Edelweiss Society, and Vrill Society, which were to be the architects of the Nazi Party. It is the same face with different masks and the Rothschilds have been behind most of them - including the Nazis. All these groups interlock if you dig deep enough.

This apparently complex (but ultimately simple) network of banking, business, politics, media, and secret societies, controls the world on behalf of the Brotherhood operational headquarters in London. The control of money and banking via the Rothschilds and others are crucial to this. One of the Brotherhood's most important coups was the creation in 1913 of the Federal Reserve, the so-called 'central bank' of the United States. It is neither federal nor has any reserve. It is a cartel of private banks owned by the 20 founding families, mostly European, which today decides the interest

rates for the United States and lends non-existent money (figures on a screen) to the US

Government on which the taxpayers have to pay interest. This is what we call the 'American Deficit' - it is fresh air. The Federal Government of the United States does not

own a single share in the Federal Reserve and American citizens cannot purchase them.

Profits exceed \$150 billion a year and the Federal Reserve has not once in all its history

published audited accounts. This income is assured because **1** the Brotherhood control the US Government (the Virginia Company under another name) which continues to borrow 'money' from the 'Fed'; **2** they also control the privately-owned Internal Revenue Service (IRS), the illegal terrorist organisation which collects the taxation from

the people; and **3** it controls the media to ensure that people never find out about **1** and **2**. **214**

The Brotherhood had long desired a privately-owned 'central bank' in America to complete their control of the economy. When the leading Freemason, George Washington, became the first president he appointed a Brotherhood yes-man called Alexander Hamilton as his Secretary of the Treasury. Hamilton introduced the Bank of

the United States, a privately owned central bank which began to lend money to the new US Government so creating control by debt from the very start. Look at what happened when the Black Nobility introduced the Bank of England, and the scenario is

exactly the same. The Bank of the United States caused so much poverty, bankruptcy and rebellion, that it was eventually closed down, but soon after that came its replacement, the Federal Reserve. The Rothschild's main banking operation in America

in the early part of this century was Kuhn, Loeb and Company in New York which was

headed by Jacob Schiff. The Schiff family lived in the same house in Frankfurt as the Rothschilds at the time of the founder, Mayer Amschel Rothschild. In 1902, the Rothschilds sent their agents, Paul and Felix Warburg, to America to engineer the creation of the Federal Reserve. Their brother, Max Warburg, stayed behind to run the family banking business which had been started in Venice under their previous name, the Abraham del Banco family. When they arrived in the States, Paul Warburg married

Nina Loeb, of Kuhn, Loeb and Company, and Felix married Frieda Schiff, daughter of Jacob Schiff. Another wonderful example of arranged marriages to suit the demands of

the bloodlines and the Agenda. Both brothers became partners in Kuhn, Loeb and Company and Paul was put on an annual salary of some half a million dollars in the opening years of this century. That's the sort of money we are talking about when we

discuss the financial power of this group. Imagine what it must be today.

The Brotherhood network ensured that the 'Democrat' and Rosicrucian, Woodrow Wilson, won the presidency in 1909 and his minder was a leading Brotherhood member

called 'Colonel' Mandel House. Wilson described him as "my second personality", "my

alter ego", and said: "his thoughts and mine are one". Never has a President said a truer

word. As is now well documented by researchers, the Elite bankers from the Rockefeller-Morgan-Rothschild-Harriman cartels met secretly at Jekyll Island in Georgia to discuss tactics and the nature of the bill they wished to be passed to establish

the bank they so badly desired. Jekyll Island, it appears, was owned by the Payseurs and

every member of the group was a Payseur trustee. Their political spokesman was Senator Nelson Aldrich, the grandfather of Nelson Rockefeller, the four times governor

of New York and vice-president of the United States after Gerald Ford replaced Richard

Nixon in the wake of Watergate in 1974. Aldrich's daughter, Abby, was married to John

D. Rockefeller Jr. When the Federal Reserve Bill was going before Congress the bankers who had written the bill vehemently opposed it in public. The bankers were very unpopular by this time and they wanted to give the impression that the bill was bad

for them, so increasing the public support for it to be passed. This sort of manipulation goes on all the time and no matter what anyone is saying about an event in public, we need to keep asking the question "Who benefits from this happening?" and "Who benefits from me believing what I am being told?".²¹⁵

They pushed the bill through just before Christmas 1913 when many Congressmen were already at home with their families for the holiday. Now they could control American interest rates and make a fortune lending the government money that doesn't

exist and charging interest on it. To complete the cycle, however, they needed to ensure

an endless supply of funds for the government and so they introduced a Federal Income

Tax Bill, also in 1913. To do this they needed an amendment, the 16th, to the American

Constitution, and that required the consent of at least 36 states. Only two states agreed,

but Filander Knox, the Secretary of State, simply announced that the required majority had been achieved and the bill was introduced. To this day the enforced payment of

federal income tax is illegal and yet the Brotherhood's Internal Revenue Service goes on doing that in the United States every day. Some may say that calling it a terrorist operation is too extreme, but to terrorise someone you don't have to use a gun or a bomb. You can do it by threatening to destroy their livelihood and evict them from their home to pay you tax that is illegal. Incidentally, note the year of these two events, the Federal Reserve and the Federal Income Tax - 1913. Numbers and years matter to these people because of the Sun and astrological cycles and so it would all have been timed to happen in 1913. Look at the obsession the Brotherhood groups throughout history have had with the number 13. When the Rockefellers set up their Council of State Governments to control the American state legislatures, they based the organisation in a building numbered 1313. For the same reason, a great deal happened in 1933 because 33 is a major esoteric number which represents a vibrational frequency. The Internal Revenue Service which collects taxation in America is also a private company, though the public believe it is part of their government. In 1863 the Bureau of Internal Revenue was formed to collect taxation, but in 1933, that year again, came the start of another coup on the American people. Three members of the Prescott Bush circle, Helen and Clifton Barton and Hector Echeverria, formed the Internal Revenue Tax and Audit Service, registered in Delaware, America's flag of convenience state, where few questions are asked. Prescott Bush was the father of George Bush. In 1936, this organisation changed its name to the Internal Revenue Service and ran as a private company. In 1953, the original Bureau of Internal Revenue was disbanded, leaving the private Internal Revenue Service to collect all the taxes, illegal taxes most of them, too. This is controlled by the same people who own the Federal Reserve and the Virginia Company and it is bleeding America dry. The Internal Revenue Service was, appropriately, created by American Nazis who were funding Adolf Hitler under the coordination of Prescott Bush, George's father.

The black magicians of the Babylonian Brotherhood have weaved their web of deceit from the ancient world to the present day, but because they wear smart suits in public and save their long robes and Satanic masks for their private rituals, most people find it almost impossible to comprehend the truth of what is going on before their eyes..216

SOURCES

- 1 Hirsch M. Goldberg, *The Jewish Connection* (Stein and Day, New York, 1976), p 197.
- 2 O. J. Graham, *The Six Pointed Star*, quoted by Fritz Springmeier in *The Top 13 Illuminati Bloodlines* (Springmeier, 5316 S.E Lincoln, Oregon, USA, 1995), p 184.
- 3 This is quoted in many books and Rothschild histories including *Secret Societies And Their Power In The 20th Century* by Jan Van Helsing. It was published by Ewertverlag, Gran Canaria, Spain, in 1995. Quote is on page 39.
- 4 *The Templar Revelation*, p 131.
- 5 *The Top 13 Illuminati Bloodlines*, p 173.
- 6 Ibid.
- 7 Ibid.
- 8 Ibid.
- 9 Ibid, p 171.
- 10 Albert Schweitzer, *The Quest For The Historical Jesus* (Macmillan Publishing, New York, 1968), p 158.
- 11 Homer Smith, *Man And His Gods* (Grossetts University Library, New York, 1956), p 190.
- 12 *The Top 13 Illuminati Bloodlines*, p 176.
- 13 Ibid.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

Global Babylon

The next part of the story is covered at length, and sourced, in .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free* and I won't repeat it all again here. I will, however sketch the fundamentals of what happened to bridge the gap to the new and stunning information I wish to pass on.

The exploitation of the incredible continent of Africa is a classic story which serves as an example of what has happened elsewhere. This horrific operation by the Rothschilds, Oppenhiemers, Cecil Rhodes, Alfred Milner> Jan Smuts and countless others, was organised through an Elite secret society called the Round Table, formed in the latter years of the 19th century. It was headed by Cecil Rhodes who said he wanted to create a world government centred on Britain. Rhodes headed the South Africa Company and established companies like De Beers Consolidated Mines and Consolidated Cold Fields. Rhodes was also Prime Minister of the Cape Colony and he is said by writer John Coleman (who claims to be a former British Intelligence operative), to have been a member of an organisation called the Committee of 300, also known as The Olympians. These, he claims, are the three hundred people who, in each generation, run the world under the supervision of even smaller groups above them in the highest levels of the pyramid. I will use the abbreviation (Comm 300) to depict others I name who are listed by Coleman.¹ Some people, I should point out, doubt Coleman's British Intelligence connections. A contact who has worked at a high level in the financial world, particularly in Switzerland, told me that he believes these 300 families are the most reptilian on the planet and that is how they qualify for their appointment to this network. Rhodes began his career in manipulation while a student at Oxford University, that training ground for Brotherhood personnel. His mentor was John Ruskin, the fine arts professor who is still a legend at Oxford. Ruskin said he believed in centralised power and the state owning the means of production and distribution. His ideas would form the official philosophy of the British Labour Party until more recently and they were also included in the writings of Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels and became the foundations of Marxist communism which was soon to grip the nations of Eastern Europe. Ruskin is widely believed by researchers to have been connected with the Bavarian Illuminati and it was his inspiration which led to the formation of the Fabian Society, yet another Brotherhood operation which to this day manipulates the British Labour Party and operates further afield. Ruskin was a student of Plato's works, as were most.²¹⁸

Brotherhood clones like Rhodes, Engels, Weishaupt, the Rothschilds and the Rothschild associate, Moses Mendelssohn, one of the principle manipulators behind the French Revolution. Rhodes was so in awe of Ruskin that he copied his inaugural speech in long hand and kept it with him for the rest of his life. Ruskin had a tremendous impact on many undergraduates at Oxford and Cambridge who would later play their part in the manipulation of the 20th century, including the Rothchild-controlled banker, Alfred Milner.

While Rhodes was the frontman for the Round Table, the real control was with the Rothschilds and the other bloodline families like the Astors and the Cecils. The Astor family were big financial backers of Brotherhood organisations like the Royal Institute of International Affairs and Waldorf Astor was one of its leaders. The Astors were the centre of the group known as the Cliveden Set named after their Cliveden Estate, not far from Windsor Castle. The name Astor comes from the ancient goddess, Ashtoreth. One of the Cecils was Lord Salisbury (Comm 300), the British Prime Minister and Foreign Secretary when the Round Table was engineering the Boer War in South Africa in which tens of thousands of men, women, and children were killed. Many of them died in the concentration camps of the Freemason, Lord Kitchener (Comm 300). Lord Salisbury was a close friend of Winston Churchill, another bloodline frontman who would be used to great effect in the Second World War. This manipulation and genocide by Rhodes and the Round Table secured control of the mineral rights in southern Africa which still continues today through the Oppenheimer family. The Union of South Africa itself was created by the Round Table after a campaign headed by the banker and Rothschild manipulator, Alfred Milner (Comm 300), who became the new leader of the secret society after Rhodes died in 1902. In his will, Rhodes bequeathed funds to support the Round Table, although the Rothschilds were the main funders. The will left a considerable amount of money to fund a scheme known as Rhodes Scholarships. These finance a few highly selected overseas students (selected by the Brotherhood) to attend Oxford University to be indoctrinated into the 'world government' Agenda. The ratio of these students who return to their own countries and enter positions of overt or covert power is remarkable and the selection process is overwhelmingly governed by

genetic history. For example, the most famous Rhodes Scholar in the world today is Bill

Clinton, President of the United States, and his main advisor at both of his elections was

George Stephanopoulos, a Rhodes Scholar. The leaders of the future are not decided at

each election, they are reared and mind manipulated to hold those positions from a very

young age, sometimes birth, as we shall see a little later. Another man selected for a Rhodes Scholarship was Fred Franz, the former president of the Watchtower Society (Jehovah's Witnesses), who turned down the invitation to Oxford and instead served the

Brotherhood by replacing the leader of the Jehovah's Witnesses, the Freemason, Charles Taze Russell, who was ritually killed on Halloween 1916. ² The magazine of the

Jehovah's Witnessess, the Watchtower, is a mass of esoteric symbolism and subliminal

images. George Estabrooks, who taught the use of hypnotism and mind control to British Intelligence, was also a Rhodes Scholar.³

By 1915 other branches of the Round Table were set up in South Africa, Canada, the United States, Australia, New Zealand and India. In the United States, the Round Table

and the wider network was represented by the bloodlines and financiers who had arrived from Europe like the Rockefellers, J. P. Morgan and Edward Harriman, although

as we have seen even they were wealthy 'gofers' answerable to higher powers. They used Rothschild and Payseur funding to build vast empires which controlled banking, business, oil, steel, etc, and ran the United States economy in the way the Oppenhiemers do in South Africa. All these branches, however, are subordinate to the central operational control centre in Europe, especially London. These same families in

America, the so-called 'Eastern Establishment', are the force behind one of American's

most sinister and Satanic secret societies, the Skull and Bones Society, based in a windowless mausoleum at Yale University in Connecticut known appropriately as the 'Tomb'. Here highly selected students meet twice a week during term time. This interlocks with the Templars, the Freemasons and the Round Table network. The skull and bones symbol relates to the skull ceremonies of the Knights Templar and many other Brotherhood groups which inspired this Satanic, blood drinking, secret society. Other Brotherhood universities in the United States, like Harvard, have similar secret societies, but the Skull and Bones appears to be the most influential. A network of the same kind operates in Britain at Oxford, Cambridge, Edinburgh and other Universities.

The Skull and Bones Society is believed to have been introduced to the United States

more than 150 years ago as Chapter 322 of a German Secret Society and was also known at one time as the Brotherhood of Death. With George Bush a member, I can't think of a better name than that. What is known for sure is the Skull and Bones Society

was formed in 1832-33 by a group which included Daniel Coit Gilman, the man responsible for setting up the American tax exempt foundations like the Rockefeller Foundation and the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. Other Skull and Bones founders were General William Huntington Russell and Alphonso Taft, of a famous American family. Taft was Secretary of War in the Grant administration and his

son, William Howard Taft, was the only man to be both President and Chief Justice of the United States. Like the Russells, the Tafts are an ancient bloodline family related to

Skull and Bones member, George Bush. The Skull and Bones is deeply racist and was founded on the money made from the illegal drug operations of the Russells. This Society is incorporated into the Russell Trust and its initiation ceremonies take place on

an island in the St Lawrence River owned by the Russell Trust Association. Most of the

land on which Yale University is built is also owned by the same association.

The Russell family made their fortune from running opium from Turkey to China during the British opium wars against the Chinese, when the Black

Nobility-Brotherhood in London was invading China by flooding that society with addictive drugs. The Russells later fused their operation with other bloodline families like Coolidge and Delano (Comm 300 family designate), both of which produced Presidents of the United States, Calvin Coolidge and Franklin Delano Roosevelt. The Russells used to fly the skull and bones flag on their ships carrying the drugs and the.220

Skull and Bones Society continues this drug running tradition through people like George

Bush, one of the major drug barons in North America. The Skull and Bones Society is dominated by about 20-30 families overwhelmingly from the Eastern Seaboard. Most claim ancestry with the British aristocracy (true) or have a genetic line going back to the

English 'Puritan' families who arrived in American around 1630-1660 under the policy of

emigration inspired by Sir Francis Bacon and his circle. These families have either secured

financial power themselves or married into wealth via the sons of moguls like the Rockefellers and Harrimans. The key criteria for membership of the Skull and Bones is

your genetic history Are you reptilian enough? Major players in the manipulation of the

20th century have been initiated into the Skull and Bones Society whilst students at Yale.

Among them Averell Harriman, son of Edward, and one of the Brotherhood's most active manipulators before his death at 91 in 1986. George Bush's father, Prescott Bush, was also a Skull and Bones member and it was he who ransacked the grave of the Apache Chief, Geronimo, and took his skull back to the Yale headquarters for their skull ceremonies. (See .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free.*) Prescott Bush made his fortune through the Harriman (Payseur/Rothschild) empire and would later help to fund Adolf Hitler.

So by the early years of the 20th century the situation was this: The Babylonian Brotherhood operational network headquartered in London had introduced another Elite grouping called the Round Table with branches all over the world. This operation and its interlocking secret societies, banks, businesses, newspapers, and political placemen, controlled the United States, Canada, South Africa and other African countries, Australia, New Zealand, India, many parts of the Far East, including Hong Kong, and vast swathes of the rest of the world under the title of the 'British Empire'. Fundamentally involved in this network was the British royal family headed after Queen Victoria by her Freemason son, Edward VII, and when he died in 1910 came George V Edward, in league with his Black Nobility friends in the City of London, greatly increased the personal fortune of the royal family. They were soon to change their name from the German House of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha to Windsor to obscure their German origins during the horrors of the First World War. With these global networks now in place, the scene was set for the grotesque manipulation of the 20th Century. I will briefly describe the background to some of the main events in this chapter, but for greater detail and sources see .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free.*

The First World War

The Brotherhood wanted a global war as a massive problem-reaction-solution to destroy the global status quo so allowing them to rebuild the post war world in their image. It worked brilliantly. After the First World War, power was in far fewer hands than it was before. The British and American governments in the immediate post war period were controlled by the Round Table leadership. In Britain these were people like Alfred Milner (Comm 300) and Lord Balfour (Comm 300) and in America, Colonel House (Comm 300), the dictator of policy to President Woodrow Wilson. In Germany the official head of the country was Kaiser Wilhelm II, a relative of the.221

British/German royal family soon to be known as the Windsors. Wilhelm's 'minder' was the leading German Freemason, Otto von Bismark, the architect of the German Empire, and other Freemasons and bloodline families. Kaiser Wilhelm's Chancellor was

Bethmann-Hollweg, a member of the Bethmann banking family in Frankfurt and a cousin of the Rothschilds. Wilhelm's personal banker was Max Warburg, the brother of

Paul and Felix, who had helped to manipulate the US Federal Reserve into being. Meantime, the Rothschilds had bought the German news agency, Wolff, to control the flow of information to the German people and what the rest of the world would hear from inside Germany. One of the leading executives of Wolff was... Max Warburg. The

Rothschilds would later buy an interest in the Havas news agency in France and Reuters

in London. (News agencies supply 'news' to all media organisations.) All that was needed to spark the war was an incident which could be used to justify hostilities and that was provided when an agent of a Serbian secret society called the Order of the Black Hand assassinated Archduke Ferdinand, the heir to the Austro-Hungarian throne

on June 28th 1914. At exactly the same time in Russia, an attempt was being made on the life of the Tsar's most trusted advisor, Grigory Yefimovich Rasputin, who was arguing against a war. The Black Hand was formed in 1911 as the Order of Death and its seal was a clenched fist holding a skull and bones and alongside that was a knife, a bomb and a poison bottle.⁴ Lovely. Leading members of the Black Hand apparently met

with French and Grand Orient Freemasons at the Hotel St Jerome in Toulouse in January 1914 to arrange the assassination in Sarajevo.⁵ The actual assassins, led by Gavrilo Princip, were all suffering from tuberculosis and did not have long to live. They

were suckers manipulated to carry out an act thinking it would serve Serbian nationalism when it was really the spark required to advance an Agenda they probably did not know existed. So it is with assassins and terrorists galore over thousands of years. How do such people stop themselves being used in this way? Very simple. Don't

kill anyone, harm anyone, or plant bombs under any circumstances whatsoever. There, all sorted.

The German branches of the Brotherhood network started hostilities and the branches in the rest of Europe followed. The people who actually fought this war were the innocent pawns in a game they did not understand. Half a million men died in one battle

in the trenches of northern France, a gigantic orgy of blood letting in an area which is sacred land to the Satanists and blood drinkers who run this world. These are mass ritual

sacrifices to the reptilians. The war was created by problem-reaction-solution and the same technique was used to bring the United States into the conflict as planned. In his election campaign for the presidency, Woodrow Wilson had told the American people that he would not allow America to become involved in a European war. He had to say

that or he would not have been elected. But he knew that was part of the Brotherhood Agenda and so in 1916 the American passenger ship, the Lusitania, was sunk and this was used as an excuse to enter the war. In the same way, the assassination of Ferdinand

was Germany's excuse and in 1941 the attack by the Japanese on Pearl Harbour was used by the American reptile-Aryan President, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, to enter the.222

Second World War. A member of one of the bloodline families, Alfred Gwynne Vanderbilt, was on the Lusitania when it sank. An urgent telegram telling him not to sail

on that voyage failed to reach him. The head of the US War Industries Board was another vital cog in the Brotherhood network in this century. He was Bernard Baruch (Comm 300), who said that he had.. "probably more power than perhaps any other man

did in the war..."6 Baruch and Mandel House were the day-to-day decision makers in the American branch of the London-based Round Table.

In the 1950s, yet more confirmation of how the First World War was manipulated was revealed by a US Congressional investigation into the 'tax-exempt' foundations in the

United States, like the Rockefeller Foundation, the Ford Foundation, and the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, which the investigation found was manipulating war!

Another thing to watch. The Brotherhood name organisations in a way that leads people

to believe their aim is the opposite of what they are really there to do. For instance, if you

want to run drugs without being suspected, do it through an anti-drug agency. If you want

to destroy land and kill wildlife, do it through a wildlife protection agency. If you want to

run a Satanic ring, do it through the Christian Church. The Congressional investigation by

the Reece Committee found that these foundations had an interlocking leadership and that

they were funding 'education' and 'science' to advance their Agenda for the centralisation

of global power. The outcome of scientific 'research' was being agreed before the funding

was handed over. No agreement on the outcome, no cash. This is one major way that

scientific knowledge is suppressed. Knowledge which could set the world free from hunger and the need for the expensive, polluting 'energy' technology we have today. The

relevant findings of the Reece Committee in relation to the First World War came with

their investigation into the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. Norman Dodd,

the committee's Director of Research, reported that at one meeting of the Carnegie trustees, the question was asked:

"Is there any means known to man more effective than war if you want to alter the lives of an entire people?' It was decided that there was not and so the next question they asked was: 'How do we involve the United States in a war?'. "

Dodd went on:

"And then they raised the question: 'How do we control the diplomatic machinery of the United States?' And the answer came out: 'We must control the State Department'. At this point we catch up with what we already found out... that through an agency set up by the Carnegie Endowment, every high appointment in the State Department was cleared. Finally,

we were in a war. These trustees in a meeting about 1917 had the brashness to congratulate

themselves on the wisdom of their original decision because already the impact of the war had indicated it would alter life and can alter life in this country. This was the date of our entry

in the war; we were involved. They even had the brashness to word and to dispatch a telegram to Mr Wilson cautioning him to see that the war did not end too quickly."⁷ **223**

Dodd said that his investigator, Kathryn Casey, found other minutes dealing with the work of the Carnegie Endowment to prevent American life returning to a pre-war state.

Changing the way people lived and thought was, after all, the main point of the war.

Dodd said:

"They came to the conclusion that, to prevent a reversion, they must control education. And then they approached the Rockefeller Foundation and they said: "Will you take on the acquisition of control of education as it involves subjects that are domestic in their significance?" And it was agreed. Then together they decided that the key to it was the teaching of American history and they must change that. So, they then approached the most prominent of what you might call American historians at that time with the idea of getting them to alter the manner in which they presented the subject."⁸

This is why you don't read what really happened in the official history books. You read

what the Brotherhood wants you to read. This is the crap that is taught to our children in

schools and universities under the heading of 'education'. The same with all the other

subjects. This is the 'education' that American families spend their lives scrimping and saving for. They are scrimping and saving to pay for their children to be indoctrinated, that's the reality. The point of the First World War was to reshape the post-war world in the image the reptilians desired. So the very people who engineered the war on all 'sides' were appointed to the Versailles Peace Conference, near Paris (again!) in 1919 to decide what would happen as a result of the war they had manufactured. The Palace of Versailles is also known as the Palace of the Sun King. The 'victorious' stooges, sorry leaders, at Versailles were Woodrow Wilson of the United States, Lloyd George (Comm 300) of Great Britain, and Georges Clemenceau of France. But behind the movie screen what was really happening? Wilson was 'advised' by Colonel Mandel House (Comm 300) and Bernard Baruch (Comm 300), both Rothschild-Round Table representatives; Lloyd George was advised by Alfred Milner (Comm 300), official leader of the Round Table and Sir Phillip Sassoon, a direct descendant of Mayer Amschel Rothschild; Clemenceau had Georges Mandel, his Minister of the Interior, whose real name was Jeroboam Rothschild. Also on the American Commission to Negotiate Peace were the infamous Dulles brothers; Paul Warburg; Thomas Lamont from J. P. Morgan (Payseur); Robert Lansing, the Secretary of State, an uncle of the infamous Dulles brothers; and Walter Lippman (Comm 300), the founder of the American branch of the Fabian Society. All bloodline reptilian families.

The German delegation included Max Warburg, brother of Paul Warburg on the American side! The host of the conference was Baron Edmund de Rothschild, a leading campaigner for a Jewish State in Palestine, for which the Versailles Peace Conference confirmed its support. And none of the history books will tell you any of this. Out of the conference came the World Court in The Hague, Netherlands, and the League of Nations, the Brotherhood's first attempt to create a global organisation which could be evolved into a world government. The first draft of what became the covenant of the League of Nations was written by Colonel House, as were Woodrow Wilson's famous.²²⁴

'fourteen points' at Versailles. Years earlier, House had written a novel called *Philip Dru: Administrator*, which he later admitted was fact presented as fiction. In the book,

published anonymously two years *before* the First World War, he had proposed an organisation called... the League of Nations. The war was all a plot to further the Agenda and it cost the lives of millions. The League of Nations eventually collapsed, but one war later their ambition was achieved with the creation of the United Nations in 1945.

The Russian Revolution/Cold War

The Russia Revolution in 1917, during the First World War, lead to the formation of the

Soviet Union and later to the Cold War. A constant theme of Brotherhood manipulation

through the centuries is the creation of monsters for people to fear, something they proceeded to do with Communism in the Soviet Union and China. The hierarchy of these two regions interlock with the Brotherhood network and bloodlines, but of course

the people don't know that. The public believed that the United States leadership was opposed to the Soviet Union because one was capitalist and one was communist. Not true. They are different kinds of cartels, that's all, and controlled, ultimately, by the same people. Communism was created by Wall Street and the City of London to generate enormous fear and conflict which was used to great effect to advance the Agenda. As always, it was planned long before it became public. The Communist Manifesto was written by (or for) Karl Marx and Freidrich Engels. Marx was a student of the German occultist, Bruno Bauer (Rothschild) and married into the reptilian bloodlines of the Scottish aristocracy. Some of his writings were vehemently anti-Jewish

which appears contradictory because he was supposed to be Jewish. But he wasn't. He was another 'Aryan' bloodline doing his job for the cause - the reptile cause.

All these years the far left in politics have revered Marx as a 'man of the people' when all along he was a man to imprison the people. The action began in Russia when the Rothschilds manipulated the Tsar into a war with Japan in 1905. The European Rothschilds lent money to the Russians for that conflict while their American branch, Kuhn, Loeb and Company, funded the Japanese. The war demolished the Russian economy, not least to pay back the Rothschilds, plus interest, and this helped to fuel the

simmering rebellion. When the First World War began and Russia came in against Germany, weapons supplies to the Russian army were systematically delayed by Rothschild companies like Vickers Maxim, and eventually the soldiers mutinied. Vickers Maxim was controlled by Ernest Cassel, a business associate of Kuhn, Loeb and Company and the biggest shareholders were the Rothschilds. The daughter of Ernest Cassel would marry Lord Mountbatten, a Rothschild,⁹ and the man who arranged

the marriage of Queen Elizabeth II to his nephew, Prince Philip. The interconnecting reptilian bloodlines are simply fantastic.

The Russian Revolution ended 300 years of rule by the Romanov family which had begun in the 17th century with Mikhail Romanov; who is believed to have been supported by the occultist and Rosicrucian, Dr Arthur Dee, and the British Secret Service. Arthur Dee was the son of Dr John Dee, the infamous astrologer to Queen.²²⁵

Elizabeth I. But these families are all subordinate to the Agenda and now it was time for

the Romanovs to go. The same applied to the Habsburg and Hohenstaufen dynasties in

the same period. The infrastructure was long in place to unseat the Romanovs, with Freemasonry, the Rosicrucians, and other secret groupings flourishing in Russia from the second half of the 18th century. The first charge to remove the Romanovs was led by Alexander Kerensky, a Freemason, funded from Wall Street and London. A second and more brutal wave was led by Leon Trotsky and Lenin. Trotsky left Germany to live

in New York and it was from there that he set off on his journey to Russia and the Bolshevik Revolution. He entered Russia on a United States passport provided for him by the President, Woodrow Wilson, and on his person was \$10,000 provided by the Rockefellers. He was joined in Russia by Lenin who was given safe passage in a sealed

train across Germany from Switzerland via Sweden. Massive amounts of Bolshevik propaganda was financed by the Germans. While Lenin, Trotsky, and the rest were publicly condemning 'capitalism', they were being financed by the Brotherhood bankers of Wall Street and London, the same people who would later support Hitler. In

his autobiography Trotsky would refer to some of these loans, many of which were arranged by the Round Table's Alfred Milner and 'Alexander' Gruzenberg (real name Michael), the chief Bolshevik agent in Scandinavia. He was a confidential advisor to the J. P. Morgan (Payseur)-owned Chase National Bank in New York. One of the most

active middle men between the Bolsheviks, London, and Wall Street, was Olof Aschberg who became known as the Bolshevik's banker. He owned Nya Banken, founded in Stockholm in 1912. Aschberg's London agent was the North Commerce Bank, chaired by Earl Grey, a member of the Round Table and friend of Cecil Rhodes.

Another close associate of Aschberg was Max May, the vice-president of the J. P. Morgan (Payseur) Guaranty Trust and head of its overseas operations.

In 1915, the American International Corporation had been formed to fund the Russian Revolution. It's directors represented the interests of the Rockefellers, Kuhn, Loeb and Company (Rothschilds), DuPont, Harriman, and the Federal Reserve. They

also included George Herbert Walker Bush, the grandfather of George Bush. The Rothschilds were directly financing the Revolution via Jacob Schiff at Kuhn, Loeb and

Company. International Brotherhood bankers from Britain, the United States, Russia, Germany, and France met in Sweden in the Summer of 1917. They agreed that Kuhn, Loeb and Company would deposit \$50 million in a Swedish bank account for Lenin and

Trosky's use. In an article in *The New York American Journal* on February 3rd 1949, Jacob Schiff's grandson said that his grandfather had paid the two 'revolutionaries' an additional \$20 million. The payment of \$20 million to the Bolsheviks by Elishu Root (the Kuhn, Loeb and Company's lawyer and former Secretary of State) via the Special War Fund, is recorded in the Congressional Record of September 2nd 1919. This investment not only furthered the Brotherhood Agenda, it realised an unbelievable profit. Some researchers suggest that Lenin repaid Kuhn, Loeb, the rouble equivalent of

\$450 million between 1918 and 1922. This was nothing compared with the profits accrued from the exploitation of Russian land, its economy and people, including the.²²⁶

theft of the Tsar's gold and his vast financial holdings which were held, and stolen, by the very banks who had funded the revolution. Russia, like the rest of the world, has been raped by the reptilians. There is so much more to tell about this story and I do so in .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*, but I wanted to give you enough to see that the Russian Revolution, and all that came out of it, was another operation by the Brotherhood.

Communism would also be played against Fascism (the same thing in truth) in the Second World War, and when that was over, fear of the Soviet 'monster' was used to further manipulate global events and justify enormous arms spending with the very armament and aircraft companies owned by the reptilians. Therefore they ensured there

was either parity or the Soviet Union were slightly ahead, and in this way they created fear on both sides and a reason to keep buying ever more expensive weapons from their

companies - 'keep up with the Russians'. The Cold War was classic manipulation. The

people of the West were terrified of the Soviet Union and the people of the Soviet Union

were terrified of the West while both sides were secretly controlled by the same people.

At the heart of this was the emergence of nuclear weapons during the Second World War

thanks to the Manhattan Project in America led by Robert Oppenheimer. The Manhattan

Project was supported by the Brotherhood-controlled Institute for Advanced Study at

Princeton University where Albert Einstein was a regular visitor. Einstein, who worked on the development of the atomic bomb, was a close associate of Bernard Baruch and Lord Victor Rothschild (Comm 300), the man who controlled British Intelligence for decades. Rothschild used these very contacts to supply the State of Israel with the know-how to build nuclear weapons. But, of course, if the United States had these devastating weapons and the Russians did not, there would be no Cold War, so the technological knowledge was passed on to them. Pavel A. Sudoplatov, the head of the Soviet Intelligence Bureau on the atomic problem during World War Two, has now confirmed that Oppenheimer was supplying data about the bomb to the Soviet Union during the war.¹⁰ Klaus Fuchs, the German physicist, worked on the Manhattan Project after fleeing from Germany to Britain in 1933. Fuchs, an associate of Lord Victor Rothschild, was later jailed for fourteen years for supplying British and American atomic secrets to the Russians. I know from people I have met in the intelligence community in the United States, and from the research of other writers, that nuclear weapons know-how was being passed from the United States to the Soviet Union throughout the Cold War, not least through the Pugwash Conferences inspired by Einstein and Bertrand Russell (Comm 300) of the bloodline Russell family. Pugwash comes from the name of the Canadian estate of the industrialist Cyrus Eaton, where the conferences were held. Eaton began his career as secretary to J. D. Rockefeller and became a business partner of the Rockefeller dynasty. In 1946, Bertrand Russell, a friend of Einstein, said it was necessary to use the fear of nuclear weapons to force all nations to give up their sovereignty and submit to the dictatorship of the United Nations.¹¹

Eventually the Agenda's time-scale reached the point where the countries of the Soviet Union had to be encompassed into the European Union and NATO in line with.²²⁷

the plan for a world government and world army. That could not be done while the Soviet Union was still there and seen as the 'evil empire'. Onto the stage suddenly came Michail Gorbachev; an associate and subordinate of those two Brotherhood manipulators, Henry Kissinger and David Rockefeller, and it was his job to play the good guy and break up the Soviet Union. The Berlin Wall came down and people thought it was a blow for freedom, but it was just another step on the road to total global domination. Gorbachev left office and now runs the Brotherhood-funded Gorbachev Foundation which puts on prestigious conferences calling for a world government. He is another shape-shifting reptilian as seen by contacts of mine.

The creation of Israel

Zionism is often said to be the heart of the conspiracy, but I don't agree. It is part of it yes, but the Brotherhood network is far bigger than that. Zionism is not the Jewish people, it is a political movement. Many Jews do not support it, many non-Jews do. To say that Zionism is the Jewish people is like saying the Democratic Party is the American people. Yet to challenge the extremes of Zionism is to be called anti-Semitic

or anti-Jewish. What utter balls. Just as the Republic of South Africa is really the Fiefdom of Oppenheimers, so the State of Israel is really the State of Rothschild. Zionism was the creation of the Rothschilds on behalf of the Brotherhood and in truth it is not Zionist, but SIONism, a branch of the reptile-Aryan Sun cult religion. It has been used to ensure the take over of Arab Palestine for two main reasons. This is sacred land for the reptile-Aryans going back to the Levites and the ancient world. Also blatantly stealing an Arab country offered endless opportunities to foster conflict and division in the Middle East, and this was particularly effective in manipulating the Arab oil states. The crucial moment in the Rothschild plan for 'Israel' was the Balfour Declaration when the British Foreign Secretary, Arthur (Lord) Balfour, announced on November 6th 1917 that Britain supported the claim for a Jewish homeland in Palestine. The Rothschild-dominated Versailles Peace Conference confirmed their support for this also. Surprise, surprise. But what was this Balfour Declaration? It was not made to members of the Westminster Parliament. It was simply a letter from Lord Balfour (Comm 300), an inner-circle member of the Round Table secret society, to Lord Lionel Walter Rothschild (Comm 300), who funded the Round Table! It was a letter between two members of the same secret society. Rothschild was a representative of the English Federation of Zionists which was set up with Rothschild money. It is widely believed by researchers that the 'Balfour' letter was actually written by Lord Rothschild together with Alfred Milner (Comm 300), the Round Table's leading light who had been made chairman of the mining giant, Rio Tinto Zinc, by the same Lord Rothschild. Rio Tinto is heavily involved in South Africa and a major shareholder apparently is the Queen of England. The Arabs of Palestine were used to fight the Turks in the First World War under the command of the Englishmen, T. E. Lawrence (Lawrence of Arabia) who promised them full sovereignty for their efforts. All along he knew that the Brotherhood plan was for the.228

'Jewish' (Khazar-Aryan) homeland in Palestine. Lawrence, a close friend of Winston Churchill, later admitted this fact when he said:

"I risked the fraud on my conviction that Arab help was necessary to our cheap and easy victory in the East, and that better we win and break our word, than lose... The Arab inspiration was our main tool for winning the Eastern War. So I assured them that England

kept her word in letter and in spirit. In this comfort they performed their fine things; but, of course, instead of being proud of what we did together, I was continually bitter and ashamed.”¹²

Such has been the reptile-Aryan modus operandi for thousands of years. It was the Rothschilds who funded the early ‘Jewish’ settlers in Palestine; it was the Rothschilds who helped to create and fund Hitler and the Nazis in the Second World War which included the sickening treatment of Jews, gypsies, communists, and others; it was the Rothschilds who used the understandable post-war sympathy for the ‘Jews’ they had mercilessly exploited to press through their demands for a take-over of Arab Palestine; it

was the Rothschilds who funded the ‘Jewish’ terrorist groups in Palestine which bombed,

murdered, and terrorised Israel into existence; and it was the Rothschilds who funded and

manipulated these terrorists into the key positions in Israel, among them the Prime Ministers, Ben-Gurion, Shamir, Begin, and Rabin. These men would spend the rest of their lives condemning the terrorism of others with an hypocrisy which beggars belief; it

was Lord Victor Rothschild, the controller of British Intelligence, who provided the know-how for Israel’s nuclear weapons; it was the Rothschilds who owned and controlled

Israel from the start and have continued ever since to dictate its policy; it was the Rothschilds and the rest of the Brotherhood network which has hidden and suppressed the

fact, confirmed by Jewish historians, that the overwhelming majority of ‘Jewish’ people

in Israel originate genetically from the Caucasus Mountains, not from the lands they now

occupy. The Jewish people have been sacrificed on the Rothschild altar of greed and lust

for power, but even the Rothschilds take their orders from a higher authority which, I believe, is probably based in Asia, and the Far East dictates to the operational headquarters in London. Ultimately, the whole scam is orchestrated from the lower fourth

dimension. For the background, detail, and sources, to support the statements I have just

made, again you will find them in .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*.

The Second World War

At the Versailles Peace Conference in 1919 a number of decisions were made which culminated in the genocide known as World War Two. Firstly the reparations imposed on the German people were so fantastic that the Weimar Republic which followed the

war had no chance of economic survival. This was precisely as planned. That economic chaos was a massive problem in need of a solution and the solution was Adolf Hitler. The second important development, in a secret meeting of the Versailles collaborators at the Hotel Majestic in Paris, was the creation of offshoot organisations connected to the.229

original Round Table. The first came in 1920 with the formation of the Institute of International Affairs, also known as Chatham House, at 10 St James's Square in London. The monarch is its official head and it was given the title Royal Institute in 1926. It's American branch, the Council on Foreign Relations, was formed by the American members of the Round Table in 1921 with funds from the Rockefellers and others. These were additions to the Brotherhood network designed to control even more

completely British and American politics and indeed the much wider world. They are both the same organisation under different names. The Royal Institute of International Affairs (RIIA) was formed by friends of Cecil Rhodes and all the familiar names, including the Astors. It was funded, as it is today, by a long, long, list of global corporations and media groups owned by the bloodline families. I list them in .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*.

The Royal Institute connects into the top levels of politics, banking, business, media, all the usual stuff. For instance, one of its top figures was Major John (Jacob) Astor (Comm 300), a director of the Hambros (Brotherhood) Bank and owner after 1922 of the

Times newspaper. Other founders included Sir Abe Bailey, the owner of Transvaal Mines

in South Africa who worked with Alfred Milner to start the Boer War; and John W. Wheeler-Bennett, who would be General Eisenhower's 'political advisor' in London in

the last two crucial years of the Second World War when the design for the post war world

was being drawn. The Institute interlocks with British universities like Oxford and Cambridge and the London School of Economics which has produced many of the 'radicals' of the political 'left'. Adolf Hitler's infamous book, *Mein Kampf*, was ghost-written

by Major General Karl Haushofer, who acknowledged that a major source of the ideas it expressed was Halford J. MacKinder, a director of the London School of Economics. As with the Round Table, Royal Institute branches were established in Australia, Canada, New Zealand, Nigeria, Trinidad and Tobago, and India, where it is known as the Council of World Affairs. Its American branch, the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), made its home at Harold Pratt House at 58 East 68th Street in New York, the former mansion of the Pratt family, friends of the Rockefellers. It was organised

by Colonel Mandel House, J. P. Morgan (Payseur), the Rockefellers, and their associates.

The CFR was soon in control of the United States and that remains the case today. Look

at its membership and you will find the top people in all the institutions which control the

lives of the American people, including education. These organisations, like the Round

Table, are made up of inner and outer circles. The inner circle knows the Agenda and works full time to achieve it. The next circle knows much of the Agenda and works to that

end in their particular sphere of influence. The next circle is pretty much in the dark about

the real Agenda, but is manipulated to make the 'right' decisions in their area of operation

without knowing the true reason for them. Admiral Chester Ward, a former US Judge Advocate General of the Navy, was a member of the CFR for sixteen years. He said that

the purpose of the organisation was the "...submergence of US sovereignty and national

independence into an all-powerful one-world government". In his book, *Kissinger On The*

Couch, written with Phyllis Schafly, Ward said:

(the)... lust to surrender the sovereignty and independence of the United States is pervasive throughout most of the membership, and particularly in the leadership of several divergent cliques that make up what is actually a polycentric organisation... *(the main clique)* is composed of the one-world-global-government ideologists - more respectfully referred to as the organised internationalists. They are the ones who carry on the tradition of the founders."

Since 1921 virtually every President of the United States has been a member of the CFR along with most of the main government posts including most, today all, the American ambassadors around the world. The CFR also includes media owners, key journalists and editors, educationalists, military leaders, on and on it goes. The membership of the Royal Institute of International Affairs remains a secret, but it also includes people of the same positions and background in the United Kingdom and I stress the American CFR is subordinate to, and takes orders from, the Royal Institute in

London. These interlock with the Illuminati; the 'knight' Orders like the Knights of St John of Jerusalem (Malta); the network controlled by the British monarch which I will reveal later; the Freemasons, Rosicrucians, and the Round Table; the American 'foundation' network like the Rockefeller Foundation and an endless web of interconnecting groups operating ultimately to the same global leadership. This network

was spanning the globe by the 1930s and the Brotherhood was ready for its biggest

project yet, the Second World War. It was an effort to achieve further centralisation of power and the creation of a global body which could be evolved into a world government. We know that body today as the United Nations.

With the German economy in tatters and inflation running at thousands of per cent, the German people looked to Adolf Hitler as their saviour. Problem-reaction-solution. As I document and source in .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*, the Nazis were funded from Wall Street and the City of London. This was done via the German subsidiaries of British and American companies and American loans known as the Young Plan and the Dawes Plan. These loans were supposed to be helping Germany to pay the reparations, but in fact went straight into Hitler's war machine. Standard Oil (the Rockefellers) and I. G. Farben, the German chemical cartel which ran the concentration camp at Auchwitz, were, in effect, the same company. Hitler came to power in 1933 and in that same year, no coincidence, Franklin Delano Roosevelt became President of the United States. His route to power was the same as Hitler's. In 1929, the Brotherhood bankers crashed the Wall Street stock-market and caused the Great Depression. From this problem came the solution, the 'New Deal' economic package offered by Roosevelt which won him the presidential election of 1933. This 'New Deal' was a replica of the economic package offered by Hitler to the German people to solve their manufactured economic problems. When he came to power, Roosevelt pulled off one of the biggest thefts in human history when he passed laws forcing the American people to hand over all their gold to the government in return for worthless pieces of paper known as Federal Reserve banknotes. This was necessary, he.²³¹

said, to solve the dire economic problems. Soon afterwards, with the American economy

now completely under Brotherhood control, Roosevelt put their symbol, the pyramid and

all seeing eye, on the dollar bill. He was saying to the American people: "Gotch-er". Franklin Roosevelt, a 33rd degree Freemason, held the title, Knight of Pythias, in a secret society called the Ancient Arabic Order of Nobles and Mystics. Among its previous members were Francis Bacon and the French revolutionary, Mirabeau. Membership is only open to Freemasons who have reached at least the 32nd degree or are members of the Templar lodges of Freemasonry.¹³ The Order was allegedly founded

by a descendant of Mohammed who based it on a secret society in medieval Europe which included Jews, Arabs, and Christians.¹⁴ Its symbol is a crescent moon represented

by the claws of a Bengal Tiger, engraved with a pyramid, an urn, and the pentagram, a combination representing the Universal Mother: Isis-Semiramis-Ninkharsag.¹⁵ Roosevelt's Secretary of Agriculture, Henry Wallace, was also an occultist who was involved in the decision to put the all-seeing eye symbol on the dollar bill.¹⁶ Wallace

had a guru, the Russian mystic and artist, Nicholas Roerich, who spent many years travelling through Nepal and Tibet studying with the lamas and searching for the lost city of Shamballa, the legendary home of the secret occult adepts or 'masters' who are said to have secretly influenced world affairs throughout history. They are variously known as the Secret Chiefs, the Hidden Masters, or the Great White Brotherhood and some researchers believe they are the force behind the creation of the Freemasons, Sufis, Knights Templar, Rosicrucians, Theosophical Society, and the Hermetic Order of

the Golden Dawn.¹⁷ I think these people are reptilians, some of them anyway. Roerich was involved in the formation of the League of Nations, the first attempt at world government, and supported the work of Dr Andrija Puharich, a scientist who helped to develop the psychic powers of a young Israeli called Uri Geller.¹⁸

In Britain, the Round Table-Royal Institute of International Affairs members in the Houses of Parliament at first called for appeasement with Germany until Hitler's military build up had reached the point where he could fight a long war. Then suddenly, as I show clearly in .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*, they switched and called for all-out war against Hitler. Among the most grotesque examples of this were Lady Astor, Leopold Amery, Lionel Curtis, and Lord Lothian, all members of the Round Table and/or the Royal Institute of International Affairs. Lord Halifax, the Foreign Secretary and a Round Table member almost from its foundation, was another who supported the appeasement of Hitler. He met Hitler on November 19th 1937 and Hitler's representative, Alfred Rosenberg, had come to Britain in May 1933, to meet with Sir Henry Deterding (Comm 300), head of Royal Dutch Shell, Geoffrey Dawson, the editor of the *Times* newspaper owned by the Astors (Round Table, Royal Institute, Comm 300), the 1st Viscount Hailsham, the Secretary for War, Walter Elliot MP, and the Duke of Kent, brother of King Edward VIII and King George VI. We will see the British Royal family's Nazi connections later. The sudden change from appeasement with Hitler to war with him was mirrored in Downing Street as the appeaser prime minister, Neville Chamberlain, was replaced by the Brotherhood's.²³²

man of war, Winston Churchill, on May 11th 1940. Soon after his appointment, the mass bombing of civilian targets in Germany began. The reptile-Aryan black magicians had themselves another global blood ritual.

Churchill's membership of the Freemasons has often been played down as it has with Prince Philip. But Churchill was in fact, behind the scenes, a very active Mason after his

initiation into the Studholme Lodge (No 1591) at the Cafe Royal in May 1901.¹⁹ Local historians in Bradford, England, uncovered evidence that some of Churchill's wartime policies were influenced by the fact that he and King George II of Greece were Masons.

One example of this was in 1943 when Churchill sent 5,000 troops to Athens to restore

George to the throne even though the beleaguered monarch was detested by all sides and

the troops were needed elsewhere.²⁰ The Churchill family has close links with the Rothschilds and the esoteric underground. Winston Churchill joined the Albion Lodge of

the Ancient Order of Druids at Blenheim Palace on August 15th 1908. ²¹ His father, Lord

Randolph Churchill, was funded by the House of Rothschild while he was Chancellor of

the Exchequer in the mid 1800s and his closest friend was Nathaniel Rothschild. When

Randolph died, he was in debt to the Rothschilds to the tune of £65,000, a fantastic amount in those days.²² Winston, too, was in debt to them and he was a good friend of Lord Victor Rothschild, the orchestrator of British Intelligence, and the Rothschilds' arch

manipulator in the United States, Bernard Baruch. Churchill had close links with the Cecil family who, in effect, controlled him, and the Cecils have long time connections with the networks created by that Brotherhood front, the Jesuits, and to the Habsburgs, the British monarchs, and the families of the Black Nobility in Italy. The Churchills are

related to the Duke of Marlborough family who played an important role in putting William of Orange on the British throne and in fact Winston Churchill was born at their

ancestral home, Blenheim Palace, near Oxford. Churchill knew exactly what he was doing and the image of him left us by official history is a farce. He did not save the British Isles from tyranny, he was part of the tyranny.

An American decoding officer at the United States Embassy in London called Tyler Kent was jailed throughout the war for passing evidence to the Conservative MP Colonel

Ramsey, that Churchill and Roosevelt had been communicating in coded messages before

Churchill was Prime Minister making arrangements to ensure that war would break out.

Ramsey was also jailed under a law called Regulation 18b which was introduced just before the war, the Government said, to deal with terrorism by the Irish Republican Army

(IRA). Another problem-reaction-solution. This was merely the excuse they used to have

a law in place that would allow them to jail people without trial during the war and so keep the lid on their game. One woman, an admiral's wife, was jailed under regulation 18b as she left a courtroom which had cleared her of all charges! The man behind this law

was Lord Victor Rothschild, one of the most important manipulators of the second half of

the 20th century and a friend of Winston Churchill. It was Churchill who began to use Regulation 18b as soon as he took office in order to jail people who knew what was going

on and were prepared to say so. The American Ambassador in London in this period was

Joseph Kennedy, the deeply crooked father of John F Kennedy. The Kennedy's are an Elite.²³³

bloodline going back to the Irish kings and beyond. To complete the set, the British ambassadors in America during the war were Lord Lothian of the Royal Institute of International Affairs and Lord Halifax of the Royal Institute, Round Table, and Committee of 300. Franklin Roosevelt won a second term as President in 1937 by repeating over and over that the sons of America were not going to fight in another war

in Europe, while he knew full well that that was exactly what they were going to do. Representative Philip Bennett of Missouri told Congress:

"But our boys are not going to be sent abroad, says the President. Nonsense, Mr Chairman; even now their berths are being built in our transport ships. Even now the tags for identification of the dead and wounded are being printed by the firm of William C. Ballantyne and Co of Washington."²³

Roosevelt had come to power for the second time by saying that America would not fight in another war in Europe and so when he returned to the White House he had a public relations problem because he was already helping to arrange that very war. As with Woodrow Wilson and the sinking of the Lusitania, a problem-reaction-solution was organised to give him the excuse to break his 'promises'. In 1939, Senator P. Nye of North Dakota said that he had seen a series of volumes called *The Next War*, including one called *Propaganda In The Next War* which originated in London (of course!). It revealed the game plan for manipulating America into the Second World War. This document, written between the wars, said:

"To persuade her (*the United States*) to take our part will be much more difficult, so difficult as to be unlikely to succeed. It will need a definite threat to America, a threat moreover, which will have to be brought home by propaganda to every citizen, before the Republic will again take arms in an external quarrel...

"...The position will naturally be considerably eased if **Japan** (*my emphasis*) were involved, and this might and probably would bring America in without further ado. At any rate, it would be a natural and obvious effect of our propagandists to achieve this, just as in the Great War they succeeded in embroiling the United States against Germany.

"Fortunately with America, our propaganda is on firm ground. We can be entirely sincere, as our main plank will be the old democratic one. We must clearly enunciate our belief in

the democratic form of government, and our firm resolve to adhere to... the old goddess of democracy routine.”²⁴

On December 7th 1941, Japanese planes attacked Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, and the United States entered the war. It has since been established that many intercepted messages gave Roosevelt considerable prior warning of the Japanese attack, but no action was taken and Americans were left to die for the sake of the Brotherhood Agenda.²³⁴

as literally billions of people have these past few thousand years. The attack itself came

after a long campaign by the Americans to goad Japan into attacking them. Henry Stimson, Roosevelt’s Secretary of War and a founder of the Council on Foreign Relations, had said: “We face the delicate question of diplomatic fencing to be done so

as to be sure Japan is put into the wrong and makes the first bad overt move.”²⁵

That is the brief summary of how the Second World War was visited upon the planet and how tens of millions of men, women, and children, lost their lives. The climax was to

drop two atomic bombs on Japan which had already agreed to surrender on the very same

terms it eventually agreed to after the bombs had caused such devastation. Again the detailed background to all this is in .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*. The man who ordered those bombs to be dropped was President Harry S. Truman who had replaced Franklin Roosevelt at the end of the war. Truman was a 33rd degree Freemason and when

he reached that level he added the middle ‘S’ which stood for Solomon. Truman was a failed haberdasher and deemed unemployable before the Freemasons launched his career.

His mother lost her farm because of his debts and when he became President he used to go

on nightly drunken binges around the back alleys of Washington followed at a discreet distance by two FBI agents despatched by J. Edgar Hoover to look after him.²⁶ Truman’s

career took off after he became chief organiser of the Freemasonic lodges in Missouri and

then he was nominated to become a judge before moving into the White House.²⁷ The man

behind this meteoric rise was another Mason and the head of organised crime in Kansas

City, Boss Prendergast.²⁸ Truman’s closest confidant was David Niles, or Neyhus, who had

one sister in an important position in the government of Israel and another making policy

in Moscow!²⁹ This is the background to Harry S. Truman, the Freemason placeman, who refused to accept Japan's terms of surrender, ordered the atomic devastation, and then accepted the surrender on the same terms he had refused before. The bombs were dropped because as one phase ended in the reptilian Agenda, another was immediately begun - the Cold War - and it is so much easier to engender the fear necessary for that if people have seen for themselves what happens when one of these devices explodes.

After the war, the world was mentally, emotionally, spiritually and physically devastated. This allowed the banks to make vast fortunes lending money to governments to rebuild the societies destroyed by a war the same banks had funded. This massively increased the debt owed by nations to private banks and the control over those countries increased in proportion. The desperation for peace made the world open to the main reason the Brotherhood had created the war - the formation of the United Nations. Problem-reaction-solution (see **Figure 22**). The charter for the United Nations, the global body the Brotherhood so badly wanted, was written by a committee of the Council on Foreign Relations. The writer, James Perloff, revealed the background to the UN in his 1988 book,

The Shadows Of Power: The Council On Foreign Relations And The American Decline:

"In January 1943, the Secretary of State, Cordell Hull, formed a steering committee composed of himself, Leo Pasvolsky, Isaiah Bowman, Sumner Welles, Norman Davis, and Morton Taylor. All these men - with the exception of Hull - were in the CFR. Later known as.²³⁵

the Informal Agenda Group, they drafted the original proposal of the United Nations. It was Bowman - a founder of the CFR and a founder of Colonel House's old 'Inquiry' (another *Elite grouping*) - who first put forward the concept. They called in three attorneys, all CFR men, who ruled that it was constitutional. Then they discussed it with Franklin D. Roosevelt on June 15th 1944. The President approved the plan and announced it to the public the next day."³⁰

In his book, *The American Language*, H. L. Mencken suggests that the term 'United Nations' was decided by President Roosevelt during a meeting with Winston Churchill

at the White House in December 1941, shortly before the attack on Pearl Harbor. When

the United Nations was officially formed in San Francisco on June 26th 1945, the US delegation included 74 members of the CFR, including John J.

McCloy, the CFR chairman from 1953-70, a member of the Committee of 300, chairman of the Ford Foundation and the Rockefellers' Chase Manhattan Bank, and friend and advisor to nine presidents from Roosevelt to Reagan. Also there were John Foster Dulles, the Hitler supporter, CFR founder, and soon-to-be US Secretary of State, and Nelson Rockefeller, the Satanist and arch manipulator, who was four times Governor of New York and Vice President to Gerald Ford after Richard Nixon was ousted by Watergate. Remember, too, that while the CFR created the United Nations, it is still only a branch of the Royal Institute of International Affairs in London, which is only an offshoot of the Round Table, which is only an agency of an even higher authority in the hierarchy. The Rockefellers paid for the headquarters of the League of Nations in Geneva and now they gave the land for the United Nations building in New York. The land had previously been used for a slaughter house and that was exactly what the Satanists of the Brotherhood wanted. Land covered in blood, fear, and pain, for the foundations of the organisation designed to do the same to human beings.

The UN is a Trojan Horse for world government and it sits atop a vast network of organisations which present themselves as serving the people when in fact they are

Problem-Reaction-Solution (Second World War)

fronts for the most grotesque manipulation, not least in the developing world of Africa,

Asia, South and Central America. The UN network includes the World Health Organisation (WHO), a wholly-owned subsidiary of the Anglo-American-Swiss pharmaceutical cartel with its interlocking leadership. The WHO tell the world there is going to be an epidemic of something or other and its controllers, the pharmaceutical corporations, provide the vaccine. Another problem-reaction-solution and the vaccines are causing untold harm to the physical and spiritual well being of billions. The UN

Population Fund uses 'population control' for a policy of eugenics against people with black faces and those with white faces who are not up to the genetic 'purity' (reptilian bloodline) demanded by these deeply imbalanced people. The UN Environment Programme uses the environment as an excuse to create international laws, take control

of great swathes of land, and steal land from developing countries under the heading of

'debt for nature' swaps. UNESCO, the science and culture operation, advances the Agenda across many areas of life. Now the United Nations, which was set up to stop war, according to the propaganda, is actually going to war. This happened in the Gulf when American, British and French soldiers and pilots killed untold thousands of Iraqi civilians under the banner of the UN flag.

Today the latest of the stooges wheeled in to be UN Secretary-general is Kofi Annan, a black man who ought to be disgusted at what his organisation is doing to his African continent. An advisor is Maurice Strong, the Canadian oil tycoon, Rockefeller clone, and manipulator extraordinaire, not least of the environment movement. The United Nations is there for the good of the world? Yes, sure it is. Oh look, another pig goes flying by.

SOURCES

1 Dr John Coleman, *Committee Of 300, The Conspirators Hierarchy* (Joseph Holding Company, Nevada, USA, 1995).

2 Fritz Springmeier and Cisco Wheeler, *The Illuminati Formula To Create An Undetectable Total Mind Controlled Slave* (Springmeier, S.E. Clackamas Road, Clackamas, Oregon, 97015, 1996), p 61.1 will list it as *The Illuminati Formula* from now on.

3 Ibid.

4 *The Occult Conspiracy*, p 116.

5 Ibid, p 117.

6 Said at a hearing of the post-war Graham Committee which investigated Baruch.

7 Norman Dodd reported these findings in an interview with the writer, William H. McIlhenny II, for

his 1980 book, *The Tax Exempt Foundations* (Arlington House, Westport, USA). The Special House Committee to Investigate Tax Exempt Foundations reported in 1954. It was named after its chairman, Representative, B. Carroll Reece of Tennessee..237

8 Ibid.

9 The Top 13 Illuminati Bloodlines, p 154.

10 The Spotlight newspaper, May 16th and September 12th 1994.

11 Bulletin Of Atomic Scientists, October 1946.

12 Documents on British Foreign Policy, 1919-1939, first series Volume IV, pp 245-247.

13 *The Occult Conspiracy*, p 93.

14 Ibid.

15 Ibid.

16 Ibid.

17 Ibid, p 94.

18 Ibid, p 96.

19 *Sallywag* magazine, issue 26, 1994, p 35.

20 Ibid.

21 A picture of this event appears in *The Top 13 Illuminati Bloodlines*, p 100.

22 *The Churchills*, Independent Television, May 1995.

23 Quoted by A. H. M Ramsey in *The Nameless War* (Omni Publications, London, 1952).

24 Congressional Record, 76th Congress, Volume 84, No 82, pp 6597-6604.

25 Jim Keith, *Casebook On Alternative 3* (IllumiNet Press, Lilburn, USA, 1994), p 25.

26 *The Curse Of Canaan*, p 54.

27 Ibid.

28 Ibid.

29 Ibid.

30 James Perloff, *The Shadows Of Power: The Council On Foreign Relations And The American Decline*, p 71.

CHAPTER TWELVE

The Black Sun

So many of the strands of history related in this book can be found in the beliefs of Adolf Hitler and the Nazis. This is no surprise because the Nazi Party was the creation of a network of secret societies which had access to the underground stream of knowledge that carries the true, or truer, story of human origins.

Germany has long been a centre for esoteric thinking and secret societies and, as we have seen, among the most prominent occult families in Middle Ages Germany were the Bauers, a strand of which changed their name to Rothschild. Much of the Windsor blood also comes via Germany. The Bavarian Illuminati, which was involved in many of the 'people's' revolutions in Europe, including the French, was founded in Germany

on May 1st 1776 by the occultist, Adam Weishaupt, and the Christian Church was split

into Catholics and Protestants by Martin Luther, the German agent for the Rosicrucian Order. Germany is another centre for global manipulation. Hitler was not the creator of

Nazi belief, merely the public expression of it. In the 19th century one of the pre-Hitler

prophets was the composer Richard Wagner, and his composition, *The Ride Of The Valkyries*, captures his obsession with the invading powers of evil. Wagner declared the

imminent arrival of the Master Race. His work, *The Ring*, was the musical expression of

his belief in German 'supermen' bestriding the world stage like the ancient Pagan gods,

Wotan and Thor. Hitler would later say that to understand Nazi Germany, one had to know Wagner. One of the students of master-race fanatic Wagner, was the composer, Gustav Mahler. His studies with Wagner were funded by Baron Albert de Rothschild. One of the places to which Wagner travelled and researched was Rennes-le-Chateau, that mysterious village in southern France so connected to the Knights Templar and the

Cathars. Indeed, the German secret society underground is closely aligned to the

Templar traditions and those contemporaries of the original Templars, the Teutonic Knights.

Adolf Hitler was officially born in 1889 at Braunau-am-Inn, on the border of Germany and the Austria-Hungary Empire. There are, however, other theories which suggest that he was actually of a Rothschild bloodline or even was Prince Albert, Duke of Clarence and Avondale, the grandson of Queen Victoria, who was supposed to have died of pneumonia at Sandringham in January 1892. His funeral arrangements decreed that there would be no lying in state, no embalming of the body, and no 'excess' of mourning. Albert does not appear to have been 'the full picnic', as they say, and Hitler certainly wasn't. There were rumours at the time that.²³⁹

Albert's death had been faked because his mental instability made him unfit for the responsibilities of kingship (I can't think why!). There are many theories about Prince Albert, including one that he was the notorious serial killer in Victorian London known

as Jack the Ripper, who killed his prostitute victims in ritual fashion and wrote Freemasonic messages at the scene of his crimes. One thing is obvious from the evidence, Jack the Ripper was connected to the highest levels of the British establishment and, most probably, the royal family. There have been claims and rumours

periodically that Prince Albert didn't die at Sandringham and instead was taken to Germany. This would have been easy because the British royal family of Queen Victoria

and the Prince Albert were a German royal line and they had more blood relatives in Germany than they did in England. The name of the 'British' royal house at that time was the German House of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. In the early years of the Nazi Party, when Hitler was virtually unknown outside of Bavaria, three of his financial sponsors were the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, the Grand Duke of Hesse, and the Grand Duchess

Victoria, the former wife of the Grand Duke of Hesse. All were first cousins to Albert, Duke of Clarence! Another first cousin was Kaiser Wilhelm II. Why would German royalty give such support to Hitler, a corporal in the First World War? If it is correct that

Albert became Hitler, then the 'Führer' would have been much older than the age he claimed to be. Picture evidence suggests that, in fact, Hitler was considerably older than

the official account. His mistress, Eva Braun, described him to her sister as "an elderly gentleman of uncertain age". Let me emphasise that I am not saying that any of these theories are true because I don't know, but if you look in the picture section at the side-by-

side shots of Hitler and Albert taken 25 years apart, you will see one reason why such rumours persist. They look remarkably similar when you take the 25 years into account.

Maybe it's all coincidence, but if you know any more about this, I would be very keen to hear from you. See the address to send information at the back of the book.

The esoteric became a consuming passion for Hitler, especially in his rise to power. He was strongly influenced by the work of Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, who was born in the Ukraine in 1831 and later, one reliable researcher told me, became an agent for British Intelligence. Other researchers claim she had connections with the secret society of Italian revolutionaries, the Carbonari, who were closely linked to the Black Nobility, and she was a member of the Egyptian society, the Brotherhood of Luxor, which she later denounced as "a den for disgusting immorality, greediness for selfish power, and moneymaking". Madam Blavatsky arrived in New York in 1873 and, with the help of a Colonel Henry Olcott, she founded the Theosophical Society two years later. This is still around today. The Theosophical Society's headquarters in America were in California at Krotona. The Pythagorean mystery school in ancient Greece was at Crotona. Blavatsky's society was yet another mystery school derivative. Its doctrines are based on Blavatsky's books such as *Isis Unveiled*, which was written in 1877, and *The Secret Doctrine*, published in 1888, which are themselves based on the Hebrew Cabala. She claimed to be in psychic contact with hidden masters or supermen. These hidden masters, she said, lived in central Asia and could be contacted telepathically by those who knew the secret to the esoteric mysteries..240

Today we call this process of communication 'channelling'. There are many UFO sightings and much research which indicate that there are secret underground and underwater bases for extraterrestrials around the world, central Asia among them. This connects with the endless legends and ancient traditions all over the world of a Master Race living within the Earth. The belief in the Masters and the Great White Brotherhood of discarnate entities promoted by people like the Theosophical psychic of the post-Blavatsky period, Alice Bailey, is a theme that remains well entrenched in what is known today as the New Age movement. Alice Bailey founded the Arcane esoteric school. She claimed to 'channel' an entity she called the 'Tibetan' and she produced a number of books including *Hierarchy Of The Masters*, *The Seven Rays*, *A New Group*

Of World Servers, and New World Religion. Bailey said that her Tibetan Master had told

her the Second World War was necessary to defend the plan of God. That sounds ridiculous to me, but there are many in the New Age field who believe that everything is part of 'the plan' and the will of God, even a global holocaust. It seems like a great excuse to do nothing and a cop out of mega proportions. We create our own reality and

if we change our inner self we will change its outer reflection. Inner peace = outer peace. Wars don't have to happen as part of some plan of God. We create them and if we change our inner self, our attitudes, we can stop creating them. It's just a choice. My

own view is that the Masters, the Great White Brotherhood, and this whole concept is something to be deeply wary of. Whenever I hear the term 'Master' I cringe.

Two organisations spawned by Alice Bailey's work, the Lucis Trust (formerly the Lucifer Trust) and the World Goodwill Organisation, are both staunch promoters of the

United Nations. They are almost UN 'groupies', such is their devotion. It is interesting to see how the New Age has inherited 'truths' over the decades in the same way that conventional religion has done over the centuries. As the followers of Christianity have

inherited the manipulated version of Jesus, so New Agers have inherited the Masters. There is too little checking of origins, too much acceptance of inherited belief, I think. Certainly there is with the Masters and Blavatsky's Great White Brotherhood because she admitted in correspondence with her sister, that she had made up their names by using the nicknames of the Rosicrucians and Freemasons who were funding her. Yet today all over the world there are hundreds of thousands (at least) of New Age 'channellers' who claim to be communicating with these Masters and with the Archangel Michael who is an ancient deity of the Phoenicians. If the New Age isn't careful, it will be Christianity revisited. It is already becoming so. I believe that the concept of Masters can be a means through which those who have rejected the status quo of religion and science can still have their minds controlled.

Another big influence on Hitler was the novel, *The Coming Race*, by the Englishman, Lord Edward Bulwer-Lytton (Comm 300), a British colonial minister heavily involved in imposing opium addiction on the Chinese. He was a close friend of the British Prime Minister, Benjamin Disraeli, and the writer, Charles Dickens, and was Grand Patron of the English Rosicrucian Society, which included Francis Bacon and John Dee among its earlier membership. Bulwer-Lytton was also.²⁴¹

a Grand Master of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry and the head of British Intelligence. One of his operatives was Helena Blavatsky, a contact told me, and Bulwer-Lytton is often referred to in her book, *Isis Unveiled*. He is best known for his work, *The Last Days Of Pompeii*, but his passion was the world of esoteric magic. In

The Coming Race, he wrote of an enormous civilisation inside the Earth, well ahead of

our own. They had discovered a power called 'Vril' which, by the use of the psyche, could be used to perform 'miracles'. These underground supermen would, according to

Bulwer-Lytton's novel, emerge on the surface one day and take control of the world. Many Nazis believed this. The themes of underground supermen, or hidden masters, can be found in most of the secret societies and in legends across the world. Certainly this was true of the Order of the Golden Dawn, formed in 1888 by Dr Wynn Westcott, a

Freemason, and S.L. Mathers. They called their Masters the Secret Chiefs. This supports the ancient and modern theme of extraterrestrials or inner-Earth races living underground. Mathers devised a series of rituals and initiations designed to help his members access their full psychic and physical potential. He believed, however, that this gift was only for the few and he was a supporter of authoritarian government. These

rituals would have attracted the extreme negative energies which allowed vibrational synchronisation - possession -with the reptilians or other lower fourth dimensional 'astral' entities which reside there. This is one of the main reasons for such black magic

initiations, to plug in the initiate's consciousness to the reptilians and others in the lower fourth dimension. In the mid 1890s, there were temples of the Order of the Golden Dawn in London, Edinburgh, Bradford, Weston Super Mare, and Paris, where Mathers made his home. The Golden Dawn also spoke of the Vril force and one of their

secret signs was the pointed-arm salute which the Nazis used when saying "Heil Hitler". It was yet another source of the esoteric foundations on which Nazism was built. Mathers had known Madam Blavatsky and so had the Master of the Order's London Temple, the poet William Butler Yeats, who would go on to win a Nobel Prize.

Remnants of the Order of the Golden Dawn continue to this day, but the original version splintered after a row between Yeats, Mathers, and the arch Satanist, Aleister Crowley, which split the membership into quarrelling factions. Other significant thinkers

and groups which influenced the gathering Nazi philosophy included the Order of the Oriental Templars (OTO), which used sex rituals to create and harness the energy known

as Vril, and two German esoteric magicians, Guido von List and Lanz von Liebenfels. In

his summer solstice celebrations, List used wine bottles on the ground to form the symbol of the Hermetic Cross, also known as the Hammer of Thor. It was the Badge of

Power in the Order of the Golden Dawn and we know this symbol as the swastika, the ancient Sun symbol of the Phoenician-Aryans. Lanz von Liebenfels (real name Adolf

Lanz), used the swastika on a flag which flew over his 'temple' overlooking the Danube,

and for these two black magicians it symbolised the end of Christianity and the dawning

of the age of the blond-haired, blue-eyed, Aryan supermen. They believed in the racial inferiority of those they called the 'dark forces', such as the Jews, the Slavs, and the Negroes. Liebenfels recommended castration for these people. The two vons, List and.242

Liebenfels, were to have a massive influence on Adolf Hitler. In 1932, with Hitler on the verge of power, von Liebenfels would write to a fellow believer:

"Hitler is one of our pupils... you will one day experience that he, and through him we, will one day be victorious and develop a movement that will make the world tremble."¹

Two others who would influence the thinking and beliefs of Adolf Hitler were the Englishmen, Aleister Crowley and Houston Stewart Chamberlain. Crowley was born in

Warwickshire in 1875. He rebelled against a strict religious upbringing and was initiated

into the Order of the Golden Dawn in 1898 after leaving Cambridge University. He left the

Order after the row with its founders and travelled to Mexico, India, and Ceylon, where he

was introduced to yoga and Buddhism. He also became a record-breaking mountaineer.

Buddhism replaced his interest in the occult until an experience in Cairo in April 1904.

Crowley was asked by his wife, Rose, to perform an esoteric ritual to see what happened.

During the ceremony she entered a trance-like state and began to channel the words of a

communicator. "They are waiting for you" she said to Crowley. The "They", she said, was

Horus, the god of war and the son of Osiris, in ancient Egyptian belief. Crowley did not

accept any of this and asked his wife a series of detailed questions in an effort to trick her.

But Rose, who apparently knew little of the esoteric, gave the correct answer every time,

according to the official story. The reptilians were on the line again. The communicator

told Crowley to be at a desk in his hotel room between noon and one o'clock on three specific days. He agreed and in these periods he wrote, via automatic writing, a document

called the *Book Of The Law*. Automatic writing is when your arm and hand are guided by

another force and often no-one is more surprised at what they are writing than the person involved. Crowley's communication said that the old age of Osiris was being replaced by the new age of Horus. But it said the old age would first have to be destroyed by barbarism and the Earth bathed in blood. There would be a world war, he was told. The *Book Of The Law* taught of a race of supermen and condemned the old religions, pacifism, democracy, compassion, and humanitarianism. "Let my servants be few and secret: They shall rule the many and the known", the 'superman' continued. The message went on:

"We have nothing with the outcasts and the unfit; let them die in their misery, for they feel not. Compassion is the vice of kings; stamp down the wretched and the weak; this is the law of the strong; this is our law and the joy of the world... Love one another with burning hearts; on the low men trample in the fierce lust of your pride in the day of your wrath... Pity not the fallen! I never knew them. I am not for them. I console not; I hate the consoled and the consoler...

"I am unique and conqueror. I am not of the slaves that perish. Be they damned and dead. Amen... therefore strike hard and low and to hell with them, master... Lurk! Withdraw! Upon them! This is the law of the battle of conquest; thus shall my worship be about my secret house... Worship me with fire and blood; worship me with swords and with spears..**243**

Let the woman be gurt with a sword before me; let blood flow in my name. Trample down the heathen; be upon them, O warrior, I will give you their flesh to eat... Sacrifice cattle, little and big; after a child... kill and torture; spare not; be upon them!."2

The classic sentiments of the lower fourth dimensional reptilians and the Satanic rings which serve them. If all that sounds remarkably like some of the angry God stuff in the Old Testament, that's because it was the same force which communicated to the ancients, to Crowley, and to anyone else on that vibration who would help to stimulate the conflict of human misery on which these reptiles feed. This is the force that controls

the consciousness of those which have controlled the Babylonian Brotherhood since ancient times. When you read that diatribe, you will appreciate the mentality that can set out to create the horrors which have plagued the human race. Crowley apparently tried to ignore what he had written with his guided hand, but it would not go away, and

from 1909 on he began to take it seriously. Very seriously. He said:

"After five years of folly and weakness, miss-called politeness, tact, discretion, care for the feeling of others, O I am weary of it. I say today: to hell with Christianity, rationalism,

Buddhism, all the lumber of the centuries. I bring you a positive and primeval fact, Magic by name; and with this I will build me a new heaven and new Earth. I want none of your faint approval or faint dispraise; I want blasphemy, murder, rape, revolution, anything, bad or good, but strong."

Crowley left his former tutor, MacGregor Mathers, a broken man as he embarked on a psychic war against him. They both conjured up 'demons' to attack the other, but Mathers lost out. Such psychic wars are very much part of the Brotherhood armoury today. They war psychically with each other, but overwhelmingly with the population and people who are challenging their power. I have experienced such attacks myself and I understand how they can kill people in this way. Crowley's communicators would

also take over the psyches of Adolf Hitler and other architects of Nazism. Long after his

death, Crowley would become a hero to many involved in the Flower Power period of the 1960s, when the young were calling for love and peace. The irony is not lost.

Crowley welcomed the First World War as necessary to sweep away the old age and usher in the new one. After going public with his revelations, Crowley was made the world head of the Germany-based, Order of the Oriental Templars (OTO), and this gave

him very significant influence among like-thinkers in Germany. At the same time as he

and his organisation were influencing the Nazis, Crowley was a 33rd degree Scottish Rite Freemason and an agent of the British Intelligence operation, M16.³ He was an advisor to his fellow Satanist, Winston Churchill.

Houston Stewart Chamberlain (Comm 300) was born in England in 1855, but moved to Germany in 1882. In 1908 he married Eva, the daughter of Richard Wagner, and became a prestigious writer. His best known work was *Foundations Of The Nineteenth*

Century which ran to 1,200 pages and sold more than 250,000 copies. It made him.²⁴⁴

famous throughout the country. He was, however, a troubled man who had a series of nervous breakdowns. He felt himself to be taken over by demons and his books were written in a trance and a fever, which suggests that he was locked into the reptilians or another low vibrational consciousness via automatic writing. In his autobiography, he said he did not recognise such writing as his own. The themes of his work are very familiar: all civilisation comes from the Aryan race and the Germans were the purist of

all; Jews were the enemy who would pollute the Aryan bloodlines (yawn). Kaiser Wilhelm II and Adolf Hitler said Chamberlain was a prophet. He became the principle advisor to Kaiser Wilhelm and urged the king to go to war in 1914 to fulfil the prophecy

of Germany's world domination. When the war was over and Wilhelm had abdicated,

he realised how he had been manipulated. Wilhelm gathered together a mass of books on the occult and the German secret societies and he was convinced that they had conspired to create the First World War and caused Germany to be defeated.

Chamberlain, who had been awarded the Iron Cross by the Kaiser, died in 1927 after years in a wheelchair broken in body and spirit. This is something that often happens to

those who are used as vehicles and channels for this highly malevolent branch of the reptilian consciousness. It eventually destroys them. But Chamberlain's influence was to live on in the mind of Adolf Hitler. He had been introduced to Hitler by Alfred Rosenberg, the refugee from Russia and another Satanist figure. It was Rosenberg, despite his 'Jewish' background, who gave a copy of the *Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion* to Hitler via another occultist, Dietrich Eckart.⁴ The *Protocols* were used

by Hitler to justify his campaign against the Jews.

These were some of the people and beliefs that moulded the thinking of the man claiming to be a young Austrian called Schicklgruber, but later rather better known as Adolf Hitler. "Heil Schicklgruber" would not have had the same ring to it somehow. He

hated school, the official story goes, and wanted to be an artist, an ambition that took him to Vienna. He spent hours in the libraries reading books on astrology, mysticism, and the religions of the East. He was fascinated by the books of Blavatsky, Chamberlain, List, and Liebenfels and he picked out parts from each of them to produce

his preferred mixture, a cocktail of horror and hatred called Nazism. His passion was the power of the will. The potential of willpower to achieve anything it desires was to be his focus and guide throughout the years that followed. Put another way, creating your own reality. He practised the esoteric arts in his effort to access the level of consciousness he was convinced would turn him into one of the supermen he had read so much about and believed in so much. His psyche became locked into the reptilian vibration more powerfully than before. He was possessed, probably during some black ritual which opened his psyche to the reptilians. You only have to look at his beliefs to see that he would have had great potential for 'vibrational compatibility' with this consciousness. It was now that an uncharismatic and ineffectual man would begin to exude the charisma and magnetism that would captivate and intoxicate a nation.

We talk of some people having magnetism and 'magnetic personalities' and that is exactly what they have. We are all generating magnetic energies. Some people transmit.²⁴⁵

powerful magnetism and others less so. Negative energies are just as magnetic as positive. Those connected to, and therefore generating, the extreme negative vibration, will be very magnetic. You often hear highly negative people described as having a magnetic personality or a 'fatal attraction'. This is why. It is also where the magnetism

and charisma of Adolf Hitler suddenly appeared from. When he was standing on a public platform, with that contorted face and crazed delivery, he was channelling the reptilian consciousness and transmitting this vibration to the vast crowds. This affected

the vibrational state of the people and turned them into equally crazed agents of hatred.

It is the pied piper principle, using vibrational frequencies. As one writer said of Hitler:

"His power to bewitch an audience has been likened to the occult art of the African medicine man or the Asiatic shaman; others have compared it to the sensitivity of a medium, and the magnetism of a hypnotist. " ⁵

And Hermann Rauschning, an aide to Hitler, said in his book, *Hitler Speaks*: "One cannot help thinking of him as a medium. For most of the time, mediums are ordinary, insignificant people. Suddenly they are endowed with what seem to be supernatural powers which set them apart from the rest of humanity. The medium is possessed. Once the crisis is passed, they fall back again into mediocrity. It was in this way, beyond any doubt, that Hitler was possessed by forces outside of himself - almost demoniacal forces of which the individual man Hitler was only the temporary vehicle. The mixture of the banal and the supernatural created that insupportable duality of which one was conscious in his presence... It was like looking at a bizarre face whose expression seemed to reflect an unbalanced state of mind coupled with a disquieting impression of hidden powers."⁶

Hitler appeared to live in perpetual fear of the 'supermen'. Rauschning told how Hitler suffered from terrible nightmares and would wake in terror screaming about entities who were invisible to all but him. Hitler once said to his aide:

"What will the social order of the future be like? Comrade, I will tell you. There will be a class of overlords, after them the rank and file of the party members in hierarchical order, and then the great mass of anonymous followers, servants and workers in perpetuity, and beneath them again all the conquered foreign races, the modern slaves. And over and above all these will reign a new and exalted nobility of whom I cannot speak... but of all these plans the militant members will know nothing. The new man is living amongst us now! He is here. Isn't that enough for you? I will tell you a secret. I have seen the new man. He is intrepid and cruel. I was afraid of him."⁷

This is the society planned by the reptilians and their reptile-Aryan master race if we allow the New World Order to be introduced in the next few years. Hitler's 'secret.²⁴⁶

chiefs' are the reptilians and note the obsession with hierarchy and ritual, character traits of the R-complex or reptile brain. After Hitler moved to Germany, he spent a lot of

time in Bavaria, from whence Weishaupt's Illuminati had sprung and he returned there

after the First World War. That's the official line, anyway. The following year, he came

across a tiny and rather pathetic political party called the German Workers Party. This was an offshoot of an esoteric secret society called the German Order, which was fiercely nationalistic and anti-Jewish. Out of this order came other similar societies, including the infamous Thule-Gesellschaft (Thule Society) and the Luminous Lodge or

Vril Society. Hitler was a member of both. Vril was the name given by the English writer, Lord Bulwer-Lytton to the force in the blood which, he claimed, awakens people

to their true power and potential to become supermen. So what is the Vril force in the blood? It was known by the Hindus as the 'serpent force' and it relates to the genetic make up of the body which allows shape-shifting and conscious interdimensional travel. The Vril force is, yet again, related to the reptile-human bloodlines. In 1933, the

rocket expert, Willi Ley, fled from Germany and revealed the existence of the Vril Society and the Nazis' belief that they would become the equals of the supermen in the

bowels of the Earth by use of esoteric teachings and mind expansion. They believed this

would reawaken the Vril force sleeping in the blood. The initiates of the Vril Society included two men who would become famous Nazis, Heinrich Himmler and Hermann Goering. Vril members were convinced they were in alliance with mysterious esoteric lodges in Tibet and one of the so-called 'unknown supermen' who was referred to as the

King of Fear. Rudolph Hess,⁸ Hitler's deputy Fuhrer until he made his ill-fated flight to

England in 1941, was a dedicated occultist and a member, with Hermann Goering, of the Edelweiss Society, a sect which believed in the Nordic master race. Hess worshipped Hitler as the 'messiah', although how he could do this when the Fuhrer was

hardly blue-eyed and blond-haired is not clear. Hitler had the same problem in equating

the two, but he would have found some ridiculous explanation for it, I'm sure. The inner core of the Nazi secret society network was the Black Order which continues today and is reported to be the innermost circle of the CIA.⁹

The German researcher, Jan van Helsing, writes in his book, *Secret Societies Of The 20th Century*,¹⁰ of how the Vril and Thule societies believed they were corresponding with extraterrestrials through two mediums known as Maria Orsic and Sigrun in a lodge

near Berchtesgaden in December 1919. According to Vril documents, he says, these channellings were transmitted from a solar system called Aldebaran, 68 light years

away in the constellation of Taurus where two inhabited planets formed the 'Sumeran' empire. The population of Aldebaran is divided into a master race of blond-haired, blue-eyed,

Aryans, known as Light God People and several other human-like races which had mutated to a lower genetic form due to climatic changes, the channellings said.¹¹ In

excess of 500 million years ago the Aldebaran sun began to expand so creating a tremendous increase in heat. The 'lower' races were evacuated and taken to other inhabitable planets. Then the Aryan Light God People began to colonise Earth-like planets after theirs became uninhabitable. In our solar system it was said that they first.²⁴⁷

occupied the planet, Mallona, also known as Marduk, Mardek, and by the Russians and Romans, Phaeton, which, they said, existed between Mars and Jupiter in what is now the asteroid belt. This corresponds with the Sumerian accounts of the planet, Tiamat. The Vril Society believed that later this race of blond-haired, blue-eyed Aldebarans, colonised Mars before landing on the Earth and starting the Sumerian civilisation. The Vril channellers said that the Sumerian language was identical to that of the Aldebarans and sounded like "unintelligible German". The language frequency of German and Sumerian-Aldebaranian were almost identical, they believed.¹² The details may change in each version, but here we see the same basic theme yet again. A blond-haired, blue-eyed master race of extraterrestrials land on the Earth from Mars and become the gods of ancient legend. They become the inspiration behind the advanced Sumerian culture and spawned the purest genetic stream on the planet. These

same gods control the planet ever since from their underground cities. What I think has

been missed, however, is that within the Aryan stream are the reptilian-Aryan bloodlines. I know from Brotherhood insiders that the reptilians need the blood for some reason of the blond-haired, blue-eyed people, and the Nazi obsession with the Master Race was designed to keep this stream pure and discourage interbreeding with other streams and races.

The Thule Society was named after Ultima Thule which is claimed to be the mythical city on Hyperborea, the first continent settled by the extraterrestrial Aryan race

from Aldebaran, they believed. Some say this was long before Atlantis and Lemuria, others say Hyperborea was Atlantis or even the inner-Earth. Scandinavian legend describes Ultima Thule as a wonderful land in the far North where the Sun never sets and the ancestors of the Aryans have their home. When Hyperborea started to sink, the

legend goes, the Aryan extraterrestrials used their highly advanced technology to burrow gigantic tunnels into the Earth's crust and they settled under the Himalayan Mountains. This realm became known as Agharta with a capital city called Shamballah,

the Thule advocates believe. The Persians called this area Aryana, the land of the Aryans. The Nazi belief system claimed that the people of Agharta were good and those

of Shamballah were evil. The two had been in conflict for thousands of years and the Nazis believed they were backing the 'good guys' of Agharta against the 'Freemasons and Zionists' of Shamballah. Could this division be Aryan Martians v Anunnaki reptilians, as an age old conflict between the two continues? First they battled on Mars,

apparently, then the Moon and now Earth. Hitler was obsessed with finding the entrances to this subterranean world so he could contact the Aryan master race, but the truth is that he was a reptilian puppet controlled by the 'Angel of Death', Josef Mengele. It is highly likely, as I mentioned early on, that the reptilians are in conflict with other extraterrestrial or inner-terrestrial races for control of the planet and there will certainly be many competing factions in the consciousness cesspit of the lower fourth dimension. A founder of the Thule Society was Rudolf Glauer, an astrologer, who changed his name to the grand-sounding Baron von Sebottendorff. His demands for a revolution against Jews and the Marxists turned the Thule Society into a focus for.²⁴⁸

the anti-Jew, anti-Marxist, German master-racers. Out of all this came the German Workers Party which would one day become the Nazi Party. Another committed occultist and friend of Sebottendorff now becomes highly significant. This was Dietrich

Eckart, a heavy-drinking, drug-taking writer who believed he was here to pave the way

for a dictator of Germany. He met Hitler in 1919 and decided he was the one, the 'messiah', he was looking for. It is Eckart who is credited with Hitler's advanced esoteric knowledge and probably the black magic rituals which plugged him so completely into the reptilian frequency. From now on, Hitler's power to attract support

grew rapidly. Eckart wrote to a friend in 1923:

"Follow Hitler! He will dance, but it is I who have called the tune. We have given him the means of communication with Them. Do not mourn for me; I shall have influenced history more than any other German."¹³

Another of Hitler's obsessions was the so-called Spear of Destiny, the weapon alleged to have been used to pierce the side of 'Jesus' at the crucifixion. He stole what is claimed

to be the spear when the Nazis annexed Austria in 1938 and it was taken to Nuremberg.

The legend says that whoever has this spear and decodes its secrets will have control of the

world for good or evil. The one that Hitler stole is now in the Hofburg Museum in Vienna,

where there was a major fire in November 1992, seven days before the blaze which destroyed part of Windsor Castle. Heinrich Himmler was another dedicated occultist who

was into all matters esoteric. He used this knowledge in the blackest of ways. Himmler was

particularly interested in the rune stones, a system of divination in which stones carrying

symbols are thrown or selected and the choice or combination 'read' by an 'expert'. It was

Himmler who formed the notorious SS and, as with the swastika, he chose an esoteric symbol for his horrific organisation and this was the double S or sig rune which looks like

two flashes of lightning. The SS was a virtually self contained body and the epitome of all

the esoteric knowledge in which the Nazis believed so passionately. Only those considered

racially pure were allowed to join, and instruction in the esoteric arts, including the rune

stones, was fundamental to their training. The SS was run and governed as a black magic

secret society. Their rituals were taken from others such as the Jesuits and the Knights Templar. The highest ranking initiates were the 13 (here we go again) members of the Grand Council of Knights led by their Grand Master, Heinrich Himmler, and the black rituals were performed at the ancient castle of Wewelsberg in Westphalia. They celebrated

the rituals of the Nordic Pagans and the summer solstice. Here they worshipped Satan, Lucifer, Set, whichever name you prefer. Prince Bernhard, one of founders of the Brotherhood front, the Bilderberg Group, and an extremely close friend of Prince Philip,

was in the SS. Black magic and the esoteric arts pervaded all that Hitler and the Nazis did,

even down to the use of pendulums on maps to identify the positions of enemy troops. The

original swastika Sun symbol was right handed which, in esoteric terms, means light and

creation, the positive. The Nazis reversed it to symbolise black magic and destruction.

This is the classic reversed symbolism of Satanism which does precisely the same. The.249

inverted pentagram is but one example. The mass rallies that Hitler used so effectively were designed with the knowledge of the human psyche and how it can be manipulated.

In the book, *Satan And Swastika*, Francis King says:

"Hitler's public appearances, particularly those associated with the Nazi Party's Nuremberg Rallies, were excellent examples of this sort of magical ceremony. The fanfares, military

marches, and Wagnerian music, all emphasised the idea of German military glory. The mass swastika banners in black, white, and red, filled the consciousness of the participants in the rally with national socialist ideology. The ballet-like precision of the movement of the uniformed party members, all acting in unison, evoked from the unconscious, the principles of war and violence which the ancients symbolised as Mars. And the prime rituals of the rallies - Hitler clasping to other banners the 'blood banner' carried in the Munich Putsch of 1923 - was a quasi-magical ceremony designed to link up minds of living Nazis with the archetypal images symbolised by the dead national socialist heroes of the past. The religio-magical aspects of the rallies were emphasised by the fact that their high points were reached after dusk and took place in a 'Cathedral of Light' - an open space surrounded by pillars of light coming from electric searchlights pointed upwards to the sky. If a modern ritual magician of the utmost expertise had designed a ritual intended to 'invoke Mars' he could not have come up with anything more effective than the ceremonies used at Nuremberg."

And what applied then, applies now, the esoteric knowledge used by the Nazis for mass hypnosis on the German people, is being used today to expand the global hypnosis on the human race. Symbols, words, colours, sounds and techniques of which

the public are not even aware, are being used in the media and advertising to hypnotise

us. The propaganda ministry of Joseph Goebbels was based on the esoteric knowledge of the human psyche. He knew that people will believe anything if you tell them often enough and if you can engineer events which create the 'something must be done' mentality in the public mind. He used colours, symbols and slogans, to great effect. The

slogans were used like mantras and repeated over and over again, hypnotising the mass

psyche. All alternative views and information were censored and the people were programmed to respond as desired. What is the difference between that and the constant

drip, drip, drip, of inaccurate and biased information that is fed to us and our children today? It may not have a swastika on it, but it is still mass hypnotism. It would seem to

be a contradiction that Hitler sought to destroy secret societies like the Freemasons and

to prevent the use of esoteric knowledge in German society, but it isn't. He knew as much as anyone the power available to those with the understanding, and he wanted to keep that for himself. In 1934, all forms of fortune telling were banned in Berlin and later esoteric books were banned throughout Germany. Secret societies were disbanded

and even the Thule Society and the German Order (which had together founded Nazism) were targeted. Astrologers were attacked and killed and people like Lanz von

Liebenfels were prevented from publishing their work. This purge had two main motives: to distance Hitler and the Nazis from the occult in the minds of the public and.250

other countries and, most importantly, to pull up the ladder and stop anyone else from using esoteric knowledge against them as they were using it against others. This is a mirror of the tactics of the reptile-Aryans throughout known history as they have used the knowledge to control and suppress while creating the religious dictatorships to take

the same knowledge out of public circulation. In truth, the Nazis were created and controlled at every level by the secret society underground and, ultimately, by the reptilians. They believed the Sumerian gods were the extraterrestrial master race; they believed in the existence of Atlantis; and they launched expeditions to North Africa, Rennes-le-Chateau and Montsegur in Cathar country, and to Tibet, where they believed

the underground supermen were based. There is a positive Buddhist stream of belief and a highly negative one. The Nazis connected with the latter and when the Russians arrived in Berlin at the end of the war they found many dead Buddhist monks who had been working with the Nazis.

The hollow Earth

The Nazis also believed that the Earth was hollow with entrances at the poles and a number of researchers report that they established an underground base in Antarctica towards the end of the war which is still in operation today. I have no doubt from the evidence I have seen that the Earth is hollow, or, at the very least, there are vast regions inside where highly developed civilisations live. I also feel that there are ancient societies living under the ground between the Earth's surface and the inner 'hollow' centre. It is like three levels of peoples living on and within the same planet. The writer, Jules Verne, was a high initiate of the secret society network with his connections to the Theosophical Society, the Order of the Golden Dawn, and the Order

of the Oriental Templars. Therefore, he knew far more than the public are allowed to know. His science-fiction stories were based on fact. He wrote of the two moons of Mars before they were identified (officially) in 1877. Verne's epic, *Journey To The Centre Of The Earth*, was not entirely a fantasy. He knew the basis of it was true. Those who promote the idea of a hollow Earth say that water flows from one polar entrance to another and in the centre of the planet is a vast sea and an inner central sun'

which provides the heat and light. In the film version of the Jules Verne story, which I watched again recently, the scene is depicted in the same way. Interestingly, the main opposition Verne's explorers face are from massive reptiles, one of which they found in the sunken city of Atlantis. There has been speculation, supported by much

evidence, that dinosaurs may have survived the cataclysm of 65 million years ago by living within the Earth, particular in the Southern polar regions. Tom Rich, a palaeontologist at the Museum of Victoria, Australia, suggested this possibility after he

discovered the fossilised remains of a polar dinosaur in 1987 in an excavated tunnel on

the Southern tip of Victoria state at a place known as Dinosaur Cove.¹⁴ Jules Verne, a high initiate, would have known the true background and so much truth is passed on through symbolism in 'fiction' stories and movies. Steven Spielberg's films are prime examples, particularly the Indiana Jones series and, I feel, *Jurassic Park* in which.²⁵¹

DNA is manipulated to create reptilian dinosaurs. My view is that human DNA was manipulated to create reptilian-humans.

There is certainly plenty of evidence that there are civilisations living within the Earth and even that the Earth is hollow. These are more themes of ancient knowledge and traditions. Humans have become such puppets of the official line that to suggest the

Earth is not solid to the core is to invite enormous ridicule. After all, isn't that at odds with what those highly intelligent scientists say? Yes it is, just as it was to suggest the Earth was round and not flat. When you research this subject you realise how little evidence the scientists produce for their indisputable 'facts'. They have penetrated only

a few miles into the Earth and their theories of what exists at deeper levels are just that -theories.

When you ask a few questions of the official line, it is soon a stuttering wreck.

For example: The very spin of the planet creates centrifugal force which throws matter to the outside, very much like a spin dryer in which the clothes spin around a hole in the

centre. When the planet was in its molten form, spinning into existence before it cooled,

how could it possibly remain solid to the core? It is against all logic and laws of force, and if you look at **Figure 23** you will see from the drawing of Donati's Comet from 1853 how matter is hurled to the outside to spin around the bright core or 'sun'. The Earth is basically the same. Researchers of the hollow Earth have suggested that the outer crust goes down some 800 miles and beyond that the planet is hollow. People live

on the other side of the very land that we live on. If you think that is impossible then ask why people in Australia don't fall off the Earth even though they are on the opposite side of the surface to those in the northern hemisphere. The answer is that they

are pulled to the land by gravity. So are those who live inside the Earth. The force of gravity pulls towards matter and so those on both sides of the planet's landmass, inside

and outside, will be pulled by gravity towards the land and neither will 'fall off'. The

Figure 23: A drawing of Donati's comet in 1853 showing how the disintegrating mass is thrown outwards by centrifugal force to 'orbit' a central energy source. This leaves the interior hollow in the same way that clothing spins around a hollow centre in a washing machine or spin dryer. Surely this would have happened when the Earth was forming also?.

centre of the Earth's gravity is not at the core of the planet, but at about 400 miles down... the centre of the outer land mass and so gravity pulls equally on both sides (see **Figure 24**).

The alleged openings at the poles make sense because the power of centrifugal force in the period of formation would have been far less in those areas. At about 70 to 75 degrees north and south latitude, the Earth starts to curve into the polar openings to the inner Earth, supporters of this theory suggest. It is so gradual that people who claim to have experienced this had no idea they were entering the inner Earth until they began to see land that did not appear on the maps. These openings are an estimated 1,400 miles across and around them is a magnetic ring. The entrances are covered by clouds most of the time, advocates claim, and the airspace is restricted by law. When explorers

searching for the North or South Pole reach this magnetic ring their compasses point straight down and they believe they are at the pole. They are not. They are at the magnetic ring which encircles the poles. The light and warmth inside the Earth come from an inner 'sun', it is claimed. Marshall B. Gardner, one of the best known advocates of a hollow Earth, believed that this 'sun' was created from the original central fiery core around which the forming Earth was spinning, very much like the picture of Donati's comet. If the Earth is hollow, so it must be that the other planets, formed in the same way and subject to the same laws, would be hollow. How many civilisations live within these planets while humans only look for life on the surface? Some other questions for the solid-to-the-core advocates: Why are icebergs made of fresh water when the only water available at the poles, according to the conventional view,

is sea water? Where does all the vegetation come from that is found inside these icebergs?

Why is it that explorers who have ventured beyond the magnetic poles have found that the

weather gets warmer and the seas become ice-free? Why do some animals and birds in the

north polar region, like the musk-ox, migrate north in the winter? The conventional scientific view cannot answer these questions, but the hollow Earth view can. There are

fresh water rivers which flow out of the inner Earth and this warm water, carrying

Figure 24: *The inner earth as some researchers believe it to be.*

Hollow in the centre with an inner central sun and water flowing between the polar openings. Gravity would be the same on both

sides of the crust because gravity attracts to mass.. **253**

vegetation and pollen, freezes, so forming the fresh water icebergs in an area of apparently only salt water. There are some books which reveal the detailed evidence of

the inner Earth in much greater detail than I have space to do here and I can recommend

The Hollow Earth by Dr Raymond Bernard as an excellent summary of this evidence.¹⁵

One man famously flew into the inner Earth at the North Pole in 1947 to a distance 1,700 miles beyond magnetic north and the South Pole in 1956 to a distance of 2,300 miles beyond magnetic south. He was Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd, a well-known figure in the United States Navy. He called the land he found: "that enchanted continent

in the sky" and "the land of ever lasting mystery"¹⁶ In 1947, Byrd and his passengers broadcast live on the radio as they flew inside the planet and they saw the ice of the northern regions replaced by ice-free lands and lakes and mountains covered with trees.

They described strange animals resembling mammoths and the land they saw does not

appear on any map to this day. After the initial publicity, information about the Byrd expeditions was suppressed and he died in 1957, the year after his trip to the Antarctic.

Two years later in December 1959, Ray Palmer, the editor of *Flying Saucers* magazine

published an issue detailing Admiral Byrd's discoveries, but when the truck arrived from the printer with that edition, all the magazines were missing. Palmer called the printer, but he was told there was no shipping receipt to prove the shipment had been made and when he asked for the edition to be reprinted he was told the printing plates had been so badly damaged this was not possible. Palmer believed that UFOs came not

from space, but from the inner Earth and that was part of his article in that ill-fated edition. I think he could have been right and the ancient Indian epic, *Ramayana*, describes Rama as an emissary from Agharta arriving in a flying vehicle.

The legends of inner Earth peoples and blond-haired, blue-eyed master races, can be found in countless ancient cultures including China, Tibet, Egypt, India, Europe, the Americas, and Scandinavia. William E Warren in his work, *Paradise Found, Or The Cradle Of The Human Race*, suggests that humans originated on a tropical continent in

the Arctic, a land of sunshine where a race of gods lived for more than a thousand years

without growing old. Warren connects this northern paradise with the ancient Greek concept of Hyperborea. The Eskimos, who may originate from inner Earth peoples, have legends which tell of a paradise island to the north, a beautiful land of perpetual light where there is no darkness nor extremes of sunlight, a place where people live for

thousands of years in peace and happiness. You find the same in Irish myth also. It was

to the inner Earth, legends say, that some of the fleeing Lemurians and Atlanteans sheltered at the time of great geological turmoil and flood on the surface. Plato wrote of

mysterious passageways in and around the Atlantean continent, "tunnels both broad and

narrow, in the interior of the Earth."¹⁷ He also described the great ruler "who sits at the

centre, on the navel of the Earth... the interpreter of religion to all mankind"¹⁸ The Roman writer, Gaius Plinius Secundus, better known as Pliny, refers to underground peoples who had fled from Atlantis and there are the legends of the inner Earth dwellers

called the Troglodytes who, Pliny said, have hidden in their tunnels a great, ancient treasure.¹⁹ Such stories abound in every culture..254

The Nazi flying saucers

Stories also abound of 'flying saucer' craft built by the Nazis before and during the war

under programmes controlled by the Thule and Vril Society. German researcher, Jan van Helsing, and many others, have detailed some of the technology which was produced after 1934, including the Vril-1 fighter, Vril-7 (*see picture section*), and the Haunebu 1, 2 and 3. ²⁰ These and others were known collectively by the Allies as the Foo Fighters. Wendelle C. Stevens, a US airforce pilot in the Second World War and now a UFO investigator, says that the Foo Fighters were sometimes grey-green, sometimes red-orange. They approached his aircraft as close as five metres and then just stayed there, he said. They could not be shaken off or shot down and caused many squadrons to either turn back or land.²¹ Helsing includes photographs of these craft and

other researchers support this information. I am always very wary of photographs of this kind because they can easily be faked and circulated until they become accepted as

fact, but there is a documentary video, *UFO - The Secrets Of The Third Reich*, and the researcher and lecturer, Vladomir Terziski, also includes a wealth of material on this subject. The German flying saucers, apparently, had many technical problems and limitations which were ironed out after the war. In 1938, according to a number of researchers into these subjects, a German expedition to the Antarctic, was led by the aircraft carrier, Schwabenland, and a 600,000 kilometre region of ice-free mountains and lakes were declared Germany territory.²² It was called Neuschwabenland (New Swabia) and became a massive Nazi military base. In 1947 there is said to have been a strange naval mission to the Antarctic by Admiral E. Byrd, the man who flew into the inner Earth at both the North and South Poles. He took with him 4,000 soldiers and a fully equipped aircraft carrier. After eight weeks and high casualties, they pulled out, some researchers claim. What happened remains a mystery, but Byrd would later say publicly that it was the bitter reality that in the case of a new war, one had to expect attacks by planes that could fly from pole to pole. He added that there was an advanced

civilisation in Antarctica, and together with the SS, they used advanced systems of technology.²³

So why didn't the Nazis win the war? Well firstly, it seems there was conflict between the Nazi secret societies and secondly, the 'flying saucer' technology was still far from

perfected. But the simple answer to why the Germans did not win the war is that they were not meant to. The reptilians of the lower fourth dimension were manipulating them,

yes, but they were working through the other sides also. They wanted a war and so they

manipulated all parties to achieve it. As I document and source at length in .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*, the Nazis were funded by the classic bloodline families who

were also funding the Allies 'opposing' Hitler. The Rothschilds were at the heart of this,

once again working through their vehicles in England, the United States and Germany.

Standard Oil, controlled by the Rockefellers, was, in effect, the same company as I. G. Farben, Hitler's chemical giant which operated the concentration camp at Auchwitz. I. G.

Farben was the heart of the Nazi war machine and it was technological knowledge transferred to them by Standard Oil which allowed Hitler to fight the war. This included.²⁵⁵

the know-how necessary to turn the vast German coal reserves into oil. Other oil supplies were provided for Germany by Standard Oil through the Brotherhood financial

centre and stronghold, Switzerland. The President of Standard Oil, New Jersey (now Exxon), was William Stamps Farish, a close friend of Hermann Schmitz, the chairman of I. G. Farben. Farish's grandson, William Farish III, is one of the inner circle around George Bush and also entertains the Queen of England and Prince Philip at his home. Farish and the Queen breed their horses together. Bush's father, Prescott Bush, the stalwart of the Skull and Bones Society, was one of the funders of Hitler. This was done

through a subsidiary company called the United Banking Corporation (UBC) of which Prescott Bush was a director and leading light. The UBC connected the W. A. Harriman

Company of New York (Brown Brothers, Harriman, after 1933) with the business network of Fritz Thyssen, the German steel entrepreneur and banker, who funded Hitler

from the 1920s. The Harriman operation, like the J. P. Morgan and Rockefeller empires,

was bankrolled by the Payseurs and the Rothschilds. Meanwhile, the Rothschilds were also in control of Hitler's I. G. Farben.

Among those on the board of Farben's US subsidiary, American I. G., was Paul Warburg, the Payseur/Rothschild trustee and agent who was sent to the United States to introduce the Federal Reserve banking scam that came to fruition in 1913. His brother, Max Warburg, was Hitler's banker until he left Germany without a problem in

1938 and settled in the United States. Other funders of Hitler included General Electric, which had close financial connections to Franklin Delano Roosevelt, the President who 'opposed' Hitler; the Ford Motor Company under Henry Ford who was awarded Germany's highest honour conferred on non-Germans, the Grand Cross of the

German Eagle; and International Telephone and Telegraph (ITT) , which, in collusion with Hitler's personal banker and SS officer, Baron Kurt von Schroder, also bankrolled

the Nazi war effort. Master-minding this coordinated support was Montagu Norman (Comm 300), the governor of the Rothschild-controlled Bank of England. Norman was an associate of Hjalmar Schacht, who would become Hitler's financial advisor and president of the German Reichsbank. These two were so close that Schacht named one of his grandsons after Norman. When the Nazis invaded Czechoslovakia, Norman released six million pounds worth of Czech gold to Hitler which was deposited in London. Incidentally, the two signatures on the document confirming Schacht's appointment as president of the Reichsbank on March 17th 1933, were Adolf Hitler and the Rothschild frontman, Max Warburg. Most 'Jewish' people think that families like the Rothschilds and the Warburgs, who both claim to be Jewish, are on their side. Nothing could be further from the truth. As I mentioned earlier, the trail of the gold and money stolen by Swiss banks from German Jews during the war also leads back to the Rothschilds.

The Rothschilds and their associates the Rockefellers, Harrimans, and Bushs, were also behind the Nazi race purity programme. Of course they were. Hitler's race purity expert was Dr Ernst Rudin, a psychiatrist at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Genealogy and Demography in Berlin. There he occupied an entire floor with his research and it.²⁵⁶

was all made possible by funds provided by... the Rockefellers.²⁴ It was these same families who funded the eugenics movement which is pledged to remove the lower genetic blood streams and leave only those of superior stock. Eugenics today often goes

under the title of 'population control'. The best known of the population control organisations is Planned Parenthood which began life under another name at the London offices of the British Eugenics Society. No wonder George Bush has taken every opportunity to pump vast amounts of American and United Nations money into that organisation. Bush and Henry Kissinger are advocates of Thomas Malthus, the Freemason of the Darwin bloodline, who died in 1834. Malthus called for the culling of

non-white peoples and for those white people of 'lesser' stock. Malthus and his economist friend, the Freemason, John Stuart Mill, said that the Aryan race, the blond-haired,

blue-eyed people, was God's gift to the world. The gods' gift, more like. The higher stock of the white race had to control the 'ignorant' dark skinned races, this pair

said. Now that is no different from the Nazi philosophy or that of the British and American establishment because they are from the same stream. Why have policies been introduced in Africa, Central and South America, and Asia, which have caused such disease, death and destruction? It is part of an ongoing plan. You can read the

detailed background to the funding of Hitler, the role of the Rothschilds, and the master

race-population control programme in .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*.

Yet more confirmation that the same force controlled all sides in the Second World War came with the British-American Intelligence operation called Project Paperdip which sprung the main Nazi leaders, scientists, engineers and mind control experts out of Germany before the allied armies arrived. They were transported to South America and the United States to continue their work for the reptilian Agenda. The Nazis who were tried and hanged at the Nuremberg Trials were merely the pawns paraded before a show trial to placate public anger. The kings, queens, bishops, and knights of the Nazi regime escaped to continue their campaign against humanity via the networks arranged by their 'opposition', the United Kingdom and the United States. Among the Nazis who escaped in Project Paperdip was the mass murderer and torturer, Josef Mengele. The CIA was the creation of British Intelligence and particularly its Elite inner circle known as the Special Operations Executive (SOE). The CIA replaced the wartime US intelligence organisation, the Office of Strategic Services (OSS), which was born out of the Payseur empire intelligence operation. The OSS was headed by Bill Donovan, a puppet of the Payseur-Rothschild-Rockefeller circle, and a former classmate of Franklin Delano Roosevelt. Donovan's law tutor at the Brotherhood owned Columbia University was Professor Harland E Stone, who would later become US Attorney General. Another of Stone's proteges was J. Edgar Hoover, the 33rd degree Freemason and infamous head of the FBI at the time of the Kennedy assassination. Significantly, as I highlight at length in ...*And The Truth Shall Set You Free*, a number of key operatives in the murder of President Kennedy were former OSS agents posted to the British Intelligence headquarters in London during the Second World War. Among them was Clay Shaw, the CIA asset who is the only man to.²⁵⁷

be tried for his part in the Kennedy assassination, a trial featured in the film, *JFK*. He was cleared only because the main witnesses against him were murdered in the run up to his appearance in court. Shaw was an advisor to the Satanist and Rothschild clone, Winston Churchill, and, like all the OSS agents in wartime London, he danced to the tune of people like Lord Victor Rothschild, the unofficial string-puller of the British Intelligence network.

The first Director of the CIA was Allan Dulles, a Nazi himself, as was his brother, John Foster Dulles, who was appointed Secretary of State. The Dulles' are another British aristocratic bloodline. Both Dulles brothers were involved in Project Paperdip, as was Henry Kissinger,²⁵ a 'German Jew', who answers not to Judaism, but to Satanism and his fellow reptilians. The Dulles' were from a southern slave owning family and were cousins of the Rockefellers. The Dulles law firm, Sullivan and Cromwell, handled the US affairs of I. G. Farben and Hitler's major backer, Fritz

Thyssen, introduced Allen Dulles to him. John Foster Dulles wrote “Heil Hitler” on his letters to German clients and he was sent to Germany to negotiate new loans for the Nazis on behalf of the Rothschild-Rockefeller Round Table group. The loans were made to help the Germans pay back their war reparations which the same John Foster Dulles had helped to impose as a member of the American delegation at the Versailles Peace Conference in 1919. No wonder, then, that the CIA was created by Nazis, for Nazis. Among them was Reinhard Gehlen, Hitler’s SS spymaster for the Russian front, who was appointed by Allen Dulles to set up the CIA network in Europe. The writer and researcher, Noam Chomsky, says that Gehlen formed a secret CIA-Nazi army which extended its operations to Latin America. It’s a similar story with the international police network called Interpol. The Nazi mentality didn’t lose the war. It was controlling all sides and after the carnage, it was business, or rather Agenda, as usual. Did Hitler die in the bunker? Of course not. Dr Robert Dorion, Director of Forensic Dentistry for the Ministry of the Solicitor General of Quebec in Montreal, has found glaring discrepancies between the photographs of the corpse’s teeth and the thousands of open-mouth shots of Hitler. The pattern of gaps between the teeth is different. Hitler had a root canal and a porcelain tooth which the corpse did not, and the lower bridgework was very different.²⁶

After the war, the Nazi leadership simply exchanged their jackboots and tin helmets for smart suits and scientist’s overalls and the Agenda continued. Given this fact, does anyone still believe that the controlling Nazi-Satanic core of the US Government would not deliberately set out to burn children to death at Waco or blow them up at Oklahoma in pursuit of their Agenda for global domination? This is the mentality that controls our world and five billion people are allowing it to happen. Only if they continue to do so, can the reptile-Aryan-Nazi mentality maintain it’s power over Planet Earth..**258**

SOURCES

¹ Quoted by J. H. Brennan in *Occult Reich* (Futura, London, 1974) and by Francis King in *Satan And Swastika* (Mayflower Books, London, 1976).

² Verses from *The Book Of The Law*. Quoted by George C. Andrews in *Extraterrestrials Among Us*, pp 159-160.

³ *The Illuminati Formula*, p 19.

⁴ Quoted by Trevor Ravenscroft in *The Spear Of Destiny* (Samuel Weiser, Maine, USA, 1973), p 106.

⁵ Alan Bullock, *Hitler, A Study In Tyranny* (Pelican Books, London, 1960).

- 6 Hermann Rauschning, *Hitler Speaks* (London, 1939).
- 7 Ibid.
- 8 Rudolph Hess was supposed to have been kept at Spandau Prison until his death in 1987. But
- Dr Ewen Cameron, who became a CIA 'mind doctor', said that the CIA chief, Allen Dulles, told him that the 'Hess' in Spandau was a look-alike. When Cameron tried to prove identification by examining 'Hess' and located a First World War wound, he was not allowed to do so.
- 9 George C. Andrews, *Extraterrestrial Friends And Foes* (II lumiNet Press, Lilburn, GA, USA, 1993), p 53.
- 10 Jan van Helsing, *Secret Societies And Their Power In The 20th Century*, ETC
- 11 Ibid, pp 179-80.
- 12 Ibid, p 180.
- 13 J.H. Brennan, *Occult Reich*.
- 14 John Rhodes, *Reptoid website*.
- 15 Dr Raymond Bernard, *The Hollow Earth, The Greatest Discovery In History* (Carol Paperback, New York, 1991). 16 Ibid,p38.
- 17 Alec Maclellan, *The Lost World Of Agharti, The Mystery Of Vril Power* (Souvenir Press, 43 Great Russell Street, London, WC1B 3PA, 1982), p 33. This is another excellent pull4ogether of inner Earth evidence.
- 18 Ibid.
- 19 Ibid.
- 20 *Secret Societies And Their Power In The 20th Century*, p 179.
- 21 Ibid, pp 190-91.
- 22 The Video, *UFO - The Secrets Of The Third Reich*, European UFO Archive, P0 Box 129, Netherlands-8600 AC Sneek.
- 23 *Secret Societies*, p 193.
- 24 Webster Griffin Tarpley and Anton Chaitkin, *George Bush, The Unauthorised Biography* (Executive Intelligence Review, Washington DC, 1992), p 49.
- 25 Dr Leonard G. Horowitz, *Emerging Viruses* (Tetrahedron Inc, Rockport, MA, USA, 1996).
- 26 *Extraterrestrial Friends And Foes*, p 53.

CHAPTER TWENTY

Casting the spell

The Brotherhood's obsession with ritual and symbolism is not the bizarre behaviour it might at first seem to be. They are casting a spell on the human mind and emotions. This has been going on for thousands of years and it is so important to understand this if we are going to break free from reptilian control - as we are.

Everything that exists is an energy field, a unique vibrational pattern of energy created by thought and emotion. All that exists is the same energy, but these infinite patterns create infinite forms, just as water can manifest as liquid, clouds, steam and ice. They look and feel very different, but they are still water in different forms. Some energy patterns manifest as the human body, others the human mind, still others the birds, trees, insects, water, sky and air. At the level of pure energy everything is connected to everything else. There is no us and them, only we and ultimately 'I'. Potentially we have the ability to access all other energy and, as energy and consciousness

are the same, the ability to access all consciousness, the infinite mind we call 'God'. This 'God' is not apart from us, it is us and we are it. We are an aspect of the infinite mind - as are the reptilians and all that exists - and therefore we have the potential to tap into all of the infinite mind because, at our highest expression, that is what we all are. Everything. We are like droplets in an infinite ocean, individual to an extent, but together we make the whole, the sum total of droplets. Without the droplets there can be no ocean. The question, however, is this: How much of this ocean

are we connecting with? If it is a tiny fraction you will live in a cocoon, an egg shell as

I call it, delinked from your infinite potential for knowledge, love, understanding and wisdom (see **Figure 54**). You will live a predictable life dominated by worry and fear and believe that you are ordinary and powerless to control your own destiny. If you open your mind and open your heart and break out of that cocoon you connect with more and more of infinity and, in doing so, you understand that you are more than a physical body experiencing one meaningless lifetime. You are infinite consciousness experiencing this world as part of your eternal journey of evolution through experience (see **Figure 55**). You are everything and you have the potential to know

everything and do everything.

Now which one of those two states of being is more easy to control? Of course the answer is obvious and this explains so much about the world we have seen throughout known human history. This is why the knowledge of who we really are has been systematically destroyed in the public arena. Humans who understand their true nature,.465

power and worth would be impossible to manipulate in the ways we have seen. Only by

delinking humanity from this knowledge has it been possible to orchestrate the reptilian-Brotherhood Agenda over thousands of years. The creation of religion and official 'science' has been fundamental to that and, as we have seen, the same secret society streams were responsible for establishing both. The individualisation of the concept of 'God' into a man, a physical form, has suppressed the understanding that everything is God. So much so that to say you are God is to invite enormous ridicule or

condemnation, as I know myself when I spoke very publicly of such things in Britain in

the early 1990s. It has become a blasphemy to say what you are, what we *all* are. For those who will not buy a religion, we have this-world-is-all-there is science which denies the very existence of the infinity and eternal nature of life. The Brotherhood plan

has been to so programme and manipulate humanity's perception of itself and Creation

that we disconnect from our multidimensional infinity and operate on a tiny fraction of

our potential. But the reptilians are also an expression of the Infinite and they are offering us an experience that we can use to evolve, just as those challenging the reptilian control are offering them an experience. Humans are learning what happens when they give their power away and this reptilian group are about to learn the consequences of abusing power. It is a game in the end, a game called evolution, learning to master our mind and emotions. What I have been describing in this book is an evolutionary experience for all parties concerned. We all make decisions and choices

and face the consequences of them. Those consequences are what we are experiencing

*Figure 54: Imprisonment. Figure 55: Freedom..*466

now. If we make new choices, we will create different consequences. We are in control

of our destiny, and people are waking up to that.

The reptilians manipulate from the lower fourth dimension, the so-called lower astral frequency range. To control this planet they have to keep the mass of humanity at or

below that level and disconnect them from anything higher (*see Figure 56*). When this is understood, what has happened in the world and is still happening, again makes perfect sense. Crucial to maintaining the human psyche in disconnected ignorance is the

manipulation of low vibrational emotion, fear, guilt, resentment, dislike of self and condemnation of others which, in the end, are all expressions of fear. These are the very

emotions which resonate to the frequency range of the lower fourth dimension and once

we succumb to domination by these emotions we succumb to the control of the reptilian

consciousness. Notice that I said domination. Feeling these emotions as part of the life experience is fine. This is important in our evolution to greater understanding and wisdom. It is when these emotions control you that the whole focus of your psyche becomes plugged into the lower fourth dimension to such an extent that the reptilian consciousness can connect and infiltrate your thought patterns. So the Brotherhood use

horrific Satanic rituals and sacrifice to synchronise their initiates with the reptilian wavelengths. They also seek to stimulate the character traits of our R-complex, the reptilian part of our brain, which manifest as aggression, ritualism, a desire for hier-archical structure, and so on.

What I am suggesting here about the nature of life is not some theory. It can be proved. Scientists and researchers in the United States have shown that the emotion of fear resonates a low vibrational pattern, a long wavelength, while the emotion we call love resonates a high vibrational pattern, a short wavelength. This is extremely significant for this reason, as the author, researcher and archaeologist Gregg Braden shows in his video, *Awakening To Zero Point*,¹ the genetic material of the human body is a

***Figure 56:** The reptilians have imprisoned so much of human consciousness within the lower fourth dimensional prison of fear, guilt, and frustration. Only by opening our hearts and minds can we escape and reconnect with our infinite self. Love is the answer.*

highly sophisticated transmitter and receiver of frequencies. Experiments have shown that when you place a piece of DNA, the body's genetic blueprint, in a tube of electrons, the electrons form themselves together in the pattern of the DNA. When you remove the DNA, the electrons still hold the same pattern. In other words, the DNA is constantly affecting the energy around us. Our state of being affects the world second by second. When you change your attitudes and state of being you change the whole because you are part of the whole, indeed you *are* the whole. Still feeling ordinary and powerless? We have within us a series of micro-antenna called amino acids which interact with the DNA and, according to Braden, there are 64 potential human genetic codes or antenna to transmit and receive frequencies. In short, a potential 64 antenna to connect us with higher frequencies and higher dimensions of ourselves. But, he says, only 20 are activated while 44 remain 'switched off'. This means that our ability to connect with our full power, wisdom and potential is massively undermined. No doubt the fact that we use only a fraction of our brain's potential is a consequence of this also.

Research by the Institute of HeartMath and others in the United States has further shown that these 'antenna' on the DNA are activated or closed down by the wavelengths of emotion which constantly pass through the DNA. The emotion of fear (from which all negative emotion derives) is a long, slow wavelength and so can only trigger a few of our potential antennas (see **Figure 57**). But love (from which all positive emotion derives) is a fast, short wavelength and so sparks into action far more of these antennas (see **Figure 58**). Thus when we are under the spell of fear we delink ourselves from our true connection to infinity and live our lives within a small droplet of consciousness, the egg shell. When we express the emotion of love we reconnect with our multidimensional self and our potential becomes infinite because we become infinite. We reconnect with the ocean, with 'God'.

There is another way of putting this. Our consciousness is a series of interconnecting energy fields. We have our intellect, emotions, spirit and so on, all resonating to different frequencies, but interpenetrating each other through a series of vortices known

***Figure 57:** Fear is a long, slow wavelength and activates very few of our DNA 'antennas' which connect us with*

the Cosmos.

Figure 58: Love is a
short, fast wavelength
which activates many
more antennas and
reconnects us with all
that is.

as chakras, a Sanskrit word meaning 'wheels of light'. As I mentioned earlier, it is through these chakra vortices that emotional imbalances are passed to the mental level and, if it continues, to the physical level. This is how stress causes illness and why we stop thinking straight when we are emotionally upset. The seven main chakras are placed between the bottom of the spine and the top of the head as in **Figure 59**. The lower three connect us to the Earth and the top three connect us to the spirit, the 'ocean'. In an ideal state, a human being is the connection between the physical and the spiritual: Heaven and Earth. The balance point in the chakra system is the heart chakra from which we express the emotion of love or hatred, the highest and lowest expressions of this chakra's frequency range. This is the origin behind the symbolism of the heart and love.

Today love is associated with the physical heart, but it is really the spiritual heart, the heart chakra, that was the inspiration for this symbolism. When you are expressing love in its true and purest sense, unconditional, non-judgemental love, as we call it, that heart chakra opens like a flower and spins very quickly with enormous power. Flower power! This resonates your whole lower consciousness to the frequency of pure love and, in doing so, reconnects you with your higher dimensions which resonate to that love frequency. I don't care who you are or what you have done, your soul is pure love.

I don't care if you are a reptilian on another dimension, the Queen of England, George Bush, Henry Kissinger, whoever, your soul is pure love. What has happened, however, is that their lower consciousness has become delinked from that highest level of themselves and once that happens the lower consciousness can do some unbelievably horrendous things. But how can they reconnect with their true self -pure love - while they are resonating such hatred? They can't. As with all of us, the only way to reconnect with pure love is to express and live pure love. To do that, of course, they must give up their desire to control and dominate because while they continue with that Agenda they will stay isolated from their infinite selves.

Figure 59:

The chakra system
Crown chakra
Third eye chakra
Throat chakra
Heart chakra
Solar plexus
chakra
Sacral chakra
Base chakra.

Instead, they have sought to manipulate humanity into an even lower range of consciousness. The reptilians and other lower fourth dimensional entities are in a consciousness prison themselves and they want humanity to live in a smaller one. Interestingly, the Dutch surrealist painter, M. C. Escher, depicts reptiles trapped in a prison of time and space as you can see in **Figure 60**. That is the situation, I feel, and until they change they will remain in jail, unable to evolve into infinity. Their aim is to keep us in there with them. The reptilian method for achieving this over these thousands of years has been, not surprisingly in the wake of this evidence, through the emotion of fear. The constant wars, conflicts, terrorist outrages, financial worries and the countless other negative events engineered by the Brotherhood have been designed overwhelmingly to maintain humanity in a state of fear, therefore limited and disconnected from its true self. The encouragement of hatred, resentment, revenge, and condemnation (all manifestations of fear) have not only added to this, they have ensured the conditions for further conflict and fear. Still more fear, in unimaginable amounts, has been stimulated by religion. The fear of God (fear of self) and the fear of death and 'his' judgement. It is

the same with 'science' and the fear of dying and going to oblivion. Humanity is consumed and overwhelmed by fear and its multifaceted expressions and that's why we are delinked from who we are. The Babylonian Brotherhood has made sure we have remained ignorant of this by controlling what is taught in schools and universities, the institutions of 'science' and, therefore, what the media considers possible and credible in its arrogant and pathetic dismissal of anything which challenges the 'norm. Humanity spends its life watching a movie screen believing it to be reality while the world as it really is remains hidden from view. Journalists are not reporting what is going on in the world, they are reporting the story line in the movie. I call CNN the movie channel. There is an added bonus for the manipulators of fear. Whenever anyone is in fear

***Figure 60:** The reptilians symbolically trapped in time and space. They are imprisoned on the lower Fourth Dimension by their own attitudes and until they open their hearts they cannot escape. The reptilians need love more than anyone.*

they give their power away to anyone they believe will protect them. The technique I call problem-reaction-solution is the manipulation of fear. It is fear, and its offshoots like resentment, which stimulates the calls for "Something must be done" after wars and other outrages which then leads to the Brotherhood frontmen offering their solutions. What we are talking about here is mass mind and emotional control. If you take the definition of mind control to be manipulating a person's mind so they think and act in ways that you want, how many people on Planet Earth today are not mind controlled? The deaths of President Kennedy and Princess Diana were part of this. Whatever people

say about the true character of JFK, the perception was that he represented a new hope for the future. Whether he did or not doesn't matter. People thought he did and so that is

what he represented to them. As many Americans have told me over the years, something died in the American psyche when he was murdered. Call it hope, innocence,

whatever you like. Something deep in the spirit of America died with him. The underlying feeling was that the good die young and evil always seems to win. It was the

same with Diana, the lady associated, quite rightly in this case, with the genuine expression of love. When she died that wave of emotion which followed was not so much for her, the human being, it was for her, the symbol of love. The mass outpouring

of grief was, if you look below the surface, the grief that something else had died with her. Love had died. Goodness had died. The good die young and evil always wins.

These are just two global examples of the mass psyche being manipulated into a sense of powerlessness and despair by the mind doctors of the Brotherhood at places like the Tavistock network in London. People in a state of fear, powerlessness and despair eventually switch off and become the sheep they are encouraged to be, drifting through

their lives in numb subservience.

But the manipulation of the human mind and emotions, and the disconnection from the infinite ocean, goes much, much, deeper than this. Remember that while the reptilians of the lower fourth dimension are spiritually and emotionally unplugged, they

are very mentally sharp and come from a high level of intellectual knowledge. This knowledge has been hoarded in the Brotherhood secret society network since the ancient world while being sucked out of the public domain by the destruction of native

cultures, the horrors of the Inquisition, and the burning of great esoteric libraries like the one in Alexandria. Balance = harmony. Imbalance = disharmony. If you want disharmony

you need imbalance. It is a simple fact and this has played a fundamental part in the Brotherhood's techniques. The balanced female energy is the energy of intuition and reconnection. This is where the idea of a 'woman's intuition' comes from. A female

body is far more likely to manifest female energy in abundance and so most of the oracles, channellers and psychics in the ancient and modern world have tended to be women. But they don't have to be. Men are just as capable of accessing their female polarity and using this creative force to connect with higher, intuitive levels of themselves.

But such a reconnection is not what the Brotherhood has wanted to see. They want humanity to stay in the consciousness prison. So they have done all they can to

suppress the use of the balanced female energy. They used religion to make women servile to men with no opportunity to express themselves in their full glory. At the same time they suppressed the female polarity in the male by creating the blueprint for what a man should be. Macho and aggressive is what we call a 'real' man (a lost and frightened little boy, in truth). These 'real' men were and are so delinked from their female energy that their intuition and connection with their higher selves is all but extinguished. Meanwhile the Brotherhood initiates have been using the negative frequencies of the female energy (Hecate) to connect with their reptilian masters on the lower fourth dimension and to manipulate the world secretly from behind the movie screen. The suppression and perversion of sexual energy, the creative force, is another fundamental means of limiting human potential to manifest their infinite power for creativity and self-determination.

Interconnected with the manipulation of the female energy is the manipulation of time. This is another aspect of the symbolism in the Pont de l'Alma Tunnel. The Brotherhood has tuned the human consciousness into a false perspective of time and in doing so they have disconnected humanity from the rest of creation which operates on a different version of time. Thus humanity is living its life out of sync with the universe. No wonder there's so much imbalance. In truth there is no time. Everything just is and past, present and future are happening at once. It is only our perception of time that make events appear to be happening in a linear time line. But even in linear time, we have been unplugged from the natural flow. Nature is tuned to Moon time, the 28-day 13 cycles of the Moon. The woman's menstrual cycle is tuned to the Moon and, appropriately, it is the Moon which takes the male solar energy and reflects it back at the Earth in a female form. The Satanists have their rituals and sacrifices every month under the full Moon when that female energy is at the peak of its power. They take this energy and manifest its negative polarity: Hecate. The more negative female (intuitive) energy they can focus, the more powerful their connection with the 'demons' they seek to access and communicate with on other dimensions. This is why they programme sensitive psychics like Arizona Wilder to conduct their rituals. The native peoples of the world who still live by Moon time are far more in tune with nature because they are operating on the same time-energy

flow as nature. They are in sync with it. But in 1572 Pope Gregory announced that a new calendar was to be introduced, the Gregorian Calendar, and it was implemented in October 1582. It was another Brotherhood scam and the Gregorian Calendar became the fixed standard time for the planet. This means that the human mind is tuned to this manufactured flow of 'time' when we look at a clock, a watch, or plan the future with a diary. And where is the centre of this time system, the zero point from which all the world's people tune their timepieces? Why, it's only Greenwich in London, across the River Thames from the City of London financial district, the Brotherhood's operational heartland! And what was the inspiration for the Gregorian Calendar? The one used in... Babylon. The ancient Greek name for the Watchers or sons of the gods who interbred with the daughters of men was Grigori.² It is the calendar of the Grigori, the reptilians. It was the reptile-Brotherhood priests of Babylon who played the same game with time all those thousands of years ago. The Gregorian Calendar is a farce. It is the time equivalent of throwing all your clothes in a wardrobe and leaning against the door to stop it flinging open. The clothes may just about fit in the space if you push them in hard enough, but what a mess. Here we have a 12 month year of 60 minute hours and 24 hour days with the months so ill-fitting that some are 30 days, others 31, another 28, or 29 every four years. Yes, fits like a glove. But a sensible measurement of time was not the motivation. Disconnecting human consciousness from Moon time was the idea and the Gregorian Calendar removed the 13th Moon. There should be 13 Moon-cycle months of 28 days, but instead we have 12 months and 12 Moon cycles. The Brotherhood hierarchy still operate their calendars to Moon time - another reason for their obsession with 13. Crashing the car of Diana (the Moon Goddess) into the 13th pillar was also symbolic of this removal of the 13th Moon from the human perception of time. And when you disconnect people from the natural flow of time, you are disconnecting them from all that operates in that flow of time. Thus the Western (and increasingly global) 'civilisation' has lost its rapport with the natural world and is out of sync with its environment. The Millennium is a manufactured point in time. The moment at which the Millennium is crossed to the year 2000 only exists because of the Gregorian Calendar, but as the human psyche is tuned to that, the Brotherhood is again planning to manipulate time across the Millennium. As the Millennium approached, the tallest

building in Europe was built across the River Thames from the Greenwich Observatory in London, the zero point of so-called Greenwich Mean Time. This building, named Canary Wharf, was built by a consortium of Brotherhood business interests and it is an enormous glass obelisk. Later the British Government decided to spend the best part of a billion, yes a billion, pounds to build a vast dome, the Millennium Dome, which will be the focus of official celebration at the time of the Millennium. This dome is beside the River Thames and on the opposite side, close to the global zero time line, is the Canary Wharf obelisk (*see picture section*). The obelisk and the dome are both premier Brotherhood geometric symbols which draw in solar and cosmic energy. The man in charge of the Millennium Dome project was Peter Mandelson, the man dubbed 'the Prince of Darkness' who was forced to resign after revelations about his personal finances. It was Mandelson who was the Labour Party's chief spin doctor when they introduced the red rose as the party symbol.

I am sure that in some way the Brotherhood plan to 'flick' time at this zero point at Greenwich to further scramble human consciousness and stimulate still more imbalance and conflict. The symbol for the Millennium Dome is a naked, long-legged woman reaching for the Sun as dawn breaks over the Greenwich Meridian. It has been dubbed 'New Britannia' and is said to represent 'female icons from prehistory to the present day'. Icons or one icon, Queen Semiramis, under different names? The artist was paid £90,000 from the National Lottery fund for his efforts. Playing with time is a major Brotherhood weapon against human consciousness. I am sure there were also originally 13 astrological signs too, and that the 13th was represented by the spider. This sign, I feel, was one which encompassed all the others - weaving together their various energies and I always see it as located in the centre of the astrological circle. Interestingly at Bohemian Grove their Shakespearean (Francis Bacon) motto is: "Weaving spiders come not here"

All is consciousness in different manifestations and we are interacting with other vibrating energy fields every moment of our lives. We often feel this when we meet someone and feel their 'vibes' or we go to a house and either feel uncomfortable or immediately at home. It is the energy of the person or place that we are feeling. As we are living within the energy fields of the Earth we are constantly affected by their vibrational state. The reptilian-Brotherhood know this and here you have another reason for their symbolism and ritual on such an apparently obsessional scale. Everything resonates at a frequency and symbols are very powerful examples of this. A symbol is a

physical representation of a thought. What that symbol means to you is the energy it will resonate. An obelisk symbolises male sexual energy, the phallus, and so that is the energy it generates and attracts. The dome represents the womb, the female, and that is the energy it generates and attracts. The same with a pentagram, a lighted torch, whatever. If they are placed in particularly powerful vortex points and crossover points on the Earth's magnetic grids, they will affect the vibrational state of the global energy field even more efficiently. So it is with the geometrical street plans and the geometrical placement of certain buildings in relation to each other. The assassination of President Kennedy in a powerful vortex point like Dealey Plaza, and the human thought energy of horror, grief and fear focused on there, will have had a massive effect on the vibrational resonance of the Earth energy. The same, even more so, with the death of Diana on that Moon-energy site in Paris. This is all part of the spell cast by the reptilians on the human mind and emotions to delink us from our true and infinite power. Also the more negative emotion we can be manipulated to feel by these and other events, the more we generate our own fear into the Earth fields and the downward spiral goes on.

There is another point here which is highly relevant to the next section. Research has shown that there is a pulse, an electrical signal, which is generated from the centre of the Milky Way Galaxy to our Sun (and other suns) and from there to the Earth. This pulse is then picked up by the human heart, passed onto the brain, and goes out from there to the cells of the body. When that pulse, that resonance, is passed through that sequence intact and unbroken the human being is at one with the cosmos. Every cell is connected to, and in harmony with, the cosmic pulse. What gets in the way, however, is low vibrational emotion and imbalance which breaks the circuit and, once again, disconnects us from the Earth and the wider universe. The heart-brain connection has been broken in most people by the separation of the head and the heart, the intellect and the intuition, the physical and the spiritual. The reason the reptilian-Brotherhood is pressing forward with its Agenda so quickly today is that it knows it has a colossal challenge on its hands. Creation is governed by energy cycles. At one level we see them with the Earth seasons, spring, summer, autumn and winter. But there are much bigger cycles, too, and these have been recorded in numbers and symbols by the ancients like the Sumerians, Egyptians, Hindus, Chinese, the Maya of Central America and the

Native Americans like the Hopi of Arizona. These measure the cycles of solar, lunar and other cosmic energies which transform the Earth's energy fields and so transform life on

this planet. We are now in the midst of perhaps the greatest of these transformative cycles, one which happens, it is estimated, only once every 26,000 years, and the Maya

calendar predicts that the critical changeover point is December 12th 2012. This is the real focal point of the transformation, not the manufactured Millennium. These consciousness cycles are like doorways or gateways which open for those who are ready to move through into a much higher state of consciousness. I see it as a sort of cuckoo clock in which, at certain key moments in time (or rather cycles), the door or gateway opens. When these gateways are missed, the cycle begins again until another gateway opens. But what we are facing now, it would seem, is not so much a gateway as a vast chasm of opportunity for a global transformation that will defy all current belief. Religious and mystery school texts have been openly or symbolically predicting

this for thousands of years. Now the physical, spiritual and, increasingly, scientific evidence is there to confirm that the so-called 'Great Shift of the Ages' is upon us. A series of events, described by Gregg Braden in *Awakening To Zero Point*, have confirmed that the times they are a changing. In 1991 a new frequency was identified resonating from the centre of the spiral of our Milky Way Galaxy and in 1994 the Ulysses

Probe was sent to investigate changes on the Sun. From the mid-1980s there was a terrific

increase in solar flares and X-ray bursts, and Ulysses discovered that the Sun's magnetic

field was rapidly decreasing. The readings at the north and south poles and at the equator

were 'much lower than expected. Also, while the Sun is cooling, the planets of the solar

system, especially the outer ones, are heating up. This suggests that the source of planetary heat comes from within, although this may be stimulated by magnetic and electrical changes in the Sun. At the same time these changes were happening on the Sun,

a storm on Jupiter, first documented by the Chinese 3,000 years ago, showed sudden changes also. A vast spiral within this Jupiter storm began to spin in the other direction.

The shock waves and other phenomena caused by the collision of the comet Shoemaker-Levy

into Jupiter in 1994 have also affected the wider solar system, including the Earth.

What is clear is that the changes in the Sun's magnetic field have been mirrored here.

The Earth is a giant magnet with different levels rotating to create a magnetic field.

The faster the Earth rotates, the more powerful and dense the magnetic field. Two thousand years ago this magnetic field reached the peak of its intensity in the current

cycle and it has been falling ever since as the planet has rotated slower and slower, Braden says. The field is now 50% less powerful than it was 1,500 years ago and the speed of this fall is increasing very quickly. There is no need to panic because this is all

part of a natural cycle, a longer and infinitely more powerful version of the annual seasons. Alongside this comes the news that the Earth's resonant frequency, its heart beat if you like, is increasing rapidly. This frequency, called the Base Resonant Frequency or Schumann Cavity Resonance, was identified in 1899. Between then and the mid-1980s, it maintained a constant pulse of around 7.8 Hertz or 7 cycles per second. But from 1986-87 it apparently began to quicken. By the end of 1995 it had reached 8.6 according to some estimates and the last I heard it was said to be above ten.⁴⁷⁵

and still rising. Gregg Braden believes that by the Maya transformation year of 2012, the Earth's resonance could be 13 cycles per second while her magnetic field could be at or near zero. He calls this Zero Point when the Earth's magnetic field will all but disappear because the planet's rotation will have stopped. This doesn't mean there will

be no gravity because that is created by other phenomena, not the spin of the planet. Something like this seems to have happened at least 14 times in the last 4.5 million years. The last is estimated to have been about 11-13,000 years ago, a window of time which corresponds with many estimates of the end of Atlantis and the beginning of the

recovery from that great cataclysm after about 10,500 BC. 13,000 years ago would have

been the halfway point in the Great Cycle of 26,000 years which is ending now, another

time of great change. I am not saying the Earth is going to stop rotating, but I certainly would not dismiss the possibility

It could be, however, that there was a magnetic pole shift more recently, about 3,500-600 years ago from examination of the ice in Greenland and the polar regions. Every time the Earth has experienced the rapid fall in the magnetic field that we are seeing now,

it has led to a pole shift when magnetic north and south change places. People like Braden estimate that the Earth will stop rotating for some days before it begins to spin in

the opposite direction. As you can see when the flow of electricity through an iron bar is

reversed, the poles reverse. As the planet spins in the other direction, the flow of electricity will reverse and so, therefore, must the poles. If the planet stopped rotating, one side of the Earth would be in constant sunshine and the other in darkness in this period and that is what the ancients said happened thousands of years ago. The Peruvians

talked about the 'long night' of three days and in the Bible there is reference to daytime

lasting 20 hours, the longest day. The Hopi Tribe record how the Sun rose twice in one

day. First it rose in the west and set in the east and then later it rose in the east and set in

the west - the cycle ever since. Other ancient accounts say the Sun used to rise in the west and set in the east, another indication that the Earth used to spin the other way.

Back in the early 1990s when I was just waking up to these things, I was given some channelled information by a psychic which said: "The world is changing and the north will become south and the east, west. So it has been commanded since the beginning of

time."³ Spot on, it would seem. Brian Desborough, the scientist-researcher in California,

also told me that some major geophysical events are happening which are subject to a media blackout. He confirms that the Earth's geomagnetic field is dropping at an exponential rate and will soon reach zero. He believes, as I do, that we are, to say the least, in for a very bumpy ride geologically. The US Geological Service says that the Earth's magnetic field drops to zero every 500,000 years, then slowly rebuilds, and that

these are periods of cataclysmic Earth changes, earthquakes and volcanoes, because of the temporary halt in the planet's rotation. I think it happens more often than that.

According to Brian's contacts, the Sun's magnetic field has already dropped to zero and

it appears to have reached a higher level of conversion of hydrogen to helium. He says that solar flares are being emitted above and below the Sun's equator at a latitude of 19.5

degrees. This is the point where energy is exchanged between rotating spheres and it is

at this latitude on the Earth that the pyramids are located. The energy being received from the Sun at these latitudes must now be phenomenal.

We have followed the connection between changes in the resonance from the centre of the galaxy, to changes in the Sun, to changes in the Earth. It goes on from there to the human heart, then the brain and to every cell in the body. The more you open your heart the

more powerful this flow and the quicker you will synchronise with the rising vibrations

and transform into a higher state of consciousness. If you close your heart and close your

mind, you will be resisting these changes and more and more of your energy will be spent

fighting the very energies that will transform your life and set you free. Also, your body

will get increasingly out of sync with the energy around you and the consequences,

mentally, emotionally and physically will be obvious. You can stand in this fast flowing river trying to hold it back, or you can relax, lie on the air bed and flow with it. It is your choice and whatever happens you live forever. If we allow ourselves to be infused by this high frequency light, our bodies will repair themselves and we will not age. We will live in physical bodies indefinitely if we wish to and our mental and psychic powers will know no bounds, no limitations. If it is also correct that we are entering a massive electrical field called a Photon Belt we are going to experience some amazing things. The ancients knew of these great cycles of change and all the ancient calendars of the Egyptians, Maya, Tibetans, Chinese and others end in the period we are living through now. That Egyptian calendar dates back some 39,000 years and the Mayan one perhaps 18,000. The Maya said that there would be a transition period between the old world and the new as one version of time was replaced by another. They called this period 'No Time' and they said this would begin in July 1982 and lead to the shift on December 12th 2012. The effect of all this on humanity is easy to see. I have visited more than 20 countries in the last few years and there is an awakening unfolding in all of them. Not yet the majority by any means, but the numbers are gathering by the day as this spiritual alarm clock awakens people from their slumber. It is the quickening vibration of the Earth, and indeed the galaxy in general, which is giving the impression that time is passing faster and faster. This is an illusion because there is no time, in truth, but it feels that way because the frequency is getting faster. I remember I was given a channelled communication through a psychic in the early 1990s which said that the day was coming when time would seem to be moving so quickly it would be frightening. That moment is near. It's nothing to worry about, just a natural cycle, but it will present many challenges and therefore infinite opportunities. The universe, like the whole of the physical world, is a hologram - beams of light colliding to create the appearance of three-dimensional form. It is like throwing stones into a pond and watching the waves collide and create patterns. Two scientists in the United States, Terrance and Dennis McKenna, suggest that the universe is a hologram of 64 waves or time scales and this is why we have the 64 hexagrams of the 1-Ching, 64 keys of the Tree of Life, and the 64 codons of the DNA. Their

computer analysis suggests that all 64 of these waves are going to peak together in 2012. This is going to make the next few years a period of staggering change. The McKennas' say that the speed of change has gone on doubling in a smaller and smaller time frame, manifesting as the leaps in technological development in this century. Projecting forward they say that this will continue to the transformation year of

2012 when in a period of 384 days there will be more transformations of consciousness

than in all the previous cycles put together. After this there will be a six day cycle in which events will move even faster and in the last 135 minutes there will be eighteen further enormous leaps in human consciousness, culminating' in the last .0075 of a second when another 13 will occur. I don't think we'll be watching *The Price Is Right* while this is happening somehow. "I say dear, I think I've just gone though a number of

life-changing transformations while that last advert was on. Cup of tea?"

As I write these words the cycle of solar flares is increasing rapidly and heading for maximum power and effect between 1999 and 2002 (see *Figure 61*). This is not *the* transformation, but it is part of the gathering cycle. A good source of information on these subjects is the *Solar Web Site*.⁴ It is significant that the solar cult of the reptilian-humans

should create a measurement of time which synchronised their year 2,000 with the maximum burst of solar flares in this cycle (cycle 23 as it is known). These solar storms of highly charged energy are likely to increase thunderstorm activity, weather changes, incredible auroral displays in the sky and, possibly, cause widespread power cuts and satellite malfunctions. The underground bases and cities built by the Elite in this century are in preparation for the monumental changes that are going to occur between now and 2012. The Telstar 401 satellite was destroyed by, apparently, higher than normal electron densities and they were nothing compared with what is to come. In

March 1989 the electrical grid in Quebec, Canada collapsed within two minutes amid a

similar storm of solar energy and, again, far greater storms are now expected. The maximum years for major geomagnetic storms is projected to peak between 1999 and 2002; severe storms should peak between 1999 and 2005; and the year for the maximum number of minor storm days is predicted to be 2005 as solar cycle 23 goes into decline.⁵ The biggest solar flares of this solar cycle are reckoned to be 10,000 times

more powerful than those observed in the mid-1990s.⁶

Figure 61: The dramatic increase in solar flares which will be bombarding the Earth across the Millennium years. These figures are the numbers of major flares in each month.. **478**

The Brotherhood have technology to mess with the weather and they use it, no doubt

about that. But the phenomena I have described in this chapter are the real reason for the dramatic changes in global weather patterns which are becoming more extreme by the month. We have seen nothing yet. As I said, amid great public ridicule in Britain in

the early 1990s, enormous changes in climate patterns and extremes of weather are likely in this period, along with geological effects as the Earth restructures herself and prepares her body for the shift in the same way that humans are having to do. We and the Earth are being challenged to synchronise our consciousness and its physical expression with the rapidly accelerating frequencies now bathing the planet. The Brotherhood are seeking desperately to hide these facts by blaming the weather changes

on the 'Greenhouse Effect' or 'El Nino'. They know that once people realise that something very different is happening the dominoes will fall and the game will be up. It

was the Brotherhood who created the New Age Movement to divert the awakening. The

term *New Age* is the name of a Freemasonic magazine. A mind controlled slave of the American Government, now recovering, confirmed to me that the New Age was launched covertly by Henry Kissinger and others while she was under his control in the

1970s. Whenever I have made these points, New Agers have dismissed the idea because, they say, the Brotherhood would not want the people to encompass a different

view of life. No, not in an ideal world they wouldn't, but this is not an ideal world for them because the energy changes are waking people up. The Brotherhood knew this was coming and what its affect would be. They couldn't jump in a spacecraft and fiddle

with the Sun or go into the centre of the galaxy to switch off the new vibration. Their only alternative was to hijack the awakening consciousness and lead it into another cul-de-

sac, another rules-and-regulations-religion, where it would be no threat to the Brotherhood Agenda. This they have done with the New Age Movement. There are some very sensible and aware people within the New Age doing some great work, but so many others are in denial of what is going on in the world. They are being misled by

other dimensional entities, Brotherhood transmissions on the psychic frequencies and channelled communications from the lower fourth dimension. They sit around their candles or wait for an extraterrestrial 'Ashtar Command' to come and whisk them off the planet in a spaceship. Ashtar is a Brotherhood concoction and a play on words with

ancient deities like Ashteroth and Ishtar, another name for Queen Semiramis. Much of the New Age mentality will not even talk about the Brotherhood manipulation because

'it's negative'. Yes it is and it will stay that way until we acknowledge it and change it.

Running away or hovering near the ceiling won't make a difference. So much of the New Age is not spirituality as change, but spirituality as escapism. It is suppressing and diverting the awakening, not advancing it.

We are clearly being prepared for revelations about the reptilians, because the highly charged, higher frequency energies will increase dramatically the number of people who see the reptilians of the lower fourth dimension. Arizona Wilder told me that the number of sacrificial rituals has increased massively since the 1980s because the reptilians need more and more human blood and energy to hold their human form. They

need the microchipped control in place before they are seen openly as reptiles as the vibrational changes advance. The changes are taking away the reptilians' vibrational cover and the truth has to come out. In preparation for this there is a very long list of movies and television programmes for adults and children about reptile humanoids, friendly and otherwise. I have mentioned *The Arrival* and *V: The Final Battle*, but there

are many more. In *Stargate*, the story of time-travelling to an ancient Egypt controlled by extraterrestrials, the possible reptile nature of the 'alien' is revealed when his skin is

ripped away at the end. *Stargate: SG-1* continues the theme of reptilians occupying human form; *Enemy Mine* and *Dreamscape*, both starring Dennis Quaid, feature reptile

humanoids; *Theodore Rex* is about a seven foot tall upright-walking dinosaur; *Babylon*

5, the television series, includes the reptile humanoids called the Narns and the same theme can be seen in *Star Trek*; *Star Trek, The Next Generation*; *Space Precinct*; *Seaquest DSV*; *Outer Limits*, and elsewhere. Steven Spielberg's *Jurassic Park* and *Lost World* bring dinosaurs back to life and his video animation for children, *We're Back*, features two-legged speaking dinosaurs. In one scene a T-Rex is taken into a spaceship,

endowed with intelligence and taken forward in time to the present day. Children's movies and television series are awash with reptilian imagery. *Mario Brothers* is based

on the idea that the dinosaurs were not wiped out by the meteorite and in fact the impact

created a parallel dimension where the dinosaurs continued to live and thrive and evolved into intelligent humanoids. The film's heroes go into an underground passage where they fall into that other dimension and battle with humanoid dinosaurs to prevent

the invasion of this dimension. *Dinotopia* and *Dinotopia: The World Beneath*, the children's books by James Gurney, are stories of an inner-earth world in which intelligent reptilians and dinosaurs living under the ground with humans. *Land Of The*

Lost features a family who travel back in time to a dinosaur-dominated land where they

are attacked by a race of reptile humanoids called the Sleestak. In one episode, a reptilian humanoid studies humans who radiate 'emotional heat' - the human emotional

energy on which the reptilians thrive. The children's series, *Barney*, is about a friendly reptilian and *Mutant Ninja Turtles* are amphibian-reptilian fighters of crime and injustice. *Dinosaurs* in the early 1990s was a children's television programme about a loveable family of dinosaurs, interestingly called the Sinclair family! One of them is called Earl! Cartoons like *Dinosaucers*; *Mutant League*; *G. L Joe* and *Dino Power House* also include intelligent reptile beings.⁷ A coincidence? Of course not.

For a long time the reptilian-Brotherhood has been preparing to stop humanity making the consciousness shift. The pyramid hierarchical nature of their structure has allowed them to instigate the same plan through countless different institutions and agencies. First they have attacked us at the physical level with drugs, food additives and

fluoride in the water. The ancient methods of healing (known today as alternative or complementary) are under constant assault from the medical establishment which is awash with Freemasons and under the control of the Brotherhood pharmaceutical cartel.

The Rockefeller empire alone now owns more than 60% of the pharmaceutical industry

in the United States. These, and the other wings of the global pharmaceutical cartel,⁴⁸⁰

fund the 'research' into new treatments and, of course, these 'treatments' always turn out to be drugs. There is an excellent book documenting this called *The Medical Mafia*

by a Canadian doctor, Guylaine Lanctot, which is available through Bridge of Love Publications. The pharmaceutical cartel interlocks with the major global 'food' producers like Nestle, Kellogg, Proctor and Gamble and the rest. Through this network

the Brotherhood can orchestrate a concerted attack on the human body and its mental processes through the drugs, vaccines and food additives. Genetically-engineered animals and food is part of this, also. When one of the British scientists involved in the

development of genetically-engineered food publicly questioned its safety, he was immediately sacked. So much for living in a country with freedom of expression.

Fluoride in the water is a mind suppressant and so are sweeteners like aspartame which

you find today in almost all the soft drinks. These additives are designed to make it more difficult for the brain and the cells to tune into the new frequencies. Workers in the food factories have no idea what they are doing as they just follow orders. The decisions are being taken at a much higher level. It is the same with vaccinations, one

of the biggest medical scams of them all. The doctors (most of them) and the nurses have no idea of the damage they are doing to a child's body, mind and immune system,

when they administer vaccinations. But those who orchestrate the vaccination programmes certainly do. The Brotherhood have also created a highly complex network

of technology to capture the human collective consciousness and delink it from the rest

of its multidimensional self. This starts out in space with the 'Star Wars' technology which is part of a vast electromagnetic web on and around the Earth. It includes:

Extremely Low Frequency (ELF) transmitters which are broadcasting their signals all over the world; microwave transmissions which include direct attacks on those the Brotherhood wish to kill or discredit through mind manipulation; the mobile phone networks which do enormous mental and physical damage and allow the owner to be tracked even when the phone is switched off; emissions from televisions, microwave ovens and other technology; and, of course, the microchip. The main reason for the campaign for a microchipped population is to suppress the awakening and disconnect us from the pulses that are setting us free. A CIA scientist told me that microchipping the population will give the Brotherhood control of a person's thoughts, emotions and physical health.

A contact in the financial world, who accepts the reptilian connection from his own experience, gave me some interesting background to the modern energy systems. He had worked with a number of free energy inventors and he realised that free energy technology worked in a 'clockwise' direction and so was in harmony with the spin of the chakras. But most conventional electrical technology was 'anticlockwise', therefore in conflict with the chakras. He believed that this was helping to close down the chakra system and delink humanity from other levels of consciousness. This is one reason why the reptilian-Brotherhood have suppressed, often through murder, the development of free energy technology. The average wiring system in the home works at 60 cycles per second which is very detrimental to the body and affects brain wave.⁴⁸¹

activity. Brian Desborough told me how people develop back ailments and other problems if their bed is pushed against a wall which carries internal wiring. Their complaints often clear up if they move the bed a few feet from the wall. We live in a pulsating ocean of electromagnetism generated by 'modern' technology and

this is

constantly affecting human physical, emotional and mental health. The human mind, body and emotions are under an incredible assault in the countdown to the Great Shift because the Brotherhood are desperate to ensure that humanity as a whole does not make the consciousness leap that will take us beyond the reptilian frequencies.

The Brotherhood have also structured the 'education' system and the media to lock

people in what I call the left brain prison. The left brain is the area which deals with the physical world view, 'rational' thought and all that can be seen, touched, heard and smelled (see **Figure 62**). The right brain is our intuition and our connection with higher dimensions. This is where you find the artist and creativity, inspired by our uniqueness of thought and expression (see **Figure 63**). The education system and its offshoots, like the media and science, are designed to speak to the left brain and to switch off right brain thinking. This is why spending on the arts in schools is being cut back all over the world and rigid, left brain programmes imposed. 'Education' fills the left brain with information, much of which is untrue and inaccurate, and it demands that this is stored and then regurgitated on the exam paper. If you do this like a robot you pass. If, however, you filter the information through the right brain and say "Hey, this is piece of

Figure 62: *The Brotherhood system seeks to imprison the human psyche in the left brain, the 'rational' intellect which only believes what it can see, touch, hear or smell. The 'education' system and the media are structured for this and most teachers, lecturers, scientists and journalists are left brain prisoners themselves.*

Figure 63: *when we open our hearts and minds we activate the right brain, the intuition and inspiration which connects with the cosmos.*

shit", you won't pass even though you will be telling the truth. Isn't education just wonderful?

With fear as the reptilians' greatest weapon, the plan is to engineer events, real and staged, that will create enormous fear in the countdown years to 2012. This includes a plan to start a third world war either by stimulating the Muslim world into a 'holy war' against the West or by using the Chinese to cause global conflict. Maybe both. The bombs placed near US embassies in Africa in 1998 and the American response of bombing Islamic targets is all part of this. One of their key plans is called Project Bluebeam. One element of this is to use laser-generating satellites in the 'Star Wars' network in different parts of the world to project holographic images in the sky of UFOs, Jesus, Mohammed, Buddha, Krishna, etc. With each belief system convinced that their saviour has come, the potential for enormous religious conflict is obvious. Messages will be broadcast (as they already are) on the Extremely Low Frequency (ELF), Very Low Frequency (VLF), Low Frequency (LF) and microwave bands which

can be picked up by the human brain. This technology is highly sophisticated today and

many people will believe that 'God' and their 'saviour' is talking to them when it is really the Brotherhood manipulators. Much 'channelled' information comes from this source already. Project Bluebeam also involves the manifestation of 'supernatural' phenomena of many kinds to terrify the population and amid the terror and conflict, also via holographic image in the sky, the Brotherhood 'saviour' will come. It must be emphasised also, as we consider Project Bluebeam, that the crop circle phenomena does

not have to be extraterrestrial or 'supernatural', as most investigators believe. It could be, but it doesn't have to be. In the period before the complex crop patterns first appeared in the 1980s the technology was developed which could create them. This was

a high frequency gamma-ray beam device which was developed for the military. Some

of the main characteristics of the genuine crop circles (many have been hoaxed) are: the

stalks bend at the lowest node and do not break; the cell structure changes; the crop pattern emits microwave energy; dead animals inside are carbonised; a high frequency sound or clicking noise is heard when the pattern is first formed; plasma lights are sometimes seen. Every one of these effects would be caused by the gamma-ray beam device. The scientist and researcher Brian Desborough says:

"The high frequency gamma-ray beam would cause the moisture in the nodes to boil, swelling and softening the nodal cells and causing the straw to bend in the direction swept by the beam. Such beams are capable of creating extremely fine detail; the high frequency sound which is emitted from newly-formed crop circles strongly suggests that the beam systems employed in this duplicitous act incorporate Mossbaur technology. The soil within the circle would emit radiation and any creature unfortunate enough to be irradiated by the beam would be carbon ised... Prior to commencing a crop circle, the gamma-ray beam would require adjustment for focus and power setting. This could account for the one or more small circular depressions usually to be found adjacent to the crop circle."⁴⁸³

Some people will ask why, if they are made by the authorities, such an effort would have been made to discredit them with hoaxers to the point where the media now ignore

them. It's a very good question, but the fact remains that human technology can make them and we should know that. Incidentally, Desborough suggests that flight TWA 800,

the jumbo jet which exploded shortly after take-off from New York, was struck by a Mossbaur beam weapon. The autopsy on the victims revealed that their blood had gelled in their veins and their brains had 'turned to mush'. This is what the weapon would produce, and at the time the aircraft was flying near the Brookhaven Naval Research Station where this very weapon was developed.

The UFO scam

The main ambition for Project Bluebeam is to convince the people that the Earth is being invaded by extraterrestrials. It is vital we do not buy this crap. The extraterrestrials are not invading, they've been here for thousands of years and they look, on the surface, like you and me. In 1938 the actor Orson Welles claimed to be broadcasting live from the site of an 'alien' landing in New Jersey. He wasn't, he was using actors and special effects to broadcast from a radio studio. The programme, a broadcast of the 'novel' *War Of The Worlds* by H. G. Wells, caused terror and panic in the place the invading Martians were said to be. One guy committed suicide and there were traffic jams of people trying to get away because they thought the Martians had come. Welles said it was just a play and people had misunderstood. This was in fact an experiment to see how people would react to such a situation and they used a story written by H. G. Wells, a Brotherhood clone who advocated the reptilian Agenda, including mass mind control. Think about it. If you wanted an excuse to globally centralise all government, finance, military, police and other institutions, you would need a threat to the planet as a whole. What better way than to kid the people they are being invaded from space? You would have a global problem, a global demand that "Something must be done" and an opportunity to offer a global solution: a world government and army to meet this 'threat'. That is the plan we are now being prepared for.

Back in the 1960s during the Kennedy administration, it is claimed that a group of 15 experts in their various fields were brought together to produce a report into ways of controlling the population and centralising power without the use of wars. It became known as the Report from Iron Mountain, an underground facility in New York State, where they held their first and last meetings. One of the members leaked the contents to a friend who leaked it more widely, it is said. I detail the report in .. *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*. It is claimed to be a hoax, but if it was, it was an inspired one. Two of the recommendations it made to centralise power were: a threat to the global environment and a threat from an extraterrestrial invasion. The report was completed in 1966, the story goes, and in 1968 came the Club of Rome, the Brotherhood-front I talked about earlier, which created the environmental movement. The environmental recommendation in the Report from Iron Mountain clearly happened. Now they are playing the extraterrestrial card. For decades the idea of extraterrestrials was dismissed and laughed at by the media, but suddenly, now the time is right, they are taking it more and more seriously. UFO 'research' in the United States has been funded by Laurance Rockefeller and this has included a panel of nine scientists led by the Stanford physicist Peter Sturrock. He told

American television that they had found 'compelling physical evidence' that something

is going on that they do not understand. Now, I wonder what that can be? And look at the stream of fear-based extraterrestrial television programmes and movies like *Independence Day* (made by 20th Century Fox owned by Rupert Murdoch), *Alien Resurrection* (made by 20th Century Fox owned by Rupert Murdoch) and *X-Files* (made by Fox Television owned by Rupert Murdoch). And, I should add, Rupert Murdoch is owned by the Brotherhood.

Underpinning these messages are the countless reports of UFOs being seen and the experiences of large numbers of people who claim to have been abducted by extraterrestrials. I am not saying this does not happen at all, but some things we can say.

The 'abductees' invariably recall one, some or all of the following: missing time, clicking

or buzzing sounds, sexual feelings and a sulphurous odour. Brian Desborough points out

that these are all typical of contact with intense electromagnetic fields and are caused by

neurochemical changes in the brain as he explains in detail. As long ago as 1930, Professor Cazamalli discovered that hallucinations could be induced by electromagnetic

frequencies of 500 Megahertz. These phenomena can even be stimulated by areas of geopathic stress in the Earth and by overhead power lines, both of which produce electromagnetic fields and they can certainly be produced by the electromagnetic technology used by the Brotherhood in their mind control projects. The effect and potential of electromagnetic fields to take people into altered states of consciousness and

to trigger many 'supernatural' phenomena is enormous. Unless we understand this, extraterrestrial explanations can be given for very terrestrial events. This applies to plasma balls and lights in the sky which are commonly caused by electromagnetic projections from the Earth. The modern explosion of UFO sightings did not begin until

after the Second World War, by which time the Germans for one had developed forms of

'flying saucers'. Project Paperdip was the British Intelligence-American Intelligence operation to spring the top Nazi scientists, engineers, geneticists and mind manipulators

from Germany and take them to North or South America. This would have transferred this

'UFO' knowledge across the Atlantic and it was soon after this that the flying saucers were reported in increasing numbers in the United States. The famous Roswell incident

happened in 1947. Cattle mutilations have been blamed on extraterrestrials because, it is

said, there is no human technology that could dissect the cattle and drain their blood in this way. But Brian Desborough points out that this is not true. A portable laser of the type necessary was developed by the US Airforce Phillips Laboratory for use by special forces personnel and it was after this that the cattle mutilations began. Some of the first ones happened near the chemical warfare laboratory at Dulce in New Mexico and Desborough suggests that the cattle are being abducted as part of this research.

This would explain why many of them are daubed with luminous paint which can only be seen at night. These cattle can be winched aboard a craft, their body parts removed, and returned to a different area of the field, so leaving no footprints and creating a great 'mystery'. Many uninformed (or otherwise) UFO researchers say that craft like the one at Roswell must be extraterrestrial because they are made of a material with a non-crystalline structure which cannot be produced on Earth or cut with human tools. Not true again. Desborough says that the process of producing such metals is called splat cooling. "Molten metal is deposited on a cryogenically-cooled surface (which) results in a non-crystalline product. Similarly, when metal is compressed at temperatures approaching absolute zero, the metal attains a room temperature hardness of a diamond."⁸

The UFO 'research' community is alive with Brotherhood disinformants and intelligence gatherers. A number of the main 'whistle-blowers' and UFO authors are members of an intelligence unit known as the Aviary because their code names are all birds. It makes you wonder how 'former' intelligence operatives are allowed to talk freely about secret projects when to do so should mean severe action against them and the loss of all pension rights for violation of their oath of secrecy. Then there's the technology known as EDOM (Electronic Dissolution of Memory) which is used on former intelligence operatives to extinguish knowledge the authorities do not want revealed. Other Aviary members or operatives include many of the hypnotists who 'help' the 'abductees' to recall their 'memories' of 'alien' abduction. Some of the 'star' contactees have connections to secret projects. George Adamski was involved with scientists at the Point Loma Naval Electronics Laboratory and a similar operation in Pasadena, when he announced his extraterrestrial contacts to the world. The microchips which are claimed to have been implanted in abductees by extraterrestrials are, in fact, very much of the Earth. They were developed by a consortium of engineers from

Motorola, General Electric, IBM and the Boston Medical Center. One example is the IBM 2020 chip used in the Project Monarch mind control programme. These are also implanted in their unsuspecting patients by doctors and dentists under contract to the intelligence agencies. More and more books are now being published about evil aliens who are invading the planet and so where is all this leading? I'll let Henry Kissinger answer that one in a passage from a speech at the 1992 Bilderberg meeting at Evian-Les-Bains, in France. It was written down, it seems, by a Swiss delegate. Kissinger said:

"Today, America would be outraged if UN troops entered Los Angeles to restore order; tomorrow they will be grateful. This is especially true if they were told that there were an outside threat from beyond, whether real or promulgated, that threatened our very existence. It is then that all peoples of the world will plead with world leaders to deliver them from this evil.

"The one thing every man fears is the unknown. When presented with this scenario, individual rights will be willingly relinquished for the guarantee of their well being granted to them by their world government."

That's the reason for the UFO scam. Problem-reaction-solution. The extra-terrestrials are not invading they are already here and they are the ones, operating through physical bodies, who will offer to 'save' us! The UFO investigator and lecturer

Nono Hayakawa says this plan is called 'Project Panic' and that high technology equipment will be used to create an optical illusion of a UFO invasion. This will give governments and the United Nations the excuse to call a global state of emergency and

all those emergency powers and executive orders will be implemented. The Y2K computer 'virus', which is predicted to bring chaos across the Millennium, is another manipulated 'problem' with this in mind. As I detailed earlier, the executive orders passed this century by Presidents of the United States without Congressional debate or approval will allow the Government to take over transport, energy, your home and all media. These executive orders allow the Government to tell you where you will live and to put you to work in any way they want. Your children can be taken away from you, anything goes when those orders are enforced by a manufactured 'emergency'. You will find that similar powers are available to all governments in these circumstances. Other aspects of the Brotherhood Agenda, across the 'Millennium' and the years to 2012, include: a global financial collapse to introduce the one-world electronic currency; conflicts and terrorism galore; and a whole range of other events to

terrify and dispirit the human population into unquestioning servitude.

But it doesn't have to be like this. You are not an 'ordinary', 'powerless' human being. You are an aspect of eternal consciousness, a genius waiting to happen. All you need to do is open your heart, open your mind, reconnect with that genius and grasp

your infinite power to create your own destiny. That is our challenge in this incredible time of opportunity and we are going to see freedom return to this planet for the first time in so, so long.

SOURCES

1 Gregg Braden, *Awakening To Zero Point* (Laura Lee Productions, 1996).

2 *From The Ashes Of Angels*, p 18.

3 David Icke, *The Truth Vibrations* (Gateway Books, Wel low, Bath, England, first published by Aquarian Books in 1991).

4 <http://solar.uleth.ca/solar/>

5 "Solar Cycle Status Report", taken from the Solar Website, July 4th 1997.

6 Ibid.

7 John Rhodes, the Reptoid website.

8 Brian Desborough, "An Overview of UFO Contact and Abduction Phenomena", information paper for author, 1998.

CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE

Breaking the spell

What I am about to outline is the information the Brotherhood most want to suppress. It

is the knowledge that you are in control of your destiny and no-one else is. You always

have been and always will be.

Reading this book you may find that strange. After all, have I not detailed how the Brotherhood have controlled the world for thousands of years? Yes, but how have they

done that? By manipulating the way humanity thinks and feels. How we think and feel creates our physical experience and if we allow an outside force to manipulate our mind

and emotions, we will allow them to control our physical experience, our destiny. But we

can change that in an instant if we take back control of our thinking and emotions. Creating

our own reality and deciding our own destiny is, at its heart, a very simple process. It can

be summed up by “What we give out is what we get back”. It works like this...

Our mind and emotions resonate wavelengths of various frequencies depending on how we are thinking and feeling. This applies not only to our conscious self, but also our subconscious, that cauldron of suppressed thoughts, attitudes and emotions that we

would rather not deal with. You can resonate the vibration of anger from that level without actually feeling the emotion consciously at the time. For instance, an adult who is holding on to suppressed anger about their childhood, will still be broadcasting that frequency, even though they might not be consciously aware of being angry. This will draw to them, by the law of vibrational attraction, other people who are consciously and subconsciously angry. I know, I’ve been there. In the words of a song I heard in the United States: “When you hold anger, guess what comes to you? A lot of

very angry people do.” Our mental and emotional ‘vibes’ of all kinds are broadcast as a series of wave patterns and these draw towards us similar wave patterns in the form of people, places, ways of life and experiences. What we give out, we attract to us.

Within this cocktail of vibrations are our conscious thoughts and feelings and the astrological patterns we take on at birth and/or, some say, conception. When we are born we absorb the energy pattern in the Earth's field at the time and in the place we enter this world. This pattern depends on where the planets are in their cycles and, therefore, which of their energies are most effecting the Earth. Every second the energy field is changing and so when and where we are born matters enormously to the energy field we inherit. We choose where and when we are born to take on the energy pattern most appropriate for our lifeplan. Look at the endless evidence of how.**488**

people in certain professions tend to be born in the same period of the year. The Babylonian Brotherhood, particularly through Christianity and 'science', has sought to condemn astrology as either evil or ridiculous to encourage people to dismiss it. Once again, Christians have done excellent work for the Brotherhood in this regard, most of them without any idea of the Agenda they were advancing.

This cocktail of interacting vibrations draws towards us a reflection of itself. When we think we are a victim and we are not in control of our lives, we will synchronise with the energies (people, experiences) which resonate to that frequency. We will therefore create a victimised, powerless physical experience. When we believe that the best things in life happen to others, they do, because we are not connecting with the energies that will manifest the best things in life. When you believe you will never have

enough money, you won't. Money is an energy and if you are going to attract that energy, you need to make a vibrational connection with it. Thinking that you will never

attract money, consciously or subconsciously, ensures that you will be out of sync with

that energy and you stay poor. The Brotherhood know this and they have created an energy flow which attracts money to them. Fear of something is always guaranteed to attract what you fear. The energy of fear attracts like energy and so what you fear becomes what you physically experience. Fear of being without money becomes the circumstances in which you are without money. Fear of being alone, rejected or attacked all become that physical experience unless you deal with the source of the energy which manifests these things - YOU. So its no good blaming anyone else for your life. You have either created it by your own thoughts and feelings or the Brotherhood has done so because you have allowed your thoughts and feelings to be manipulated by religion, the media, politics, doctors, teachers and all the rest.

Whichever it is, the one responsible for your life is... YOU. No getting away from it, I'm afraid, you are stuck with it. But then, this news is just wonderful. It means that if you created the present reality that you don't like, you can just as easily create a new

reality that you do like. You are in control. You have all the answers. You are the centre of your own universe and you can make it whatever you choose. You are simply incredible. Feel it, live it and your world will be transformed.

My book, *I Am Me, I Am Free*, is all about this need to restore our mental and emotional powers because unless we do so we can never be free. But we need to do more than that. We need to set ourselves free, yes, but just as importantly we need to set each other free. We have been manipulated by the Brotherhood into our personal prisons and the prisoners have been further manipulated into policing each other. Humanity is both the sheep and the sheep dog. The Brotherhood set the religious, political, medical and scientific 'norms' by controlling those professions and, therefore, the norms promoted by the mesmerised media. Most people then live their lives within these norms and allow them to programme their sense of possibility, potential and who or what they are. This is the eggshell and if people want to concede their uniqueness and infinite power in this way, fine, go ahead. Couldn't care less. But what happens is that those who live in these prisons are not satisfied with that. They insist that everyone else does the same. It's not.⁴⁸⁹ enough for them to believe in a religion, they also seek to impose that belief on everyone else or condemn them if they do not accept that religion's view of life. There would be no religious wars if we respected each others' right to believe whatever we choose, so long as we don't impose it on anyone else. I don't have a problem with people taking part in Satanic ritual if everyone involved is making that choice while in complete control of their own thinking processes. People want to sacrifice each other and all involved have made a free choice? Go ahead, but please, someone clear up the mess. Eventually they will learn from the experience and evolve to a higher level of understanding. If George Bush, Henry Kissinger, the Windsors and the rest of the gang want to start a self-contained community and run it as a fascist state with everyone willingly taking part, please feel free. They'll have no challenge from me. I'm interested when these things are imposed on people through secrecy and manipulation or by physical, mental or pharmaceutical force. Surely we can summon the maturity to think for ourselves and allow others to do the same? Is that really too much to ask? If it is, we are in serious trouble.

The only way the few can control the world is if the masses help them to do it: and we

do. I have spoken to audiences about freedom and had wild applause, but do we understand what the word means? “Yes, freedom, that’s what we want!” Oh really? Then why do many of these same people who wildly applaud the concept of freedom, insist that those who are not Christians are lesser human beings or the Devil incarnate? Why do they insist (the Muslims, Hindus and ‘Jews’, as well) that their children are brought up from birth to believe what they believe, at the expense of other views and information? The times I have been asked at meetings in America if I am a Christian, as if I become more credible and believable if I am. The very need to ask that question is confirmation that the questioner is in mental servitude to a belief system of Brotherhood creation. And that’s the point. We are imprisoned by what we are manipulated to *believe*. The power of belief to entrap a mind is incredible. The Brotherhood do not care what you believe as long as you believe something to the exclusion of other possibilities. I am quite happy to change my views on any or all the information in this book if that is where new information leads me. I am not attached to it because I am only seeking the truth, whatever it is. If it is something different to what I think now, fine. So be it. Rigid beliefs defend themselves from all comers because the belief becomes the person’s sense of self, their sense of security, and so they would rather cling on to the belief than face the mental and emotional challenge of letting it go. But we are now facing a time of the most phenomenal change in which all beliefs are going to crumble. You can write the future on a blank piece of paper far easier than one that is full of old data. You can plant new flowers on an empty piece of garden far easier than one still consumed by weeds. It is time to clear our minds of belief and be open to all possibility. Only then can we be free to tap into infinity.

What I have detailed in this book is one level of the picture, the one which most directly affects people in human bodies today. But there are other levels to consider also. It is important to realise that two conflicting statements can both be equally true depending on the level from which you observe the same situation. An example is to.

490

say on one hand that this world is imperfect and on the other that everything that happens on the Earth is perfection. How can both be true? Well they are. From the perspective of everyday life, the world is not perfect. We have wars, hunger, disease, unhappiness and pain of all kinds. That's true. But from the perspective of the evolution

of humanity everything is perfect. That's equally true. The only way we can evolve is by

learning from experience and that means experiencing the consequences of our thoughts

and actions. If there were no unpleasant consequences for our actions, how could we possibly learn and evolve to higher levels of understanding? It would be like a child daubing paint all over the walls of your house or throwing stones through your windows.

If the child did not face the consequences and see that such behaviour is deeply upsetting

for the home owner, what would happen? The child would go on daubing paint over other houses and smashing more windows. Humanity has given its mind away all these

thousands of years and if we are to regain that power to consciously control our own destiny, we have to be kicked in the backside by facing the consequences until, at last, the penny drops and the light goes on. So we have the wars and conflicts and manipulations of all kinds. I don't hate these reptilians. I want to love them because that

is what they need so desperately Their behaviour can only come from a lack of self-love

because only by loving yourself for what you are, can you begin to truly love others for

what they are. So I love you Queen of England, Queen Mother, Prince Charles, Prince Philip, Pindar, Henry Kissinger, George Bush, Edward Heath and all the rest. If these people would only love themselves this nightmare (and their nightmare) would be over.

Until they do, their heart connection to their infinite soul (pure love) will remain closed

and they will continue to manifest these same attitudes and this behaviour. I would also

stress again, before I finish, that when I talk of reptilians I am talking only of those who

are seeking to manipulate humanity, not the species as a whole. Many of the reptilian species are trying to help us break the spell and even the manipulating reptilians are possessed by a fifth dimensional force. In the end we're all One, anyway.

I know that many people who are aware of the Brotherhood and its Agenda feel the only way to respond is by stockpiling weapons and preparing for an armed defence of their liberties. I can't think of a response more certain to bring about the very fascist state they say they want to avoid. The idea of meeting violence with violence is so

obviously contradictory and so utterly devoid of the faintest spark of intelligence, that one wonders how few brain cells must be activated to conjure such a thought. When you meet violence with violence what do you get every time? Twice the violence. Yes,

that's going to make an enormous contribution to peace. Also, when anyone uses violence against the system, it gives the Brotherhood a public excuse to use its high-tech

weaponry to blow away the opposition in the name of the rule of 'law'. I think we need to be just a touch more subtle than stockpiling weapons, somehow. I have met some of the more extreme Christian patriots in the United States and as I said to one: "I

don't know which I dislike more, the world controlled by the Brotherhood, or the one you want to replace it with". This particular guy talked about freedom and the need to defend it with armed resistance while claiming that black people were genetically inferior. **491**

inferior to whites and that the Native Americans were only "looking after" the lands of

America "until we (the whites) arrived". He would have got on so well with his hero, the

Founding Father Thomas Jefferson. But here we see the theme again. People like this chap will, I'm sure, end up in armed conflict with the Brotherhood forces at some point.

Indeed it is inevitable unless he changes his attitudes, because what will happen is that the two same states of being under different names (the Brotherhood and the extreme Christian Patriots) will attract each other into their lives to play out their drama of mutual

violence. They both believe in the use of violence and so they are both in the same frequency range. They may call themselves by different names, but they are not opposites, they are oppo-sames. The confrontation has to happen for them to evolve and

learn that violence solves nothing. Never has, never will. When you hear the Christian Patriots describe their alternative to the Brotherhood Agenda they say they want to have

"One nation under God". OK, but who's version of God? The Christian God? The Muslim God? The Hindu God? The God as visualised by Ethel in New York or Bill in Los Angeles? No, they mean, of course, the Christian God, the vision of God that they believe in. They don't actually want to replace the Brotherhood Agenda with freedom, but with their own version of dictatorship. Again, because both want to impose their will

on others and suppress other lifestyles and beliefs, they are bound to attract each other because they are operating within the same frequency range. What is true of the extreme

Christians is equally true of the extreme Muslims, Hindus, Jews and other religions. To

an extent the same was true of the Native Americans when the white Europeans came.

The Native American culture contains some tremendous wisdom and has a far greater understanding of the connection of all things. But let's not go overboard here as so many

in the New Age Movement often do with their starry-eyed vision of Native America. Before the whites came scores of Native American tribes used to war with each other simply because they were in different tribes. There was much slaughter and conflict. Such a macho, war-paint mentality will attract into its life another energy that equally thinks that violence is justified. Whenever you have two groups who think violence is an option they are a vibrational confrontation waiting to happen.

Fortunately many Christians, Muslims, Hindus, Jews and Native Americans are not extreme and there is an alternative to violence. We can either learn from the hardest and most painful of experience or we can use our intelligence and our love to observe this situation and change our state of being without a gun being fired. Then these confrontations will be avoided because there will be no vibrational attraction between the Brotherhood and those who wish to scupper their Agenda. We can do it without confrontation. The reptilian vibrational connection to humanity is through the emotion of fear. They are themselves consumed by fear which is why they behave as they do. If they can manipulate humanity into a state of fear, as they have, they make the vibrational connection which allows them to control the human psyche. They are also playing at home, you might say, because they are experts on the emotion of fear. This reptilian group are the very expression of it. If we seek to stop the reptilian-Brotherhood with a confrontation on their home ground of fear by.492

using hatred, aggression and violence, then forget it.

The game is already over. But if we meet this challenge from a frequency range the Brotherhood cannot even conceive of - love - we will transform the world and the reptilian control will be no more. There are many reasons for this. Firstly, when we open our hearts to love, the heart chakra spins with tremendous speed and

power, whipping up the frequency of our incarnate consciousness to the highest vibrational expression of life, pure love. As our soul is pure love, we reconnect with the

awesome power of our multidimensional self (see **Figure 64**). The eggshell explodes. The fast, short, wavelength of love also activates the 'antenna' in our DNA which reconnects us with the cosmos and an open heart chakra tunes into the cosmic pulse from the Earth, the Sun and the centre of the Galaxy, and transmits that changing drumbeat to our brain and every cell in our bodies. This will dramatically transform our

minds, emotions and physical form as they synchronise with the quickening vibrations at this time of unbelievable change and evolution. The subsequent leap in our personal

frequencies will lift us out of the vibrational pit of fear and onto levels far beyond the lower fourth dimension. The reptilian control will be over because they will be on a different radio station, if you like, and they will have to face the consequences of their own actions on their road to enlightenment. The choice is ours, fear or love, prison or freedom.

If the reptilians did not exist we would have to invent them because their current state of being represents something that human consciousness had to experience. If that was not so, the reptilians would be manipulating someone else. We would not have attracted them. They have given us a gift in our eternal evolution, a gift of experiencing the consequences of fear and of conceding our infinite power to another force, be it a parent, boss, peer pressure, or, ultimately, the reptilian-Brotherhood. The evolutionary process is about love, not punishment. It does not punish us for our actions, it gives us the consequences of them, which is very different. Without that we cannot evolve. We are loved along this journey by consciousness levels (other aspects of self) which seek to help us to become more loving and more enlightened, to be masters of ourselves. Our choice is how much of this experience we need before we learn and move on. Are we going to change now or do we require more wars, hunger, and suffering, before the light bulb flashes? Are we going to walk through the fast-approaching gateway to a whole new state of being? Or are we going to stay where we are and face another cycle of incarnation and reincarnation until another opportunity comes? The reptilian group I have highlighted are deeply imbalanced because they are

Figurw 64: When people are conditioned to close down their consciousness they delink from their eternal soul and all the love, wisdom, knowledge and inspiration waiting to be tapped. It is not that we need to seek enlightenment - we *are* enlightened. We just need to remove the barriers of fear which disconnect us from our own enlightenment outside the 'egg shell'.. **493**

disconnected from those levels of self which resonate to the rhythm of love. But they are still part of everything that exists, they are still you and me, an aspect of the glorious

whole we call Cod. So if we hate them, we hate ourselves. If we are violent to them, we

are violent to ourselves. And it would be all so self defeating. I say: forgive them for they know not what they do. By forgive and by love, I don't mean to walk away and let

them get on with it. They are seeking to impose their will and therefore there is a legitimate cause for a challenge to that. But if this Brotherhood control is caused by giving our minds, power and responsibility away, and by insisting that others do the same, it is *ourselves* we need to address, not only the behaviour of the reptilians. If we take back our power and set ourselves and each other free from imposition of thought,

belief and lifestyle, it doesn't matter what the Brotherhood do. Control from the centre will be impossible because you cannot centralise control of diversity, only uniformity. Three things will transform life on Barth and remove the reptilian control of the human psyche:

1 We let go of our fear of what other people think of us and we express our uniqueness of view and lifestyle, even (no, especially) if it differs from the 'norm'. At this point we cease to be a sheep following the flock.

2 We allow everyone else to do the same without fear of being ridiculed or condemned for the crime of being different. When we do this we cease to be the sheep dog for the rest of the flock, pressuring them to conform to what we believe is right.

3 No-one seeks to impose what they believe on anyone else, so always respecting free will and free choice.

There is no way the Brotherhood Agenda can survive such changes in attitude. People ask me what they should do in response to my information, but I never answer that question. The only person who knows what is best for you, is you. The trick is to clear the

channel to your higher dimensions so you can connect with the highest level of your wisdom, love and inspiration to guide you to do what is most appropriate for you. We don't need to sit around in smoke filled rooms or start new political parties. We need to

remove the egg shell of low vibrational emotion - fear -and the law of vibrational attraction will connect us with all the people and organisations we need to transform the

planet. When we get ourselves right, the world must come right because we are the world

and the world is us. What we call society is the sum total of human thinking and feeling.

It is a reflection of our attitudes. When we change them, we change society We are only a

change of mind away from real freedom, the freedom to express our Cod-given uniqueness and celebrate the diversity of gifts, perceptions and inspiration that exist within the collective human psyche. The creative force is within us all and desperate to

express itself. It is the suppression of this energy which leads to so much pent-up frustration and therefore violence and depression. Imagine you are a gifted artist or.**494**

dancer, but peer pressure, parent pressure and the demands of the system insist that you work in a bank or sit next to a factory machine all day. Or you want to express your creativity and make a contribution to the world, but the Brotherhood manipulation of the financial system means that you can't find a job. That all-powerful creative force within you cannot be suppressed, so it comes out in an imbalanced way, impregnated with the vibration of anger, despair or frustration, and so we have violence and the demand for drugs and alcohol to shut off the emotional pain. If we respected the value of all creativity and sought ways of allowing it to be expressed, these things would not happen on the scale that they do. Instead we demand that such creativity must 'pay for itself' or contribute to the economy - the Brotherhood's economy. We know the price of everything and the value of nothing. If, however, we could open our hearts to a greater vision of possibility, we would unleash the creative force in everyone and allow it to express its uniqueness. What a world of incredible diversity and inspiration we would then experience. A world guided by the flow of the creative force and not by the profit demands of the Brotherhood bankers.

I talked at the start of the book about thinking the unthinkable. The information here has challenged you to do that. To consider the evidence that reptilians on another dimension of existence have manipulated humanity for thousands of years. To consider that far from being ordinary and powerless, you are extraordinary and all powerful. Both are unthinkable for most people given the current level of conditioning. But they are not unfeeling. There is such a difference. You think with your intellect and that is so vulnerable to programming through the eyes and ears by the daily diet of lies, suppression and misrepresentation in the media and by all those Brotherhood clones to which it offers a platform. But when we *feel*, we are tapping into our heart centre, our intuition, that connection with the cosmos. How often has what you think and what you instinctively feel been in conflict? What transformed my life more than anything was the moment I decided to follow my intuition whenever it was at odds with my intellect.

Every time I have done this, my intuition has turned out to be correct. It can be challenging and painful sometimes because your intuition, which is unbounded by the need to follow 'norms', often stands out against convention. But it will always lead you to do what is best for you and your eternal journey of evolution through experience. For

most people when they instinctively feel to do something, the chatterbox mind begins to

list all the reasons why they should not do it. "You can't do that, what will the neighbours say, or your family, the people at work, and the guys down the bar?"... "You

can't do that, you've got a mortgage, a car, a family, and the life insurance policies to pay for."... "You can't, you can't, you can't." But you can, you can, you CAN. There is

nothing wrong with the intellect. It keeps you grounded, stores and processes this-world

information, and it has an important part to play. It is when it becomes our controlling force and sole decision-maker that we find ourselves in the prison of the mind. The intellect is there to make physical the guidance and inspiration of the intuition, not to dictate the odds. Don't work for your mind, make your mind work for you.

So it's not what you think about the information in this book that matters, it is what you *feel* about it. Some of the content will challenge your intellect to breaking point, but

your intuition will have no such problem. To that level of you, it either feels right, or it

doesn't. If it doesn't, walk away. I am not trying to 'convert' anyone to a belief. I could

not care less what you think or feel about me and my work. But I care passionately about your right to hear what is currently being denied to you. How you react to it is none of my business, let alone my concern. You are, however, going to see unfolding before your eyes in your every day experience, the Agenda I have described. You will never watch a news bulletin, read a paper, or hear a political or economic announcement, in the same way again. You will also see the weather changes advancing

and staggering geological events as the transformation of the Earth's energy fields continues apace. You will feel the gathering vibrations in your heart and your mind. Your rapidly changing perception of life and yourself will open you to unimaginable possibility and potential. Thinking the unthinkable will become a way of life for those who grasp this opportunity to reconnect with all that exists. There are many who will consider this book negative, but they have misunderstood what is happening here. This

information is rising to the surface after thousands of years at the same time that more and more people are waking up to who they really are. The same vibrational changes are responsible for both. There is a healing going on and for the healing to start the cause of the disease has to be addressed. The rising frequency is bringing to the surface

all that has remained hidden, collectively and individually, to allow the healing to begin. This is why people who have opened up to the changing cosmic rhythm have found that all hell breaks loose in their lives at first. Relationships break up, jobs are lost, family and people they considered friends walk away. There are many different

experiences that people have. With me it was massive public ridicule because I never do

anything by halves. You can think you have made a monumental mistake at the time, but quite the opposite is happening. We create our own reality and control our own destiny and the way we do that is overwhelmingly through our intent. So often people have said to me that nothing ever happens in their lives and nothing ever seems to work. But when I ask them what they really want to do they reply: "I don't know, really" Well if that is their state of being, their physical experience will reflect "I don't know really", and nothing of significance will happen. If, instead, you focus your intent

on a specific goal, what you need to do to achieve it will always come towards you as one vibrational pattern attracts reflections of itself in people, experiences and opportunities. This is where the journey ends for most people. When they are faced with

what they need to do to achieve their goal, they suddenly think that perhaps it wasn't such a good idea after all! And that's the question. You say you want something? OK, but how badly? Just a little bit? Fine, then don't waste your time. With every fibre of your being? Well, go for it because the world is yours.

I have seen countless people say they want to transform themselves and their lives and tune into the new vibration. But when the challenges have come, which are necessary to make that happen, they want out immediately and go back to life as before.

Yet these challenges set us free. The reason we face personal and emotional mayhem when we start this journey is because of the need to clean out our emotional cesspit of.496

suppressed and unprocessed emotional debris that we have pushed deep into our subconscious because we don't want to deal with it. If we don't clear the emotional gunge of this and other physical lifetimes, we can't reconnect with our multidimensional

self. We can't be free of the reptilian manipulation and control from the lower fourth dimension. So when we say we intend to transform, that intent draws to us the people and experiences necessary to bring that suppressed emotion to the surface where we can

see it and deal with it. The same is happening collectively as the information presented in

this book comes into the light of public attention, so we can see it, address it and heal it.

Much of the New Age is in denial of this collective cesspit because it doesn't want to face its own personal cesspit. It would rather sit around a candle and kid itself it is enlightened while, in fact, it is an emotional wreck with a crystal in its hand. The information in this book is part of the healing of Planet Earth and the human consciousness as the veil lifts on all that has remained hidden and denied.

Hey, this is a wonderful time we're living through here. We are tuning to the cosmic

dance, the wind of change, the rhythm of reconnection with all that is, has been, or ever

will be. You have come to make a difference, for yourself and for the world. You have the opportunity to do that now, now, now. Crasp it and let's end this nonsense. A few can only control billions because the billions let it happen. We don't have to. And we can change it just by being ourselves, allowing other people to be themselves, and enjoying the gift of life. This is not a time to fear and it's not a time to hide. It is a time to sing and a time to dance.

Take your partners, please. Let's go!

